



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

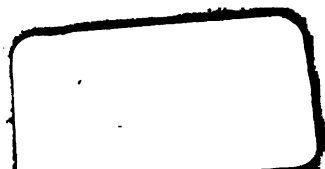
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

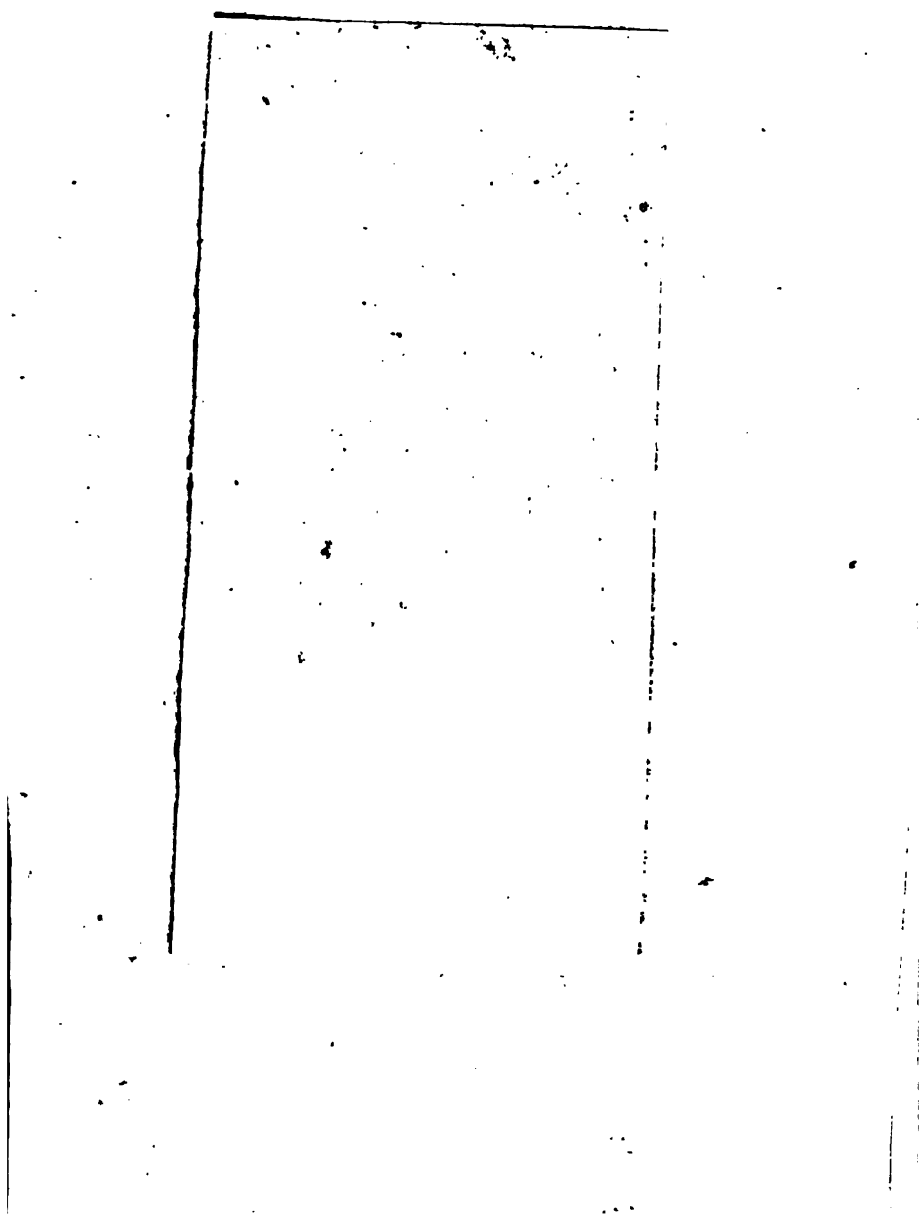
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

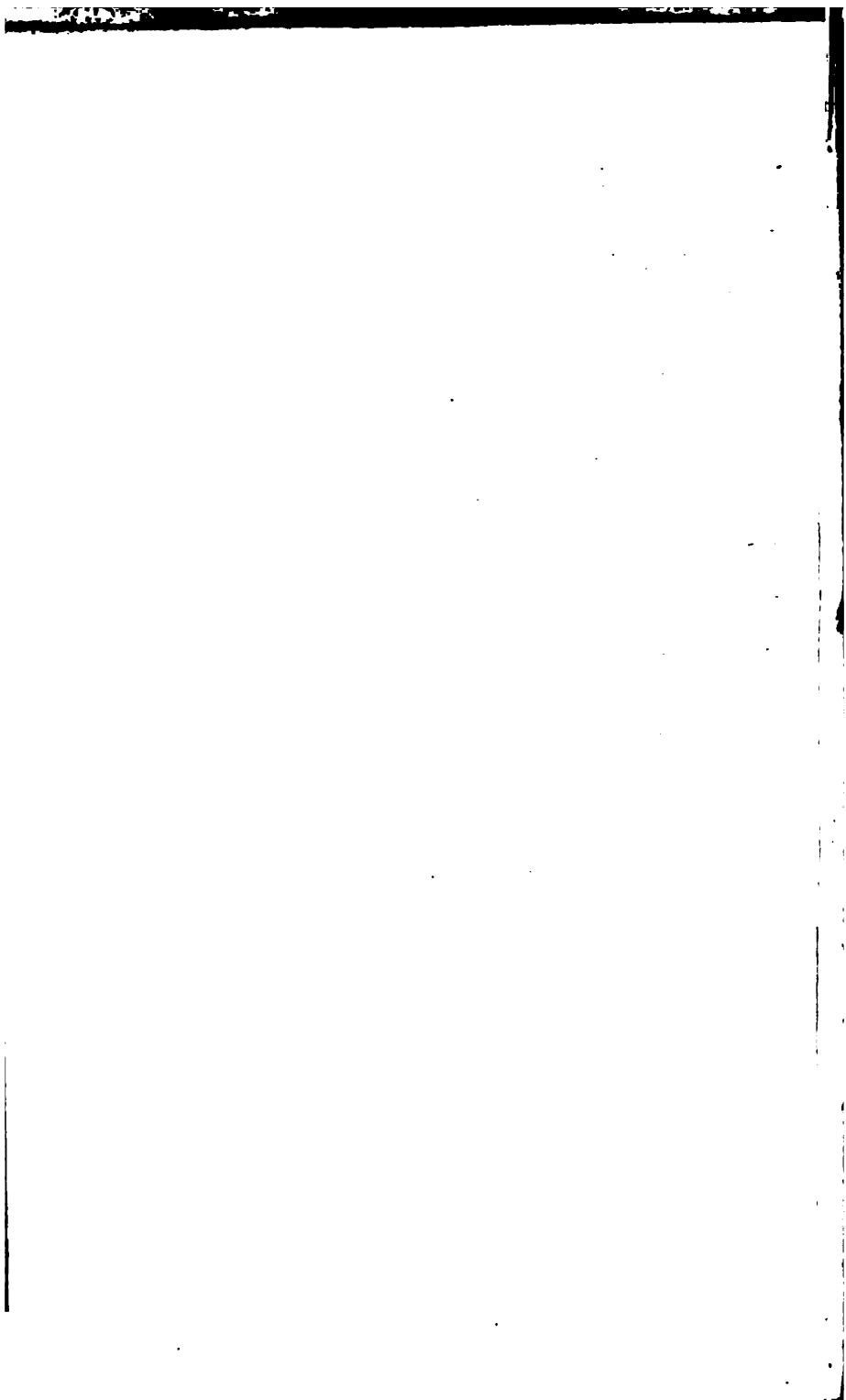
### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>













**A NEW AMERICAN  
BIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY;**

OR,

**REMEMBRANCE**

OF THE

**DÉPARTED HEROES, SAGES, AND STATESMEN,**

OF

**AMERICA.**

CONTAINED EXCLUSIVELY

**TO THOSE WHO HAVE SIGNALISED THEMSELVES IN EITHER  
CAPACITY**

**IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR WHICH OBTAINED THE  
INDEPENDENCE OF THEIR COUNTRY.**

---

**THIRD EDITION ;**

**WITH IMPORTANT ALTERATIONS AND ADDITIONS.**

---

**COMPILED BY THOMAS J. ROGERS.**

---

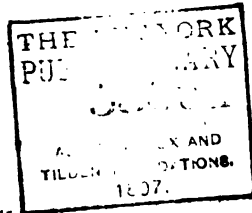
Whether we consider the intrinsic gallantry of our revolutionary heroes and statesmen, the sufferings they endured, or the inestimable value of the blessings they obtained, no nation has prouder examples to appeal to than the American people : no nation was ever called on by stronger obligations of gratitude, to honor their characters and to consecrate their memories.

---

**EASTON, PENN :**

**PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY THOMAS J. ROGERS.**

.....  
**1824.**



*Eastern District of Pennsylvania, to wit.*



BE IT REMEMBERED, that on the fourth day of August in the forty-ninth year of the Independence of the United States of America, A. D. 1824, *Thomas J. Rogers*, of the said District, hath deposited in this office the Title of a Book, the right whereof he claims as proprietor, in the words following, to wit:

"A new American Biographical Dictionary; or Remembrancer of the departed Heroes, Sages, and Statesmen, of America. Confined exclusively to those who have signified themselves in either capacity in the Revolutionary War, which obtained the Independence of the Country. Third Edition, with important alterations and additions. Compiled by Thomas J. Rogers."

"Whether we consider the intrinsic gallantry of our revolutionary heroes and statesmen, the sufferings they endured, or the inestimable value of the blessings they obtained, no nation has proper examples to appeal to than the American people: no nation was ever called on by stronger obligations of gratitude, to honor their characters and to consecrate their memories."

In conformity to the Act of the Congress of the United States, entitled, "An act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charts and books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies during the times therein mentioned." And also to the act entitled, "An act supplementary to an act, entitled "An act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charts, and books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies during the times therein mentioned," and extending the benefits thereof to the arts of designing, engraving, and etching historical and other prints."

D. CALDWELL,  
*Clerk of the Eastern district of Pennsylvania.*

## PREFACE.

TWO editions of this work have been published, and the second has received the decided and unequivocal approbation of some of the most distinguished individuals in our country. The present edition is considerably enlarged, and essentially improved, by numerous original sketches of individuals, whose characters, conduct, and patriotism, in all probability, never would have been recorded, but for this publication. Every day more solicitude and interest is manifested for the history and events of the revolutionary war, and more veneration is paid to the memory of those illustrious statesmen and soldiers, who laid the foundation of the American republic. Those venerable men are rapidly departing from among us. Every day adds to the number of those who have gone, and few now remain. It becomes us the more then to cherish their principles, which will, ere long, be all that survives them, except indeed the history of their virtues, patriotism, and gallant exploits. These, we trust, will never be forgotten by their descendants. There is no task more delightful to a grateful posterity, nor more worthy of a patriot, than to search out the rolls of honourable exploit, and to promulgate it to our country. Every endeavour to rescue from forgetfulness the men who distinguished themselves in our glorious revolution, ought to be encouraged by all patriotic Americans. We ought to implant their memory in the hearts of *our* children, to be handed down to *their* children, in proud remembrance of their virtues, talents, and patriotism: for "never, in any country or in any age, did there exist a race of men whose souls were better fitted to endure the trial. Patient in suffering, firm in adversity, calm and collected amidst the dangers which pressed around them; cool in council, and brave in battle, they were worthy of the cause and the cause was worthy of them." Whether we consider their intrinsic gallantry, the sufferings they endured, or the inestimable blessings they obtained for themselves and their posterity, no nation has prouder examples to appeal to than the American people: no nation was ever called on by stronger obligations of gratitude, to honour their characters and to consecrate their memories.

In contemplating the characters of those illustrious men, who have been emphatically called the founders of our republic, we have before us models of every public and private vir-

tue. Here he who is ambitious of acting a distinguished part in the cabinet, may learn to imitate a Franklin, a Henry, an Adams, a Hancock, and others. Here the soldier, whose ambition is patriotism and glory, may be stimulated to acquire the laurels gained by a Washington, a Greene, a Montgomery, a Wayne, a Warren, and their compatriots. And here the naval aspirant, may dwell with delight and satisfaction, on the heroic actions of a Biddle, Barney, and others. In a word, here may the sons of America trace the lineaments of their fathers' glory, and by their example learn to imitate their deeds. "The authors of our independence will indeed occupy a high rank in the veneration of posterity ; and for the gratification of the present and all future times, it is now proper to collect the scattered notices of their personal and political history ; to mould them into form, and to exhibit the result to the contemplation of an admiring world."

The introduction contains a succinct account of the events which led to the rupture between Great Britain and her then colonies. The declaration of 1775, and the other papers which emanated from congress, during the revolutionary contest, contain the manful remonstrances of freemen against oppression ; an elegant and eloquent exposition of the rights of the people, and of the causes which impelled our fathers to the separation. The biographies of the sages and heroes, contain much instructive history of the revolution ; calculated to incite the young, instruct the old, and improve the moral character of the nation, by holding up to public view and imitation, portraits of virtue and patriotism, of which the history of mankind affords no brighter examples. To which is added the Farewell Address of WASHINGTON, in which we may read with delight and instruction, the advice of the father of our country, and the importance and necessity of preserving the union of our confederated republic.

The compiler claims no other merit for this work, than a persevering industry to collect and save from oblivion, the names and deeds of those brave men, whose wisdom in council, and valour in battle, gave liberty and independence to a great, powerful, and flourishing nation.

*Easton, Pennsylvania, September 1, 1824.*



## INTRODUCTION.

THE compiler deems it proper to state the gradual approaches which the colonies made towards independence, previous to the declaration by the immortal Congress of 1776, and in a summary mode to trace the current of events, from the origin of the plan of taxing America, up to the Fourth of July of that year.

In 1764, the British parliament passed resolutions, preparatory to laying a tax on the colonies, by a stamp act. In March, 1765, the famous stamp act was passed, to take effect in the colonies on the first of November following. This was the first act of the mother country, which created alarm, and which eventually caused a separation of these states from Great Britain. It passed the house of Commons by a majority of two hundred votes. The bill met with no opposition in the house of Lords. The very night the act passed, Dr. Franklin who was then in London, wrote to Charles Thompson, afterwards secretary of congress: "*The sun of liberty is set; the Americans must light the lamps of industry and economy.*" To which Mr. Thompson answered: "Be assured we will *light torches of quite another sort.*" He here predicted the opposition and convulsions, that were about to follow this odious act. The torch of the revolution was indeed very soon lighted. When the information of the passage of the act reached the colonies, the assembly of Virginia was the only one in session; and Virginia led the way in opposition to it. The resolutions offered by *Patrick Henry*, assumed a lofty and open ground against taxation. In New England, and particularly in Massachusetts, the same opposition was manifested, and, indeed, the whole continent was in a flame. It spread from breast to breast, till the conflagration became general. The legislature of Massachusetts met on the last day of May, 1765. A committee reported the expediency of having a general meeting of "committees," from the several assemblies of the colonies, to be held at New York, in October following. They also resolved to send circulars to the several assemblies, requesting their concurrence. Twenty-eight deputies, from Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland and South Carolina, met at New York, on Monday the 7th of October, 1765. They passed resolutions expressing their motives and principles, and declaring their exemption from all taxes, not imposed by their own representatives. They also agreed upon a petition to the king, a memorial to the house of lords, and a petition to the house of commons.

From the decided opposition to this act, and the indignation manifested against it, in all parts of the colonies, it was deemed proper to repeal it. It was accordingly repealed on the 18th of March, 1766. Much opposition, however, was made to its repeal. Several speakers in both houses of parliament denied the right of taxing the colonies. Mr. Pitt, afterwards lord Chatham, said, "it is my opinion that this kingdom has no right to lay a tax upon the colonies. We are told that America is obstinate, almost in open rebellion. I rejoice that America has resisted. Three millions of people so dead to all the feelings of liberty, as voluntarily to submit to be slaves, would have been fit instruments to make slaves of all the rest. The Americans have been wronged; they have been driven to madness by injustice. Will you punish them for the madness you have occasioned? No; let this country be the first to resume its prudence and temper." He concluded by saying that it was his opinion that the stamp act be repealed, absolutely, totally, and immediately.

In 1767, an act passed the British parliament, laying a heavy duty on tea, glass, paper, and other articles. This act re-kindled the resentment and excited a general opposition among the people of the colonies; and they contended that there was no real difference between the principle of the new act and the stamp act. This act produced resolves, petitions, &c. similar to those with which the colonies opposed the stamp act, and in various parts, particularly in Massachusetts, on the suggestion of *Samuel Adams*, it was agreed not to import and consume British manufactures.

In 1769, both houses of parliament passed a joint address to his majesty, approbatory of his measures, and that they would support him in such further measures as might be found necessary, to maintain the civil magistrates in a due execution of the laws in Massachusetts-Bay. The assembly of Virginia, in this year, passed resolutions complaining of the recent acts of parliament, and remonstrated against the right of transporting the freeborn subjects of America to England, to be tried for alledged offences committed in the colonies. In 1770, on the 2d of March, the Boston massacre took place.

In 1773, the people of Boston who were determined not to pay duties on tea, collected in a town meeting and resolved that the tea should not be landed. At the dissolution of the meeting, about twenty persons, in the disguise of Mohawk Indians, went on board some ships, broke open three hundred and forty-two chests of tea, and discharged their contents into the water. In Philadelphia, where the spirit of opposition, although not less deep, was less loud, they unloaded some of the cargoes and stored the tea in damp cellars, where it soon

moulded. Whole cargoes were returned from New York and Philadelphia. When the news of the destruction of the tea reached England, they determined to punish the people of Boston. In 1774, a bill was passed in parliament, called the Boston Port Bill, to discontinue the landing or shipping of any goods, wares, or merchandize, at the harbour of that city. This was followed by an act authorising the quartering of soldiers in the houses of the citizens. General Gage, in character of commander in chief of the royal forces, and governor of Massachusetts, arrived at Boston, with a military force, to enforce the acts of the parliament.

The words whigs and tories were now introduced, to distinguish the names of the parties. By the former, were meant those who were for supporting the colonies in their opposition to the tyrannical acts of the British parliament. By the latter, those who were in favour of Great Britain and opposed to resistance.

During these commotions, the first Congress of delegates, chosen and appointed by the several colonies and provinces, met at Carpenter's Hall, in the city of Philadelphia, on the 5th of September, 1774. Peyton Randolph, of Virginia, was unanimously elected President, and Charles Thompson, Secretary. On the 27th September, congress unanimously resolved, that from and after the 1st of December, 1774, there should be no importation from Great Britain or Ireland, of British goods. On the 8th of October, it was resolved that the congress approve the opposition of the inhabitants of Massachusetts Bay, to the execution of the obnoxious acts of Parliament. On the 22d of September, they passed a resolution recommending delegates to meet again at Philadelphia, on the 10th May, 1775. The congress was then dissolved.

On the 19th of April, 1775, the first battle was fought between the Americans and the king's troops, at Lexington, Massachusetts. The revolutionary war began with this battle; for here the first blood was spilt. The British had sixty five killed, one hundred and eighty wounded, and twenty eight made prisoners. Of the Americans, fifty one were killed, thirty eight wounded, and four were missing. At Lexington a monument has been erected to the memory of those who were killed in that town, with a suitable inscription on it, including the names of those who fell. The die was cast! the blood of these martyrs was the cement of the union of these states: the Americans rose as one man to revenge their brethren's blood, and at the point of the sword to assert and defend their native rights. Those who fell in this battle were revered by their countrymen, as martyrs who had died in the cause of liberty.

On the 10th May, 1775, the delegates from the several colonies, with the exception of Rhode Island, assembled at the state house in Philadelphia, when Peyton Randolph, was a second time unanimously elected president, and Charles Thompson, secretary. A few days after they met, Mr. Randolph being under the necessity of returning home, John Hancock, of Massachusetts, was unanimously elected president.

On the 17th of June, the memorable battle of Bunker's Hill took place, where the gallant resistance of a handful of undisciplined troops, taught a lesson to the British which they remembered during the contest.

In the same month Congress resolved to raise several companies of riflemen, &c. and that a general should be appointed to command all the continental forces raised, or to be raised, for the defence of American liberty; and GEORGE WASHINGTON, was unanimously elected. Congress, at the same time, resolved, that they would maintain, assist, and adhere to George Washington, with their lives and fortunes.

On the first of August, Congress adjourned to meet on the 5th of September. On the 5th of September, 1775, Congress again convened, and proceeded to the important business entrusted to them. They provided for raising armies, building vessels of war, and authorised the capture of all ships and vessels belonging to the inhabitants of Great Britain. They also resolved that ten millions of dollars should be raised for the purpose of carrying on the war.

On the 10th of June, 1776, a motion was made by Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, seconded by John Adams, of Massachusetts, that a committee should be appointed to prepare a declaration to the following effect: "That these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent states; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British crown; and that all political connexion between them and the state of Great Britain, is, and ought to be, totally dissolved." The committee consisted of Mr. Jefferson, Mr. J. Adams, Mr. Franklin, Mr. Sherman, and Mr. R. R. Livingston. Mr. Jefferson, though the youngest on the committee, was chairman, he having received one more vote than Mr. Adams.—The committee met and appointed Mr. Jefferson and Mr. Adams, a sub-committee. Mr. Jefferson urged Mr. Adams to write the declaration, and Mr. Adams urged Mr. Jefferson to do it. Mr. Jefferson consented, and the next day submitted the original draft, as it was presented to Congress. On the first day of July, the committee reported the declaration to Congress, and it was discussed and amended on the second and third, and finally, on the fourth of July, the Declaration of Independence was agreed to and signed.

## A NEW AMERICAN BIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY.

---

**ADAMS, SAMUEL**, one of the most distinguished patriots of the American Revolution, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on the 22d of September, 1722. His ancestors were among the first settlers in New England. His parents were highly respectable. His father was, for many years, a representative for the town of Boston, in the Massachusetts house of Assembly, in which he was annually elected till his death.

Samuel Adams received the rudiments of a liberal education at the grammar school under the care of Mr. Lovell, where he was remarkably attentive to his studies. His conduct was similar while he was at college, and during the whole term he had to pay but one fine, and this was for not attending morning prayers, in consequence of having overslept himself. By a close and steady application, he made considerable proficiency in classical learning, logic, and natural philosophy; but as he was designed for the ministry, a profession to which he seems to have been much inclined, his studies were particularly directed to systematic divinity. Why Mr. Adams did not assume the clerical character, so congenial to his views and habits, does not appear. In 1740, and 1743, the respective degrees of bachelor and master of arts were conferred upon him. On the latter occasion, he proposed the following question for discussion, "whether it be lawful to resist the supreme magistrate, if the commonwealth cannot otherwise be preserved?" He maintained the affirmative of this proposition, and thus evinced, at this period of his life, his attachment to the liberties of the people. While he was a student, his father allowed him a regular stipend. Of this, he saved a sufficient sum, to publish, at his own expense, a pamphlet, called "Englishmen's Rights."

He was put an apprentice to the late Thomas Cushing, an eminent merchant. For this profession he was ill adapted, and it received but a small share of his attention. The study of politics was his chief delight. At this time he formed a club, each member of which agreed to furnish a political essay for a newspaper called the Independent Advertiser. These essays brought the writers into notice, who were called, in derision, "the Whipping Post Club."

His limited knowledge of commerce rendered him incompetent to support himself by that pursuit. His father, however, gave him a considerable capital, with which he commenced business. He had not been long in trade when he credited one of his countrymen with a sum of money. This person, soon after, met with heavy calamities, which he represented to Mr. Adams, who never demanded the amount, although it was nearly half the value of his original stock. This, and other losses, soon consumed all he had.

At the age of twenty-five, his father died, and, as he was the oldest son, the care of the family and management of the estate, devolved upon him.

Early distinguished by talents, as a writer, his first attempts were proofs of his filial piety. By his efforts he preserved the estate of his father, which had been attached on account of an engagement in the land bank bubble. He became a political writer during the administration of Shirley, to which he was opposed, as he thought the union of so much civil and military power, in one man, was dangerous. His ingenuity, wit, and profound argument, are spoken of with the highest respect by those who were contemporary with him. At this early period he laid the foundation of public confidence and esteem.

It may be proper to mention that his first office in the town was that of tax-gatherer, which the opposite party in politics often alluded to, and in their controversies would style him Samuel the *Publican*. While the British regiments were in town, the tories enjoyed a kind of triumph, and invented every mode of burlesquing the popular leaders: but, where the people tax themselves, the office of collector is respectable; it was, at that time, given to gentlemen who had seen better days, and needed some pecuniary assistance, having merited the esteem and confidence of their fellow townsmen. Mr. Adams was ill qualified to fill an office which required such constant attention to pecuniary matters; and, his soul being bent on politics, he passed more time in talking against Great Britain than in collecting the sums due to the town. He grew embarrassed in his circumstances, and was assisted, not only

by private friends, but by many others who knew him only as a spirited partisan in the cause of liberty.

From this time, the whigs were determined to support him to the utmost of their power. He had been always on their side, was firm and sagacious, one of the best writers in the newspapers, ready upon every question, but especially conversant with all matters which related to the dispute between Great Britain and the colonies.

We have said that there was a private political club in Boston, where decisive measures originated, which gave a secret spring and impulse to the motions of the public body, and that Mr. Adams was one of the patriotic conclave. This confederacy came to a determination to resist every infringement of their rights. The stamp act was a flagrant violation of them, and to suffer it quietly to be carried into effect, would establish a precedent, and encourage further proceedings of a similar nature. Mr. Adams was one of those who opposed it in every step. He was not averse to the manner in which the people evinced their determinate opposition, by destroying the stamped papers and office in Boston; but he highly disapproved of the riots and disorders which followed, and personally aided the civil power to put a stop to them.

The *taxes upon tea, oil, and colours*, were still more odious to the Americans than the *stamp act*; especially to the inhabitants of Boston, where the board of commissioners was established. The people looked to Mr. Adams as one of the champions of liberty, who must stand forth against every claim of Great Britain, and deny the right of the parent state to lay a tax; nor were they disappointed. He was so strenuous in his exertions to make the people sensible of their charter privileges, that he obtained the appellation of the patriot *Samuel Adams*.

In 1765, he was elected a member of the general assembly of Massachusetts. He was soon chosen clerk, and he gradually acquired influence in the legislature. This was an eventful time. But Mr. Adams possessed a courage which no dangers could shake. He was undismayed by the prospect, which struck terror into the hearts of many. He was a member of the legislature near ten years, and he was the soul which animated it to the most important resolutions. No man did so much. He pressed his measures with ardour; yet he was prudent; he knew how to bend the passions of others to his purpose.

The congress which assembled at New York, at this period, was attributed to a suggestion made by Mr. Adams. It has been said, with confidence, that he was the first man who proposed it in Massachusetts.

In consequence of the act imposing duties, in 1767, Mr. Adams suggested a non-importation agreement with the merchants. This was agreed to, and signed by nearly all of them in the province. They bound themselves, if the duties were not repealed, not to import, or to order any, but certain enumerated articles, after the first of January, 1769.

On the evening of the fifth of March, 1770, an affray took place between the military quartered in Boston, and some citizens, which resulted in a loss of lives on both sides. On the following morning, a public meeting was called, and Samuel Adams addressed the assembly, with that impressive eloquence which was so peculiar to himself. The people, on this occasion, chose a committee to wait upon the lieutenant governor, to require that the troops be immediately withdrawn from the town. The mission, however, proved unsuccessful, and another resolution was immediately adopted, that a new committee be chosen to wait a second time upon governor Hutchinson for the purpose of conveying the sense of the meeting in a more peremptory manner. Mr. Adams acted as chairman. They waited on the lieutenant governor, and communicated this last vote of the town; and, in a speech of some length, Mr. Adams stated the danger of keeping the troops longer in the capital, fully proving the illegality of the act itself; and enumerating the fatal consequences that would ensue, if he refused an immediate compliance with the vote. Lieutenant governor Hutchinson, with his usual prevarication, replied, and roundly asserted, that there was no illegality in the measure; and repeated, that the troops were not subject to his authority, but that he would direct the removal of the twenty-ninth regiment. Mr. Adams again rose. The magnitude of the subject, and the manner in which it was treated by lieutenant governor Hutchinson, had now roused the impetuous feelings of his patriotic soul. With indignation strongly expressed in his countenance, and in a firm, resolute, and commanding manner, he replied, "that it was well known, that, acting as governor of the province, he was, by its charter, the commander in chief of his majesty's military and naval forces, and as such, the troops were subject to his orders; and if he had the power to remove one regiment, he had the power to remove both, and nothing short of this would satisfy the people, and it was at his peril, if the vote of the town was not immediately complied with, and if it be longer delayed, he, alone, must be answerable for the fatal consequences that would ensue." This produced a momentary silence. It was now dark, and the people were waiting in anxious suspense for the report of the committee. A conference in whispers followed between lieutenant governor Hutchinson



and colonel Dalrymple. The former, finding himself so closely pressed, and the fallacy and absurdity of his arguments thus glaringly exposed, yielded up his positions, and gave his consent to the removal of both regiments; and colonel Dalrymple pledged his word of honour, that he would begin his preparations in the morning, and that there should be no unnecessary delay, until the whole of both regiments were removed to the castle.

At a very early period of the controversy between the mother country and the colonists, Mr. Adams was impressed with the importance of establishing committees of correspondence. In 1766, he made some suggestions on this subject in a letter to a friend in South Carolina; but it was found to be either impracticable or inexpedient before the year 1772, when it was first adopted by Massachusetts, on a motion of Mr. Adams at a public town meeting in Boston. This plan was followed by all the provinces. Mr. Adams's private letters may have advanced this important work. In a letter to Richard Henry Lee, Esq. of Virginia, which, unfortunately, is without a date, is the following remark: "I would propose it for your consideration, whether the establishment of committees of correspondence among the several towns in every colony, would not tend to promote the general union upon which the security of the whole depends." It will be remembered that the resolutions for the establishment of this institution in Virginia, were passed March 12, 1773, which was more than four months subsequently to the time it had been formed in Boston.

Every method had been tried to induce Mr. Adams to abandon the cause of his country, which he had supported with so much zeal, courage, and ability. Threats and caresses had proved equally unavailing. Prior to this time there is no certain proof that any direct attempt was made upon his virtue and integrity, although a report had been publicly and freely circulated, that it had been unsuccessfully tried by governor Bernard. Hutchinson knew him too well to make the attempt. But governor Gage was empowered to make the experiment. He sent to him a confidential and verbal message by colonel Fenton, who waited upon Mr. Adams, and after the customary salutations, he stated the object of his visit. He said that an adjustment of the disputes which existed between England and the colonies, and a reconciliation, was very desirable, as well as important to both. That he was authorized from governor Gage to assure him, that he had been empowered to confer upon him such benefits as would be satisfactory, upon the condition, that he would engage to cease in his opposition to the measures of government. He also

observed, that it was the advice of governor Gage, to him, not to incur the further displeasure of his majesty; that his conduct had been such as made him liable to the penalties of an act of Henry VIII, by which persons could be sent to England for trial of treason, or misprison of treason, at the discretion of a governor of a province, but by changing his political course, he would not only receive great personal advantages, but would thereby make his peace with the king. Mr. Adams listened with apparent interest to this recital. He asked colonel Fenton if he would truly deliver his reply as it should be given. After some hesitation he assented. Mr. Adams required his word of honour, which he pledged.

Then rising from his chair, and assuming a determined manner, he replied, "I trust I have long since made MY PEACE WITH THE KING OF KINGS. No personal consideration shall induce me to abandon the righteous cause of my country. Tell governor Gage, IT IS THE ADVICE OF SAMUEL ADAMS TO HIM, no longer to insult the feelings of an exasperated people."

With a full sense of his own perilous situation, marked out an object of ministerial vengeance, labouring under severe pecuniary embarrassment, but fearless of consequences, he steadily pursued the great object of his soul, the liberty of the people.

The time required bold and inflexible measures. Common distress required common counsel. The aspect was appalling to some of the most decided patriots of the day. The severity of punishment which was inflicted on the people of Boston, by the power of England, produced a melancholy sadness on the friends of American freedom. The Massachusetts house of Assembly was then in session at Salem. A committee of that body was chosen to consider and report the state of the province. Mr. Adams, it is said, observed, that some of the committee were for mild measures, which he judged no way suited to the present emergency. He conferred with Mr. Warren, of Plymouth, upon the necessity of spirited measures, and then said, "do you keep the committee in play, and I will go and make a caucus by the time the evening arrives, and do you meet me." Mr. Adams secured a meeting of about five principal members of the house at the time specified, and repeated his endeavours for the second and third nights, when the number amounted to more than thirty. The friends of the administration knew nothing of the matter. The popular leaders took the sense of the members in a private way, and found that they would be able to carry their scheme by a sufficient majority. They had their whole plan completed, prepared their resolutions, and then determined to

bring the business forward; but, before they commenced, the door-keeper was ordered to let no person in, or suffer any one to depart. The subjects for discussion were then introduced by Mr. Adams, with his usual eloquence on such great occasions. He was chairman of the committee, and reported the resolutions for the appointment of delegates to a general congress to be convened at Philadelphia, to consult on the general safety of America. This report was received by surprise and astonishment by the administration party. Such was the apprehension of some, that they were apparently desirous to desert the question. The door-keeper seemed uneasy at his charge, and wavering with regard to the performance of the duty assigned to him. At this critical juncture, Mr. Adams relieved him, by taking the key and keeping it himself. The resolutions were passed, five delegates, consisting of Samuel Adams, Thomas Cushing, Robert Treat Paine, John Adams, and James Bowdoin, were appointed, the expense was estimated, and funds were voted for the payment. Before the business was finally closed, a member made a plea of indisposition, and was allowed to leave the house. This person went directly to the governor, and informed him of their high-handed proceedings. The governor immediately sent his secretary to dissolve the assembly, who found the door locked. He demanded entrance, but was answered, that his desire could not be complied with, until some important business, then before the house, was concluded. Finding every method to gain admission ineffectual, he read the order on the stairs for an immediate dissolution of the assembly. The order, however, was disregarded by the house. They continued their deliberations, passed all their intended measures, and then obeyed the mandate for dissolution.

The battle of Lexington, which took place on the 19th of April, 1775, now announced the commencement of the revolutionary war. Adams and Hancock were in Lexington the very night the British troops left Boston. To gain possession of the papers of Messrs. Adams and Hancock, who lodged together in the village, was one of the motives, it is said, of the expedition which led to that memorable conflict. The design, though covered with great secrecy, was anticipated, and the victims escaped upon the entrance of their habitation by the British troops. General Joseph Warren, who was the first victim of rank who fell in the revolutionary contest with Great Britain, despatched an express, at ten o'clock at night, to Adams and Hancock, to warn them of their danger. A friend of Mr. Adams spread a report that he spake with pleasure on the occurrences of the 19th of April. "It is a fine day," said he, walking in the field after the day dawned.—

"Very pleasant," answered one of his companions, supposing him to be contemplating the beauties of the sky. "I mean," he replied, "THIS DAY IS A GLORIOUS DAY FOR AMERICA." So fearless was he of consequences, so intrepid was he in the midst of danger, so eager to look forward to the lustre of events that would succeed the gloom which then involved the minds of the people. Mr. Adams had been a member of the continental congress the preceding year. In this situation he rendered the most important services to his country. His eloquence was well adapted to the times in which he lived. The energy of his language corresponded with the firmness and vigour of his mind. His heart glowed with the feelings of a patriot, and his eloquence was simple, majestic, and persuasive. He was one of the most efficient members of congress. He possessed keen penetration, unshaken fortitude, and permanent decision.

After many unavailing efforts, both by threats and promises, to allure this inflexible patriot from his devotion to the sacred cause of independence, governor Gage, at length, on the 12th of June, issued that memorable proclamation, of which the following is an extract. "In this exigency of complicated calamities, I avail myself of the last effort within the bounds of my duty, to spare the further effusion of blood, to offer, and I do hereby in his majesty's name, offer and promise, his most gracious pardon to all persons, who shall forthwith lay down their arms, and return to the duties of peaceable subjects, excepting only from the benefit of such pardon, *Samuel Adams*, and *John Hancock*, whose offences are of too flagitious a nature to admit of any other consideration than that of condign punishment." This was a diploma, conferring greater honours on the individuals, than any other which was within the power of his Britannic majesty to bestow.

In a letter dated April, 1776, at Philadelphia, while he was in congress to major Hawley, of Massachusetts, he said, "I am perfectly satisfied of the necessity of a public and explicit declaration of independence. I cannot conceive what good reason can be assigned against it. Will it widen the breach? This would be a strange question after we have raised armies and fought battles with the British troops; set up an American navy, permitted the inhabitants of these colonies to fit out armed vessels to capture the ships, &c. belonging to any of the inhabitants of Great Britain; declaring them the enemies of the United Colonies, and torn into shivers their acts of trade, by allowing commerce, subject to regulations to be made by ourselves, with the people of all countries, except such as are subject to the British king. It cannot, surely, after all this, be imagined, that we consider ourselves, or mean to be con-

sidered by others, in any other state, than that of independence."

In another letter to James Warren, Esq. dated Baltimore, December 31, 1776, he said, "I assure you, business has been done since we came to this place, more to my satisfaction than any or every thing done before, excepting the Declaration of Independence, which should have been made immediately after the 19th of April, 1775."

The character of Mr. Adams had become celebrated in foreign countries. In 1773, he had been chosen a member of the society of the bill of rights in London; and in 1774, John Adams and doctor Joseph Warren were elected on his nomination.

Mr. Adams was a member of the continental congress when the declaration of independence was made. He was a warm and ardent friend of that measure, and supported it with great zeal.

In the year 1777, our patriots encountered many difficulties. It was at this critical juncture, after Congress had resolved to adjourn from Philadelphia to Lancaster, that some of the leading members accidentally met in company with each other. A conversation in mutual confidence ensued. Mr. Adams, who was one of the number, was cheerful and undismayed at the aspect of affairs, while the countenances of his friends were strongly marked with the desponding feelings of their hearts. The conversation naturally turned upon the subject which most engaged their feelings. Each took occasion to express his opinions on the situation of the public cause. Mr. Adams listened in silence till they had finished. He then said, "Gentlemen, your spirits appear to be heavily oppressed with our public calamities. I hope you do not despair of our final success?" It was answered, "That the chance was desperate." Mr. Adams replied, "if this be our language, it is so, indeed. If we wear long faces, they will become fashionable. Let us banish such feelings, and show a spirit that will keep alive the confidence of the people. Better tidings will soon arrive. Our cause is just and righteous, and we shall never be abandoned by Heaven while we show ourselves worthy of its aid and protection."

At this time there were but twenty-eight of the members of Congress present at Philadelphia. Mr. Adams said, "that this was the smallest, but the truest Congress, they ever had."

But a few days had elapsed, when the news arrived of the glorious success at Saratoga, which gave a new complexion to our affairs, and confidence to our hopes.

Soon after this, lord Howe, the earl of Carlisle, and Mr. Eden, arrived as commissioners to treat for peace, under lord

North's conciliatory proposition. Mr. Adams was one of the committee chosen by congress to draught an answer to their letter. In this, it is related, "That congress will readily attend to such terms of peace, as may consist with the honour of an independent nation."

In 1779, Samuel Adams was placed, by the state convention, on a committee to prepare and report a form of government for Massachusetts. By this committee he and John Adams were appointed a sub-committee to furnish a draught of the constitution. The draught produced by them was reported to the convention, and, after some amendments, accepted. The address of the convention to the people was jointly written by them.

In 1787, he was chosen a member of the Massachusetts convention for the ratification of the constitution of the United States. He had some objections to it in its reported form; the principal of which was to that article which rendered the several states amenable to the courts of the nation. He thought that this would reduce them to mere corporations. There was a very powerful opposition to it, and some of its most zealous friends and supporters were fearful that it would not be accepted.

Mr. Adams had not then given his sentiments upon it in the convention, but regularly attended the debates. Some of the leading advocates waited upon Mr. Adams to ascertain his opinions and wishes, in a private manner. Mr. Adams stated his objections, and stated that he should not give it his support, unless certain amendments were recommended to be adopted. These he enumerated. Mr. Adams prepared his amendments, which were brought before the convention, and referred to a committee, who made some inconsiderable alterations, with which the constitution was accepted. Some of these were afterwards agreed to as amendments, and form, at present, a part of that instrument.

In 1789, he was elected lieutenant governor of the state of Massachusetts, and continued to fill that office till 1794, when he was chosen governor of that state. He was annually re-elected till 1797, when, oppressed with years and bodily infirmities, he declined being again a candidate, and retired to private life.

After many years of incessant exertion, employed in the establishment of the independence of America, he died on the 3rd of October, 1803, in the 82d year of his age, in indigent circumstances.

Though poor he possessed a lofty and incorruptible spirit, and looked with disregard upon riches, if not with contempt; while at the same time he did not attempt to disguise that re-

putation and popular influence were the great objects of his ambition.

His private morals were pure, his manners grave and austere, and his conversation, which generally turned on public characters and events, bold, decided, and sometimes coarse. Besides the occurrences of the passing day, he is said to have had three topics of conversation on which he delighted to expatiate, and to have always dwelt upon with great earnestness; British oppression, the manners, laws, and customs of New England, and the importance to every republican government, of public schools for the instruction of the whole population of the state.

The person of Samuel Adams was of the middle size. His countenance was a true index of his mind, and possessed those lofty and elevated characteristics, which are always found to accompany true greatness.

He was a steady professor of the Christian religion, and uniformly attended public worship. His family devotions were regularly performed, and his morality was never impeached.

In his manners and deportment, he was sincere and unaffected; in conversation, pleasing and instructive; and in his friendships, steadfast and affectionate.

His revolutionary labours were not surpassed by those of any individual. From the commencement of the dispute with Great Britain, he was incessantly employed in public service; opposing at one time, the supremacy of "parliament in all cases;" taking the lead in questions of controverted policy with the royal governors; writing state papers from 1765 to 1774; in planning and organizing clubs and committees; haranguing in town meetings, or filling the columns of public prints adapted to the spirit and temper of the times. In addition to these occupations, he maintained an extensive and laborious correspondence with the friends of American freedom in Great Britain and in the provinces.

His private habits, which were simple, frugal, and unostentatious, led him to despise the luxury and parade affected by the crown officers; and his detestation of royalty, and privileged classes, which no man could have felt more deeply, stimulated him to persevere in a course, which he conscientiously believed to be his duty to pursue, for the welfare of his country.

The motives by which he was actuated, were not a sudden ebullition of temper, nor a transient impulse of resentment, but they were deliberate, methodical and unyielding. There was no pause, no hesitation, no despondency; every day and every hour, was employed in some contribution towards the

main design, if not in action, in writing ; if not with the pen, in conversation ; if not in talking, in meditation. The means he advised were persuasion, petition, remonstrance, resolutions, and when all failed, defiance and extermination sooner than submission. With this unrelenting and austere spirit, there was nothing ferocious, or gloomy, or arrogant in his demeanor. His aspect was mild, dignified and gentlemanly. In his own state, or in the congress of the union, he was always the advocate of the strongest measures, and in the darkest hour he never wavered nor desponded.

No man was more intrepid and dauntless, when encompassed by dangers, or more calm and unmoved amid public disasters and adverse fortune. His bold and daring conduct and language, subjected him to great personal hazards. Had any fatal event occurred to our country, by which she had fallen in her struggle for liberty, Samuel Adams would have been the first victim of ministerial vengeance. His blood would have been first shed as a sacrifice on the altar of tyranny, for the noble magnanimity and independence, with which he defended the cause of freedom. But such was his firmness, that he would have met death with as much composure, as he regarded it with unconcern.

His writings were numerous, and much distinguished for their elegance and fervour ; but unfortunately the greater part of them have been lost, or so distributed, as to render their collection impossible.

He was the author of a letter to the earl of Hillsborough ; of many political essays directed against the administration of governor Shirley ; of a letter in answer to Thomas Paine, in defence of Christianity, and of an oration published in the year 1776. Four letters of his correspondence on government, are extant, and were published in a pamphlet form in 1800.

Mr. Adams's eloquence was of a peculiar character. His language was pure, concise, and impressive. He was more logical than figurative. His arguments were addressed rather to the understanding, than to the feelings ; yet he always engaged the deepest attention of his audience. On ordinary occasions, there was nothing remarkable in his speeches ; but, on great questions, when his own feelings were interested, he would combine every thing great in oratory. In the language of an elegant writer, the great qualities of his mind were fully displayed, in proportion as the field for their exertion was extended ; and the energy of his language was not inferior to the depth of his mind. It was an eloquence admirably adapted to the age in which he flourished, and exactly calculated to attain the object of his pursuit. It may well be described in the language of the poet, "thoughts which breathe,



and words which burn." An eloquence, not consisting of theatrical gesture, or with the sublime enthusiasm and ardour of patriotism: an eloquence, to which his fellow-citizens listened with applause and rapture: and little inferior to the best models of antiquity for simplicity, majesty, and persuasion.

The consideration of the character of Samuel Adams, when taken in connexion with the uncommon degree of popularity which his name had obtained in this country, may suggest an important moral lesson to those of our youth, whom a generous ambition incites to seek the temple of glory through the thorny paths of political strife. Let them compare him with men confessedly very far his superiors in every gift of intellect, of education, and of fortune: with those who have governed empires, and swayed the fate of nations; and then let them consider how poor and how limited is their fame, when placed in competition with that of this humble patriot. The memory of those men, tarnished as it is by the history of their profligacy, their corruption, and their crimes; is preserved only among the advocates and slaves of legitimacy, while the name of Samuel Adams is enrolled among the benefactors of his country, and repeated with respect and gratitude by the lowest citizens of a free state.

ALLEN, ETHAN, a brigadier general in the revolutionary war, was born in Salisbury, Connecticut. While he was young, his parents emigrated to Vermont. At the commencement of the disturbances in this territory, about the year 1770, he took a bold and active part in favor of the Green Mountain Boys, as the settlers were then called, in opposition to the claims of the government of the state of New York. So obnoxious had he rendered himself, that an act of outlawry against him was passed by the government of that colony, and five hundred guineas were offered for his apprehension; but his party was too numerous and too faithful, to permit him to be disturbed by any apprehensions for his safety. During the period that this subject was agitated, in all the struggles which it occasioned, and in which he took a part, he was uniformly successful. He not only proved a valuable friend to those, whose cause he had espoused, but he was humane and generous towards those with whom he had to contend. When called to take the field, he showed himself an able leader and an intrepid soldier.

The history of this celebrated controversy, between Vermont and New York, is fully explained in the *Vermont State Papers*, lately compiled and published by William Slade, Jun. Esq. from which we select the following brief view of the dispute:

"It will be recollected that the whole property of the set-

tlers, on the New-Hampshire grants, had been long put at hazard by the claims of New-York. In face of the royal prohibition of the 24th of July, 1767, the government of that Province had proceeded to convey the lands, occupied under grants from the same royal authority. The Courts at Albany had, uniformly, decided in favor of the New-York grantees. Writs of possession had been issued; the execution of which was regarded by the settlers as nothing less than legalized robbery. They therefore resisted; and, for uniting in this resistance, had been indicted as rioters, and subjected to heavy penalties. Notwithstanding the attempt which had been made to arrest the progress of the controversy, it does not appear that the government of New-York had, at any time, taken measures to restrain the location and settlement of lands under New-York titles. The bone of contention, therefore, still remained; and the failure of an attempted reconciliation had served to embitter the resentment of the contending parties, and produce a state of hostility, more decided and alarming.

"The mass of the settlers, on the New Hampshire grants, consisted of a brave, hardy race of men. Their minds, naturally strong and active, had been roused to the exercise of their highest energies, in a controversy, involving every thing that was dear to them. Though unskilled in the *rules* of logic, they, nevertheless, *reasoned* conclusively; and having once come to a decision, they wanted not the courage or conduct necessary to carry it into execution.

"Foremost among them, stood ETHAN ALLEN. Bold, ardent, and unyielding; possessing a vigorous intellect, and an uncommon share of self-confidence, he was peculiarly fitted to become a successful leader of the opposition. In the progress of this controversy, several pamphlets were written by him, exhibiting, in a manner peculiar to himself, and well suited to the state of public feeling, the injustice of the New York claims. These pamphlets were extensively circulated, and contributed much to inform the minds, arouse the zeal, and unite the efforts, of the settlers."

"Enjoying, as we now do, the protection of just and equal laws, it is difficult to form a proper estimate of the measures we are reviewing. We shall be less inclined to censure them as unnecessarily severe, if we reflect, that there was no choice left to the New-Hampshire grantees, between an entire surrender of their farms, rescued from the wildness of nature, and made valuable, by their industry; and a determined and persevering resistance by *force*. Necessity drove them to resistance, and sound policy dictated that it should be of a character to inspire a full belief that it would be made effectual."

"It is difficult to conjecture what would have been the issue of this controversy, had not its progress been suddenly arrested by the commencement of the revolutionary war. The events of the memorable 19th of April, 1775, produced a shock, which was felt to every extremity of the colonies: and "local and provincial contests were, at once, swallowed up by the novelty, the grandeur, and the importance of the contest thus opened between Great Britain and America."

The news of the battle of Lexington determined colonel Allen to engage on the side of his country, and inspired him with the desire of demonstrating his attachment to liberty by some bold exploit. While his mind was in this state, a plan for taking Ticonderoga and Crown Point by surprise, which was formed by several gentlemen in Connecticut, was communicated to him, and he readily engaged in the project. Receiving directions from the general assembly of Connecticut, to raise the green mountain boys, and conduct the enterprise, he collected two hundred of the hardy settlers, and proceeded to Castleton. Here he was unexpectedly joined by colonel Arnold, who had been commissioned by the Massachusetts' committee to raise four hundred men and effect the same object, which was now about to be accomplished. As he had not raised the men, he was admitted to act as assistant to colonel Allen. They reached the lake opposite Ticonderoga on the evening of the 9th of May, 1775. With the utmost difficulty, boats were procured, and eighty-three men were landed near the garrison. The approach of day rendering it dangerous to wait for the rear, it was determined immediately to proceed. The commander in chief now addressed his men, representing that they had been, for a number of years, a scourge to arbitrary power, and famed for their valor; and concluded with saying, "I now propose to advance before you, and in person conduct you through the wicket gate, and you that will go with me voluntarily in this desperate attempt, poise your firelocks." At the head of the centre file he marched instantly to the gate, where a sentry snapped his gun at him, and retreated through the covered way; he pressed forward into the fort, and formed his men on the parade in such a manner as to face two opposite barracks. Three huzzas awakened the garrison. A sentry, who asked quarter, pointed out the apartments of the commanding officer; and Allen, with a drawn sword over the head of captain De la Place, who was undressed, demanded the surrender of the fort. "By what authority do you demand it?" inquired the astonished commander. "I demand it," said Allen, "in the name of the great Jehovah and of the continental congress." The summons could not be disobeyed, and the fort with its very valuable

stores and forty-nine prisoners, was immediately surrendered. Crown Point was taken the same day, and the capture of a sloop of war soon afterwards made Allen and his brave party complete masters of lake Champlain.

In the fall of 1775, he was sent twice into Canada, to observe the dispositions of the people, and attach them, if possible, to the American cause. During this last tour, colonel Brown met him, and proposed an attack on Montreal, in concert. The proposal was eagerly embraced, and colonel Allen with one hundred and ten men, near eighty of whom were Canadians, crossed the river in the night of the 24th of September. In the morning he waited with impatience for the signal of colonel Brown, who agreed to co-operate with him; but he waited in vain. He made a resolute defence against an attack of five hundred men, and it was not till his own party was reduced, by desertions, to the number of thirty-one, and he had retreated near a mile, that he surrendered. A moment afterwards a furious savage rushed towards him, and presented his firelock with the intent of killing him. It was only by making use of the body of the officer, to whom he had given his sword, as a shield, that he escaped destruction.

He was now kept for some time in irons and treated with great severity and cruelty. He was sent to England as a prisoner, being assured that the halter would be the reward of his rebellion when he arrived there. After his arrival, about the middle of December, he was lodged for a short time in Pendennis castle, near Falmouth. On the 8th of January, 1776, he was put on board a frigate and by a circuitous route carried to Halifax. Here he remained confined in the jail from June to October, when he was removed to New York. During the passage to this place, captain Burke, a daring prisoner, proposed to kill the British captain and seize the frigate; but colonel Allen refused to engage in the plot, and was, probably, the means of preserving the life of captain Smith, who had treated him very politely. He was kept at New York, about a year and a half, sometimes imprisoned and sometimes permitted to be on parole. While here, he had an opportunity to observe the inhuman manner, in which the American prisoners were treated. In one of the churches, in which they were crowded, he saw seven lying dead at one time, and others biting pieces of chips from hunger. He calculated, that of the prisoners taken at Long Island and fort Washington, near two thousand perished by hunger and cold, or in consequence of diseases occasioned by the impurity of their prisons.

Colonel Allen was exchanged for colonel Campbell, May 6, 1778, and after having repaired to head quarters, and offer-

ed his services to general Washington in case his health should be restored, he returned to Vermont. His arrival on the evening of the last of May, gave his friends great joy, and it was announced by the discharge of cannon. As an expression of confidence in his patriotism and military talents, he was very soon appointed to the command of the state militia. It does not appear, however, that his intrepidity was ever again brought to the test, though his patriotism was tried by an unsuccessful attempt of the British to bribe him to attempt a union of Vermont with Canada. He died suddenly at his estate in Colchester, February 13, 1789.

Colonel Allen possessed a mind naturally strong, vigorous and eccentric, but it had not been improved by an early education. He was brave in the most imminent danger, and possessed a bold, daring, and adventurous spirit, which neither feared dangers nor regarded difficulties. He was also ingenuous, frank, generous and patriotic, which are the usual accompanying virtues of native bravery and courage. He wrote and published a narrative of his sufferings during his imprisonment in England and in New York; comprising also various observations upon the events of the war, the conduct of the British, and their treatment of their prisoners.

ALLEN, EBENEZER, was one of the first soldiers of the revolution. He was in the party that went against Ticonderoga. With forty men he went upon the hill Defiance, and carried the fortress without loss of a man. He also distinguished himself in the battle of Bennington; taking advantage of a breastwork of rocks, he contended with the front of the enemy, till he caused a temporary retreat. He was among those who exerted themselves in making Vermont a separate state, and lived to see not only the wilderness subdued, where he first ploughed the ground, but the places filled with inhabitants. The account of his death is mentioned in the newspapers of the year 1805.

ALLEN, Moses, minister of Midway, Georgia, and a distinguished friend of his country, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, September 14, 1748. He was educated at the college in New Jersey, where he graduated in 1776, and was licensed by the presbytery of New Brunswick, February 1, 1774, and recommended by them as an ingenious, prudent, pious man. In March following he preached first at Christ's church parish, about twenty miles from Charleston, in South Carolina. Here he was ordained, March 16, 1775, by the Rev. Mr. Zubly, Mr. Edmonds and William Tennent. He preached his farewell sermon in this place, June 8, 1776, and was soon afterwards established at Midway, to which place he had been earnestly solicited to remove.

The British army from Florida under General Prevost dispersed his society in 1778, and burned the meeting house, almost every dwelling house, and the crops of rice then in stacks. In December, when Savannah was reduced by the British troops, he was taken prisoner. The continental officers were sent to Sunbury on parole, but Mr. Allen, who was chaplain to the Georgia brigade, was denied that privilege. His warm exhortations from the pulpit, and his animated exertions in the field exposed him to the particular resentment of the British. They sent him on board the prison ships. Wearied with a confinement of a number of weeks in a loathsome place, and seeing no prospect of relief, he determined to attempt the recovery of his liberty by throwing himself in the river, and swimming to an adjacent point; but he was drowned in the attempt on the evening of February 8, 1779, in the 31st year of his age. His body was washed on a neighboring island, and was found by some of his friends. They requested of the captain of a British vessel some boards to make a coffin, but could not procure them.

Mr. Allen, notwithstanding his clerical function, appeared among the foremost in the day of battle, and on all occasions sought the post of danger as the post of honor. The friends of independence admired him for his popular talents, his courage, and his many virtues. The enemies of independence could accuse him of nothing more, than a vigorous exertion of all his powers in defending what he conscientiously believed to be the rights of his injured country.

ALEXANDER, WILLIAM, commonly called lord Sterling, a major-general in the American army, in the revolutionary war with Great Britain, was a native of the city of New York, but spent a considerable part of his life in New Jersey. He was considered by many as the rightful heir to the title and estate of an earldom in Scotland, of which country his father was a native; and although, when he went to North Britain in pursuit of this inheritance, he failed of obtaining an acknowledgment of his claim by government; yet, among his friends and acquaintances, he received by courtesy the title of lord Sterling. He discovered an early fondness for the study of mathematics and astronomy, and attained great eminence in these sciences.

In the battle on Long Island, August 27, 1776, he was taken prisoner, after having secured to a large part of the detachment an opportunity to escape by a bold attack, with four hundred men, upon a corps under lord Cornwallis. In the battle of Germantown, his division and the brigades of Generals Nash and Maxwell, formed the corps de reserve. At the battle of Monmouth he commanded the left wing of the American army.

Ramsay, in his history of the American revolution, gives the following account of the battle of Monmouth:

"The royal army passed over the Delaware into New Jersey. General Washington, having penetrated into their design of evacuating Philadelphia, had previously detached general Maxwell's brigade, to co-operate with the Jersey militia in obstructing their progress, till time would be given for his army to overtake them. The British were encumbered with enormous baggage, which, together with the impediments thrown into their way, greatly retarded their march. The American army, having, in pursuit of the British, crossed the Delaware, six hundred men were immediately detached, under colonel Morgan, to reinforce general Maxwell. Washington halted his troops, when they had marched to the vicinity of Princeton. The general officers in the American army, being asked by the commander in chief, "Will it be advisable to hazard a general action?" answered in the negative, but recommended a detachment of fifteen hundred men, to be immediately sent, to act as occasion might serve, on the enemy's left flank and rear. This was immediately forwarded under general Scott. When sir Henry Clinton had advanced to Allentown, he determined, instead of keeping the direct road towards Staten Island, to draw towards the sea coast and to pass on towards Sandy Hook. General Washington, on receiving intelligence that sir Henry was proceeding in that direction towards Monmouth court-house, despatched one thousand men under general Wayne, and sent the marquis de la Fayette to take command of the whole advanced corps, with orders to seize the first fair opportunity of attacking the enemy's rear. General Lee, who, having been lately exchanged, had joined the army, was offered this command, but he declined it, as he was in principle against hazarding an attack. The whole army followed at a proper distance, for supporting the advanced corps, and reached Cranberry the next morning. Sir Henry Clinton, sensible of the approach of the Americans, placed his grenadiers, light infantry and chasseurs, in his rear, and his baggage in his front. General Washington increased his advanced corps with two brigades, and sent general Lee, who now wished for the command, to take charge of the whole, and followed with the main army to give it support. On the next morning orders were sent to Lee, to move on and attack, unless there should be powerful reasons to the contrary. When Washington had marched about five miles, to support the advanced corps, he found the whole of it retreating by Lee's orders, and without having made any opposition of consequence. Washington rode up to Lee and proposed certain questions to him, which

implied censure. Lee answered with warmth and unsuitable language. The commander in chief ordered colonel Stewart's and lieutenant colonel Ramsay's battalions, to form on a piece of ground, which he judged suitable for giving a check to the advancing enemy. Lee was then asked if he would command on that ground, to which he consented, and was ordered to take proper measures for checking the enemy, to which he replied, "your orders shall be obeyed, and I will not be the first to leave the field." Washington then rode to the main army, which was formed with the utmost expedition. A warm cannonade immediately commenced, between the British and American artillery, and heavy firing between the advanced troops of the British army, and the two battalions which general Washington had halted. These stood their ground, till they were intermixed with a part of the British army. Lieutenant colonel Ramsay, the commander of one of them, was wounded and taken prisoner. General Lee continued till the last on the field of battle, and brought off the rear of the retreating troops.

"The check the British received, gave time to make a disposition of the left wing, and second line of the American army in the wood, and on the eminence to which Lee was retreating. On this some cannon were placed by lord Sterling, who commanded the left wing, which, with the co-operation of some parties of infantry, effectually stopped the advance of the British in that quarter. General Greene took a very advantageous position, on the right of lord Sterling. The British attempted to turn the left flank of the Americans, but were repulsed. They also made a movement to the right, with as little success, for Greene with artillery disappointed their design. Wayne advanced with a body of troops, and kept up so severe and well directed a fire, that the British were soon compelled to give way. They retired and took the position which Lee had before occupied. Washington resolved to attack them, and ordered general Poor to move round upon their right, and general Woodford to their left; but they could not get within reach before it was dark. These remained on the ground which they had been directed to occupy during the night, with an intention of attacking, early next morning, and the main body lay on their arms in the field to be ready for supporting them. General Washington reposed himself in his cloak, under a tree, in hopes of renewing the action the next day. But these hopes were frustrated: The British troops marched away in the night, in such silence, that general Poor, though he lay very near them, knew nothing of their departure. They left behind them, four officers and about forty privates, all so badly wounded,



that they could not be removed. Their other wounded were carried off. The British pursued their march without further interruption, and soon reached the neighborhood of Sandy Hook, without the loss of either their covering party or baggage. The American general declined all further pursuit of the royal army, and soon after drew off his troops to the borders of the North river. The loss of the Americans, in killed and wounded, was about two hundred and fifty. The loss of the royal army, inclusive of prisoners, was about three hundred and fifty. Lieutenant colonel Monckton, one of the British slain, on account of his singular merit, was universally lamented. Colonel Bonner, of Pennsylvania, and major Dickenson, of Virginia, officers highly esteemed by their country, fell in this engagement. The emotions of the mind, added to fatigue in a very hot day, brought on such a fatal suppression of the vital powers, that some of the Americans, and fifty-nine of the British were found dead on the field of battle, without any marks of violence upon their bodies."

Lord Sterling died at Albany, January 15, 1783, aged 57 years. He was a brave, discerning, and intrepid officer.

ARNOLD, BENEDICT, a major general in the American army, during the revolutionary war, and infamous for deserting the cause of his country, was early chosen captain of a volunteer company in New Haven, Connecticut, where he lived. After hearing of the battle of Lexington, he immediately marched, with his company, for the American head quarters, and reached Cambridge, April 29, 1775.

He immediately waited on the Massachusetts committee of safety, and informed them of the defenceless state of Ticonderoga. The committee appointed him a colonel, and commissioned him to raise four hundred men, and to take that fortress. He proceeded directly to Vermont, and when he arrived at Castleton was attended by one servant only. Here he joined colonel Allen, and on the 10th of May the fortress was taken.

In the fall of 1775, he was sent by the commander in chief to penetrate through the wilderness of the district of Maine, into Canada. On the 16th of September, he commenced his march with about one thousand men, consisting of New England infantry, some volunteers, a company of artillery, and three companies of riflemen. One division was obliged to return, or it would have perished by hunger. After sustaining almost incredible hardships, he, in six weeks, arrived at Point Levi, opposite Quebec. The appearance of an army, emerging from the wilderness, threw the city into the greatest consternation. In this moment of surprise Arnold might pro-

bably have become master of the place, but the small crafts and boats in the river were removed out of his reach.

It seems that his approach was not altogether unexpected. He had, imprudently, a number of days before, sent forward a letter to a friend by an Indian, who betrayed him. A delay of several days on account of the difficulty of passing the river was inevitable, and the critical moment was lost.

On the 14th of November he crossed the St. Lawrence in the night; and, ascending the precipice, which Wolfe had climbed before him, formed his small corps on the height, near the memorable plains of Abraham. With only about seven hundred men, one third of whose muskets had been rendered useless in the march through the wilderness, success could not be expected. After parading some days on the heights, near the town, and sending two flags to summon the inhabitants, he retired to Point aux Trembles, twenty miles above Quebec, and there waited the arrival of Montgomery, who joined him on the first of December. The city was immediately besieged, but the best measures had been taken for its defence. On the morning of the last day of the year, an assault was made on the one side of the city by Montgomery, who was killed. At the same time, colonel Arnold, at the head of about three hundred and fifty men, made a desperate attack on the opposite side. Advancing with the utmost intrepidity along the St. Charles, through a narrow path, exposed to an incessant fire of grape shot and musquetry, as he approached the first barrier he received a musket ball in the leg, which shattered the bone; and he was carried off to the camp. Though the attack was unsuccessful, the blockade of Quebec was continued till May, 1776, when the army, which was in no condition to risk an assault, was removed to a more defensible position. Arnold was compelled to relinquish one post after another, till the 18th of June, when he quitted Canada. After this period, he exhibited great bravery in the command of the American fleet on lake Champlain.

In August, 1777, he relieved fort Schuyler, under the command of colonel Gansevoort, which was invested by colonel St. Leger, with an army of from fifteen to eighteen hundred men. In the battle, near Stillwater, September 19th, he conducted himself with his usual intrepidity, being engaged, incessantly, for four hours. In the action of October 7th, after the British had been driven into the lines, Arnold pressed forward, and under a tremendous fire, assaulted their works from right to left. The intrenchments were at length forced, and with a few men he actually entered the works; but his horse being killed, and he himself badly wounded in

the leg, he found it necessary to withdraw, and as it was now almost dark, to desist from the attack.

Being rendered unfit for active service in consequence of his wound, after the recovery of Philadelphia, he was appointed to the command of the American garrison. When he entered the city, he made the house of governor Penn, the best house in the city, his head quarters. This he furnished in a very costly manner, and lived far beyond his income. He had wasted the plunder, which he had seized at Montreal, in his retreat from Canada; and at Philadelphia, he was determined to make new acquisitions. He laid his hands on every thing in the city, which could be considered as the property of those who were unfriendly to the cause of his country. He was charged with oppression, extortion, and enormous charges upon the public, in his accounts; and with applying the public money and property to his own private use. Such was his conduct, that he drew upon himself the odium of the inhabitants, not only of the city, but of the province in general. He was engaged in trading speculations, and had shares in several privateers, but was unsuccessful.

From the judgment of the commissioners, who had been appointed to inspect his accounts, and who had rejected above half the amount of his demands, he appealed to congress; and they appointed a committee of their own body to examine and settle the business. The committee confirmed the report of the commissioners, and thought they had allowed him more than he had any right to expect or demand. By these disappointments he became irritated, and he gave full scope to his resentment. His invectives against congress were not less violent, than those which he had before thrown out against the commissioners. He was, however, soon obliged to abide the judgment of a court-martial, upon the charges exhibited against him by the executive of Pennsylvania; and he was subjected to the mortification of receiving a reprimand from Washington. His trial commenced in June, 1778, but such were the delays occasioned by the movements of the army, that it was not concluded until the 26th of January, 1779. The sentence of a reprimand was approved by congress, and was soon afterwards carried into execution.

Such was the humiliation, to which general Arnold was reduced, in consequence of yielding to the temptations of pride and vanity, and indulging himself in the pleasures of a sumptuous table and expensive equipage.

From this time, probably, his proud spirit revolted from the cause of America. He turned his eyes to West Point as an acquisition, which would give value to treason, while its loss would inflict a mortal wound on his former friends. He

addressed himself to the delegation of New-York, in which state his reputation was peculiarly high ; and a member of congress from this state, recommended him to Washington for the service which he desired. But this request could not be immediately complied with. The same application to the commander in chief was made not long afterwards through general Schuyler. Washington observed, that, as there was a prospect of an active campaign, he should be gratified with the aid of general Arnold in the field, but intimated, at the same time, that he should receive the appointment requested, if it should be more pleasing to him.

Arnold, without discovering much solicitude, repaired to camp in the beginning of August, and renewed, in person, the solicitations, which had been before indirectly made. He was now offered the command of the left wing of the army, which was advancing against New-York, but he declined it under the pretext, that in consequence of his wounds, he was unable to perform the active duties of the field. Without a suspicion of his patriotism, he was invested with the command of West Point. Previously to his soliciting this station, he had, in a letter to colonel Robinson, signified his change of principles, and his wish to restore himself to the favour of his prince, by some signal proof of his repentance. This letter opened to him a correspondence with Sir Henry Clinton, the object of which was to concert the means of putting the important post, which he commanded, into the possession of the British general.

His plan, it is believed, was to have drawn the greater part of his army without the works, under the pretext of fighting the enemy in the defiles, and to have left unguarded a designated pass, through which the assaults might securely approach, and surprise the fortress. His troops he intended to place, so that they would be compelled to surrender, or be cut in pieces. But just as his scheme was ripe for execution, the wise Disposer of events, who so often and so remarkably interposed in favour of the American cause, blasted his designs.

Major Andre, Adjutant general of the British army, was selected as the person, to whom the maturing of Arnold's treason, and the arrangements for its execution should be committed. A correspondence was, for some time, carried on between them under a mercantile disguise, and the feigned names of Gustavus and Anderson ; and at length, to facilitate their communications, the Vulture sloop of war moved up the North river and took a station convenient for the purpose, but not so near as to excite suspicion. An interview was agreed on, and in the night of September the 21st, 1780, he

was taken in a boat, which was dispatched for the purpose, and carried to the beach without the posts of both armies, under a pass for John Anderson. He met general Arnold at the house of a Mr. Smith. While the conference was yet unfinished, daylight approached; and to avoid the danger of discovery, it was proposed, that he should remain concealed till the succeeding night. He is understood to have refused to be carried within the American posts, but the promise made him by Arnold, to respect this objection, was not observed. He was carried within them contrary to his wishes and against his knowledge. He continued with Arnold the succeeding day, and when, on the following night, he proposed to return to the Vulture, the boatmen refused to carry him, because she had, during the day, shifted her station, in consequence of a gun having been moved to the shore, and brought to bear upon her. This embarrassing circumstance reduced him to the necessity of endeavouring to reach New-York by land. Yielding, with reluctance, to the urgent representations of Arnold, he laid aside his regimentals, which he had hitherto worn under a surtout, and put on a plain suit of clothes; and, receiving a pass from the American general, authorising him, under the feigned name of John Anderson, to proceed on the public service, to the White Plains, or lower, if he thought proper, he set out on his return. He had passed all the guards and posts on the road without suspicion, and was proceeding to New-York in perfect security, when, on the 23d of September, one of the three militia-men, who were employed with others in scouting parties between the lines of the two armies, springing suddenly from his covert into the road, seized the reins of his bridle and stopped his horse. Instead of producing his pass, Andre, with a want of self-possession, which can be attributed only to a kind Providence, asked the man hastily, where he belonged; and being answered "to below," replied immediately, "and so do I." He then declared himself to be a British officer, on urgent business, and begged that he might not be detained. The other two militia men coming up at this moment, he discovered his mistake; but it was too late to repair it. He offered a purse of gold and his gold watch, and said, "this will convince you that I am a gentleman, and if you will suffer me to pass, I will send to New York, and give you *any amount you shall name*, in cash, or in dry goods;" and, pointing to an adjacent wood, "you may keep me in that wood till it shall be delivered to you." All his offers, however, were rejected with disdain, and they declared that ten thousand guineas, or any other sum would be no temptation. It is to

*their virtue, no less glorious to America, than Arnold's apostacy is disgraceful, that his detestable crimes were discovered.*

The militia men, whose names were John Paulding, David Williams, and Isaac Vanwert, proceeded to search him. They found concealed in his boots, exact returns, in Arnold's hand writing, of the state of the forces, ordnance, and defences of West Point and its dependencies; critical remarks on the works, and an estimate of the men ordinarily employed in them, with other interesting papers. Andre was carried before lieutenant colonel Jameson, the officer commanding the scouting parties on the lines, and regardless of himself, and only anxious for the safety of Arnold, he still maintained the character which he had assumed, and requested Jameson to inform his commanding officer that Anderson was taken. An express was accordingly dispatched, and the traitor, thus becoming acquainted with his danger, escaped.

Major Andre, after his detection, was permitted to send a message to Arnold, to give him notice of his danger; and the traitor found opportunity to escape on board the *Vulture*, on the 25th of September, 1780, a few hours before the return of Washington, who had been absent on a journey to Hartford, Connecticut. It is supposed, however, that he would not have escaped, had not an express to the commander in chief, with an account of the capture of Andre, missed him by taking a different road from the one which he travelled.

Arnold, on the very day of his escape, wrote a letter to Washington, declaring that the love of his country had governed him in his late conduct, and requesting him to protect Mrs. Arnold. She was conveyed to her husband at New York, and his clothes and baggage, for which he had written, were transmitted to him. During the exertions which were made to rescue Andre from the destruction, which threatened him, Arnold had the hardihood to interpose. He appealed to the humanity of the commander in chief, and then sought to intimidate him by stating the situation of many of the principal characters of South Carolina, who had forfeited their lives, but had hitherto been spared through the clemency of the British general. This clemency, he said, could no longer, in justice, be extended to them, should major Andre suffer.

When Arnold's treason was known at Philadelphia, an artist of that city constructed an effigy of him, large as life, and seated in a cart, with the figure of the devil at his elbow, holding a lantern up to the face of the traitor, to show him to the people, having his name and crime in capital letters. The cart was paraded the whole evening through the streets of the city with drums and fifes playing the rogue's march, with other marks of infamy, and was attended by a vast con-

course of people. The effigy was finally hanged for the want of the original, and then committed to the flames. Yet this is the man on whom the British bestowed ten thousand pounds sterling as the price of his treason, and appointed to the rank of brigadier general in their service. It could scarcely be imagined that there was an officer of honour left in that army, who would debase himself and his commission by serving under or ranking with *Benedict Arnold*!

Arnold preserved the rank of brigadier general throughout the war. Yet he must have been held in contempt and detestation by the generous and honourable. It was impossible for men of this description, even when acting with him, to forget that he was a traitor, first the slave of his rage, then purchased with gold, and finally secured by the blood of one of the most accomplished officers in the British army. One would suppose that his mind could not have been much at ease; but he had proceeded so far in vice, that perhaps his reflections gave him but little trouble. "I am mistaken," says Washington, in a private letter, "if, at this time, Arnold is undergoing the torments of a mental hell. He wants feeling. From some traits of his character, which have lately come to my knowledge, he seems to have been so hacknied in crime, so lost to all sense of honour and shame, that while his faculties still enable him to continue his sordid pursuits, there will be no time for remorse."

Arnold found it necessary to make some exertions to secure the attachment of his new friends. With the hope of alluring many of the discontented to his standard, he published an address to the inhabitants of America, in which he endeavoured to justify his conduct. He had encountered the dangers of the field, he said, from apprehension that the rights of his country were in danger. He had acquiesced in the declaration of independence, though he thought it precipitate. But the rejection of the overtures, made by Great Britain in 1778, and the French alliance, had opened his eyes to the ambitious views of those, who would sacrifice the happiness of their country to their own aggrandizement, and had made him a confirmed loyalist. He artfully mingled assertions, that the principal members of congress held the people in sovereign contempt.

This was followed in about a fortnight by a proclamation, addressed "to the officers and soldiers of the continental army, who have the real interest of their country at heart, and who are determined to be no longer the tools and dupes of congress or of France." To induce the American officers and soldiers to desert the cause, which they had embraced, he represented that the corps of cavalry and infantry, which he

was authorized to raise, would be upon the same footing with the other troops in the British service; that he should with pleasure, advance those, whose valour he had witnessed; and that the private men, who joined him, should receive a bounty of three guineas each, besides payment, at the full value, for horses, arms, and accoutrements. His object was the peace, liberty, and safety of America. "You are promised liberty," he exclaims, "but is there an individual in the enjoyment of it saving your oppressors? Who among you dare to speak or write what he thinks against the tyranny, which has robbed you of your property, imprisons your persons, drags you to the field of battle, and is daily deluging your country with your blood?" "What," he exclaims again, "is America but a land of widows, orphans, and beggars? As to you, who have been soldiers in the continental army, can you at this day want evidence, that the funds of your country are exhausted, or that the managers have applied them to their private uses? In either case you surely can no longer continue in their service with honour or advantage. Yet you have hitherto been their supporters in that cruelty, which, with equal indifference to yours, as well as to the labour and blood of others, is devouring a country, that from the moment you quit their colours, will be redeemed from their tyranny."

These proclamations did not produce the effect designed, and in all the hardships, sufferings, and irritations of the war, Arnold remains the solitary instance of an American officer, who abandoned the side first embraced in the contest, and turned his sword upon his former companions in arms.

He was soon despatched by sir Henry Clinton, to make a diversion in Virginia. With about seventeen hundred men he arrived in the Chesapeake, in January, 1781, and being supported by such a naval force, as was suited to the nature of the service, he committed extensive ravages on the rivers and along the unprotected coasts. It is said, that while on this expedition, Arnold enquired of an American captain, whom he had taken prisoner, what the Americans would do with him if he should fall into their hands. The captain at first declined giving him an answer, but upon being repeatedly urged to it, he said, "Why, sir, if I must answer your question, you must excuse my telling you the plain truth: if my countrymen should catch you, I believe *they would first cut off that lame leg, which was wounded in the cause of freedom* and virtue, and bury it with the honours of war, and afterwards hang the remainder of your body in gibbets." The reader will recollect that the captain alluded to the wound Arnold received in one of his legs, at the attack upon Quebec, in 1776.



After his return from Virginia, he was appointed to conduct an expedition, the object of which was the town of New London, in his native county. The troops employed therein, were landed in two detachments, one on each side of the harbour. The one commanded by lieutenant colonel Eyre, and the other by Arnold. He took fort Trumbull without much opposition. Fort Griswold was furiously attacked by lieutenant colonel Eyre. The garrison defended themselves with great resolution, but after a severe conflict of forty minutes, the fort was carried by the enemy. The Americans had not more than six or seven men killed, when the British carried the lines, but a severe execution took place afterwards, though resistance had ceased. An officer of the conquering troops enquired, on his entering the fort, who commanded. Colonel Ledyard, presenting his sword, answered, "I did, but you do now;" and was immediately run through the body and killed. Between thirty and forty were wounded, and about forty were carried off prisoners. On the part of the British forty-eight were killed, and one hundred and forty-five wounded. About fifteen vessels loaded with the effects of the inhabitants retreated up the river, and four others remained in the harbour unhurt; but all except these were burned by the communication of fire from the burning stores. Sixty dwelling houses and eighty-four stores were reduced to ashes. The loss which the Americans sustained by the destruction of naval stores, of provisions, and merchandize, was immense. General Arnold having completed the object of the expedition, returned in eight days to New York.

At the close of the war, he accompanied the royal army to England. "The contempt that followed him through life," says a late elegant writer, "is further illustrated by the speech of the present lord Lauderdale, who, perceiving Arnold on the right hand of the king, and near his person, as he addressed his parliament, declared, on his return to the commons, that, however gracious the language he had heard from the throne, his indignation could not but be highly excited, at beholding as he had done, his majesty supported by a traitor." "And on another occasion, Lord Surry, since duke of Norfolk, rising to speak in the house of commons, and perceiving Arnold in the gallery, sat down with precipitation, exclaiming, 'I will not speak while that man, pointing to him, is in the house.'

As the treason and treachery of Arnold, and the capture of Andre, by three American militia men, excited great interest and feeling, from the circumstance that Arnold was the only instance of an American officer basely turning against his country in that doubtful contest, and the contrast so striking, be-

tween Arnold and those virtuous private soldiers, we deem it proper to refer to the journals of the old congress, for authentic facts, in relation to this most important transaction.

On the 30th September, 1780, we find in the journals, the following facts connected with this affair: "A letter, of the 26th. from general Washington, was read, confirming the account given in the letter of the 25th, from major general Greene, of the treasonable practices of major general Benedict Arnold, and his desertion to the enemy. On the 4th October, 1780, congress adopted the following resolution: Resolved, That the board of war be, and hereby are directed to erase from the register of the names of the officers of the army of the United States, the name of BENEDICT ARNOLD."

BARNEY. JOSHUA, was born in Baltimore, in the state of Maryland, on the 6th of July, 1759. His parents lived on a farm between the town and North Point, where he was sent to school until ten years of age, by which time he had learned all his master could teach, reading, writing, and arithmetic. He was then put into a retail store at Alexandria; but soon became tired of that occupation. In 1771, he came to Baltimore on a visit, and insisted on going to sea, which he always had an inclination for. He went out in a pilot boat with a friend of his father, for several months. He was then bound an apprentice to captain Thomas Drisdale, and sailed with him in a brig to Ireland. They arrived at the cove of Cork, after a rough passage, where they remained two days, and then proceeded to Liverpool. The vessel being sold, young Barney returned home by the way of Dublin. Shortly after his return his father died, having been shot by the accidental discharge of a pistol in the hands of a brother, a child of seven years of age. He made a voyage to Cadiz and Genoa, and in 1775, sailed for Italy. The captain being sick, and the mate having been discharged, the whole duty fell on young Barney, although not 16 years of age. In July, 1775, he repaired to Alicant, at the time the Spaniards were preparing an expedition against Algiers. His ship was taken in the transport service. The expedition failed, and he returned to America. On his arrival in the Chesapeake Bay, the 1st of October, 1776, his vessel was boarded by the sloop of war King Fisher, and informed of the battle of Bunker's Hill. The ship was searched, and all the letters and arms were taken from her. On arriving in Baltimore, the ship was laid up. Thus he had been a captain eight months, and had gone through some very difficult scenes. He was only a little over 16 years of age. At this period, finding the whole country had taken up arms against the injustice of England, his breast soon caught the flame. He obtained the situation of

master's mate in the sloop *Hornet*, commanded by captain William Stone, and on receiving a flag from commodore Hopkins, he placed it on a staff, and with drums and fifes beat up for volunteers, and in one day engaged a crew for their vessel. This was the first flag of the United States seen in the state of Maryland, and Barney claimed some credit for carrying it. In November, 1775, they sailed in company with the schooner *Wasp*, to join commodore Hopkins in the Delaware, where they arrived in a few days, passing the enemy's squadron, which was lying in Hampton roads. The American fleet consisted of two frigates, two brigs, and four sloops. They sailed to New Providence, one of the Bahama Islands. The town and fort surrendered, with the ships and vessels in the harbour, without resistance. The cannon, powder, mortars, shells, &c. were secured, and the island given up again. On their return they had bad weather, but they got into the Delaware with some difficulty.

In 1776, Barney embarked in the schooner *Wasp*, under the orders of captain Charles Alexander, a brave Scotchman, and they convoyed off the coast the vessel in which Dr. Franklin was going to Europe. The *Wasp* returned into Cape May channel with great hazard, as the English ships *Roebuck* of forty-four guns, and *Liverpool* of twenty-eight guns, lay in the roads. As the *Wasp* returned up the bay she was chased by the *Roebuck* and *Liverpool*, but she got into Wilmington creek. The next morning several row galleys went down from Philadelphia, under commodore Hazlewood, and attacked the British ships. The captain of the *Wasp* took advantage of the cannonade to come out, and he attacked and took the brig *Tender*, from the British, although under the guns of the enemy. The Americans took her into a port of New Jersey. This little affair was thought a bold one; but they had afterwards harder fighting, for getting under the enemy's guns in a fog, they with difficulty succeeded in joining the galleys, which fought all day. Barney joined one of the vessels which wanted hands, and had his share of fighting. He was now sent on board the sloop *Sachem*, then fitting out, as commanding officer, and he was complimented for his conduct on the Delaware, by Robert Morris, president of the Marine Committee, who presented him with a lieutenant's commission. He was not seventeen years of age. In this capacity he sailed in the *Sachem* under captain Isaiah Robinson, and they had not been long out, when they captured an English brig, after a severe action of two hours. A large turtle on board, intended for Lord North, was presented to Mr. Morris, after young Barney brought the prize into port. The *Sachem* and *Andrew Doria*, of fourteen guns, with the

Lexington, captain Barry, departed for the West India. On their return, they captured a sloop of twelve guns, after an action of two hours, cutting her to pieces. It was the sloop Race Horse, tender to admiral Parker's fleet at Jamaica, sent to take the Sachem and Andrew Doria. The next prize was a Snow from Jamaica, on board which Barney was sent as prize master. His difficulties began here, for being several days in a heavy gale of wind, and the sea breaking over the vessel so as to oblige them to stay in the tops, he was captured by the Perseus of twenty guns. Being ill treated by the purser of the Perseus, Barney knocked him down the hatchway, which met the approbation of the captain of the British vessel, who exchanged his prisoners at Charleston, South Carolina. On their way to Philadelphia on horseback, Barney and his companions annoyed the tories whenever they found an opportunity, making them drink success to Congress, &c.

In the spring of 1777, Barney again joined the Andrew Doria, and took part in the defence of the Delaware. The American force consisted of the Delaware frigate of thirty-two guns, and several small vessels, all under commodore Hazlewood. They were stationed at Mud Island or fort Mifflin, which was commanded by lieutenant colonel Samuel Smith, at present a member of the senate of the United States, from Maryland. All the summer the war was carried on with great rigour in the neighborhood; but in the fall the fort was necessarily given up, and the fleet destroyed. Barney was ordered to Baltimore to join the Virginia frigate, captain Nicholson. In attempting to get the frigate to sea, the pilot ran her on shore in the night, and was captured by the British. In August, 1778, Barney was exchanged for the lieutenant of the Mermaid frigate, but on going to Baltimore, where he took command of a schooner with two guns and eight men, he was again taken in the bay by a privateer of four large guns and sixty men. The United States, at this time, having no vessels out of the middle states, Barney accepted the offer of his old friend and commander, captain Robinson, in November, 1778, to go out with him from Alexandria in a ship, with a letter of marque. She had twelve guns, but little powder, and only thirty-five men. When three days out, in the night, they fell in with the privateer Rosebud, captain Duncan, full of men, with which they had a running fight all night, killed and wounded forty-seven of their men, and got off with only one man wounded. They arrived at Bordeaux, took a cargo of brandy, mounted eighteen guns, and shipped seventy men. On their return, they made a valuable prize, after a running

fight of near two days. Barney took command of the prize, and arrived safe in Philadelphia, in October, 1779.

In 1780, he married a most estimable woman, the daughter of alderman Bedford. The following month he proceeded to Baltimore, having all his fortune with him in paper money, in his gig-box; on arriving he found he had been robbed of every cent he had in the world. He returned to Philadelphia without mentioning his loss, and soon after went into service on board the United States ship *Saratoga*, of sixteen guns, commanded by captain John Young. In a few days after going to sea, they captured a ship of twelve guns. Soon after they took a ship mounting thirty-two guns, ninety men, and two brigs, having boarded the first running up under English colours. Barney was afterwards taken by the intrepid, 74, captain Malloy, who treated his prisoners with great barbarity. In 1780, Barney and seventy other prisoners, at New York, were sent on board the *Yarmouth*, 74, and ordered to England by admiral Rodney. They were confined under five decks, in a place three feet high, twelve feet long, and twenty feet wide, without light, and were fifty-three days on the passage. Eleven died from the filth and the fever getting among them, and when they landed at Plymouth, the survivors were very feeble and emaciated, covered with vermin, and so weak they could hardly stand, or their eyes bear the light. After remaining some time in a prison ship, they were sent to Mill prison, where they found between two and three hundred other rebels, as they were called. They gave their jailors a good deal of trouble, by digging, undermining, cutting bars, &c. and some escaped. Barney was suspected, and was put in the dungeon thirty days, loaded with heavy irons. By the assistance of a soldier who had been in America, on the 18th May, 1781, he escaped in an English officer's undress uniform. After being taken, he again escaped, and went to Bristol and London. He also visited Amsterdam, Rotterdam, and the Hague. He arrived in Philadelphia in March following, after an absence of nineteen months. When a few days in the bosom of his family, the state of Pennsylvania gave him the command of the *Hyder Ally*, a small ship of sixteen guns, and one hundred and ten men. Thirteen days after, he proceeded with a convoy down the bay, and was laying in Cape May road, waiting for a wind. The following are the particulars of the action between the *Hyder Ally*, captain Barney, and the general Monk, captain Rogers, furnished by a gentleman well acquainted with the particulars:

April 8th, 1782, at 10. A. M. laying at anchor under Cape May, (Delaware) discovered three sail standing in from sea,

with a light wind from the eastward; at 11 perceived that they were a frigate, a ship, a sloop of war, and an armed brig. At meridian, the frigate stood for Cape Henlopen channel, the ship and brig standing in for Cape May; made a signal for our convoy to get under weigh, and stand up the bay; we then got under weigh, and followed the convoy. At 1, P. M. the ship and brig came into the bay, by Cape May channel, the frigate coming round under Cape Henlopen; prepared for action, all hands to quarters. At three quarters past one, the brig passed us, after giving us two fires; we reserved our fire for the ship, then fast coming up; we received very little damage from the brig. who stood after our convoy; she mounted sixteen guns, and was formerly the American privateer "Fair American," commanded by captain Decatur, and equal to us in force. At 2, P. M. the ship ranged up on our starboard quarter, and fired two guns at us; we were then at good pistol shot; we then attempted to run her on board, by laying her across the starboard bow, but our yard arms locked, which kept us too far off to board; at the same time poured in our broadside from great guns and small arms. Our fire was briskly kept up for twenty-six minutes, when she struck her colours. Immediately sent our first lieutenant on board, and stood up the bay, the frigate at this time under a press of sail in chase after us, and the brig ahead in chase of our convoy; again prepared for action, and stood after the brig, but on her perceiving that the ship had struck, she stood for the frigate, and got aground; we were obliged to pass her, as the frigate gained upon us. At 4, P. M. the frigate came to anchor in the bay, (supposed for want of a pilot.) We then spoke the prize for the first time, and learned she was His Majesty's ship the General Monk, captain Rodgers, of nineteen nine pounders, but fighting twenty guns, and had on board, when the action began, one hundred and thirty-six men, of whom thirty were killed, and fifty-three wounded. Of sixteen officers on board, fifteen were killed or wounded. The captain received three wounds. We had on board the Hyder Ally four killed, and eleven wounded. The Hyder Ally mounted twelve six pounders, and four nine pounders, with a complement of one hundred and fifteen men. During the action we fired thirteen broadsides from our cannon, and from sixty to seventy rounds from our muskets. Proportion of metal: The General Monk, ten nine pounders, fired ninety weight of shot at one broadside. The Hyder Ally, six sixes, and two nines, fired fifty-four weight of shot at one broadside. Proportion—fifty to ninety. On arriving at Philadelphia with the prize, the wounded had every care taken of them. The Legislature of Pennsylvania voted him a sword for this gallant exploit, which was presented him by the governor.

A gentleman who was on board the vessels after their arrival at Philadelphia, gives the following particulars :

'I was then in Philadelphia, quite a lad, when the action took place. Both ships arrived at the lower part of the city with a leading wind, immediately after the action, bringing with them all their killed and wounded. Attracted to the wharf by the salute which the Hyder Ally fired, of thirteen guns, which was then the custom, (one for each state) I saw the two ships lying in the stream, anchored near each other. In a short time, however, they warped into the wharf, to land their killed and wounded, and curiosity induced me, as well as many others, to go on board each vessel. The Hyder Ally was, as stated, a small ship of sixteen six pounders. The Monk, a king's ship of large dimensions, of eighteen nine pounders. The difference in the size and equipments of the two ships was matter of astonishment to all the beholders. The General Monk's decks were, in every direction, besmeared with blood, covered with the dead and wounded, and resembled a charnel house. Several of her bow ports were knocked into one; a plain evidence of the well directed fire of the Hyder Ally. She was a king's ship, a very superior vessel, a fast sailer, and coppered to the bends. I was on board during the time they carried on shore the killed and wounded, which they did in hammocks.

'I was present at a conversation which took place on the quarter deck of the General Monk, between captain Barney, and several merchants in Philadelphia. I remember one of them observing, "Why, captain Barney, you have been truly fortunate in capturing this vessel; considering she is so far superior to you in point of size, guns, men, and metal." Yes, sir, he replied, I do consider myself fortunate—when we were about to engage, it was the opinion of myself, as well as my crew, that she would have blown us to atoms; but we were determined she should gain her victory dearly. One of the wounded British sailors observed—"Yes, sir, captain Rodgers observed to our crew, a little before the action commenced, 'Now, my boys, we shall have the Yankee ship in five minutes;' and so we all thought, but here we are."

The General Monk was sold and bought by Mr. Morris for the United States, and the command given to Barney, who sailed with sealed orders in November, 1782, with despatches to Dr. Franklin, in Paris. He was well received at the French court. He returned to Philadelphia with a valuable loan from the French king, a large sum of money in chests of gold, and barrels of silver, and carried with him a passport signed by the king of England, and the information that the preliminaries of peace were signed.

Thus closed his public career, being among the first to enter, and the last to quit the service.

The character of our work will not permit us to give all the interesting particulars of Barney's life. Suffice to say, great indeed, was the variety of service in which he was engaged in the revolutionary war, and as fluctuating his successes and his misfortunes. A captive to-day, to-morrow he triumphed in the arms of victory; but, in all situations, and under every change, however eventful, supported a character of unblemished honour, and of an intrepidity that could not be exceeded.

After the termination of the revolutionary war, he commenced business, and purchased a tract of land in Kentucky, which he meant to be a last resort for his family. In 1786, 87, and 88, he visited South Carolina, Georgia, and the western country. On his return he took an active part in the adoption of the constitution. In 1789, finding his health impaired by his services, he embarked for South America, and arrived at Carthagena in a small brig belonging to himself and partner. Thence he went to Havanna, and then home. In 1792, he sailed again, and arrived at Cape Francois. While there the town was burnt, and he was obliged to fight his way. He brought off fifty or sixty miserable women and children. His vessel was captured by an English privateer brig, two others in company. Three officers and eleven men were put on board, and all the Americans taken out, except Barney, the carpenter, boatswain and cook. They were ordered for New Providence. The keys of the iron chest were demanded, but Barney would not deliver them, which occasioned much abuse and ill treatment. He had concealed a small blunderbuss, and his men some other arms, with which they took an opportunity of retaking the ship. Two of the English officers were wounded. The men were afterwards made to work the ship, until they arrived at Baltimore. Barney was compelled, for his own safety, to sleep on the quarter deck in his arm-chair. He again sailed for Cape Francois in 1793; on his return, he was again captured by an English brig, and taken to Jamaica. When he arrived at Kingston he was committed to prison, and bills were found against him for piracy. His ship and cargo were condemned. He then returned home, and in 1794, was offered the command of a frigate, but declined the offer. After this he accompanied Mr. Monroe, now President of the United States, to France, and was the bearer of the American flag to the National Convention. He received the embrace of the President of the Convention, and a vote was passed that he should be employed in the navy of the Republic. He declined at that time, but in 1795, accepted a commission as captain. In 1796, he



arrived at Norfolk with two frigates. An English squadron blockaded him for a considerable time. He offered to go out and fight an equal force, but the English declined. By deceiving the British, he made his escape, and returned to France. In 1800, he left the French service, and returned to America. In 1805, he was offered the superintendence of the Navy Yard at Washington, but declined. In 1806, he offered for Congress, but was defeated. In 1808, he offered for Congress, and was again defeated, through the machinations of his enemies.

In 1812, he had removed into the country, on Elkridge, and in June, when war was declared against Great Britain, he offered his services to the general government, and at the same time engaged in a fine schooner to make a cruise privateering. He was very successful, having captured eighteen sail, most of which were burnt or sunk; several of them were of greater force than the privateer, and fought hard. In July, 1813, when at Newport, Rhode Island, attending the sale of some prizes, he received an offer of the command of the flotilla for the defence of the Chesapeake. On his proceeding to Washington, he found his old enemies had written letters to the Secretary of the Navy, insulting to his feelings, which he resented by calling out the writer, a merchant of Baltimore, who, in the affair, had a bullet through his breast; which, however, he survived. In the spring of 1814, the flotilla consisted of twenty six barges and nine hundred men, with which the commodore proceeded down the bay, intending to attack the enemy's black establishment, at Tangier Island; but falling in with their squadron off the Patuxent, he was obliged to run in there. During the summer, they kept up an active warfare with the enemy, attacking them whenever he had an opportunity, in some instances lying under the fire of the frigates for several hours. He destroyed several of their small craft, and men; besides injuring their large vessels, when his shot would reach them. On the first of July, the commodore was ordered to Washington, to consult about the expected invasion, and the means of defending the capital. He returned to the flotilla on the third, and removed higher up the river. On the sixteenth of August, the enemy entered the Patuxent, and an express was forwarded to the Secretary of the Navy. The commodore landed most of his men, and marched them towards Washington on the twenty first, and joined General Winder at the Woodyard, where he found captain Miller, and his marines, with five pieces of artillery, which were placed under his command. On the 25rd the troops were reviewed by the President. The enemy, the next day, were within three miles of the camp, and some skirmishing took place. The

commodore proceeded with his force to the city, crossed the Eastern branch, and put up that night in the marine barracks, with orders to protect the bridge.

At about 11, A. M. of the 24th, hearing the enemy had proceeded on to Bladensburg, and meeting the President, &c. he begged to be allowed to quit the bridge, and join the army, which was allowed, and he immediately set out for Bladensburg, with his guns and his men. Within a mile of that town, he found the army drawn up in detached parties, and the engagement had begun. His men came up at a trot, the weather excessively hot. They had hardly time to take the limbers from the guns and form, when he perceived our army in full retreat, and the enemy advancing. He was in hopes the first line would again form near him, but was disappointed. At length the enemy appeared, and he gave orders to wait until they were near enough. He pointed the guns and remounted. The enemy tried their rockets, and then advanced. They received a fire of round and grape shot, which cleared the road; grape and canister cleared it a second time; they then left the road and took to the field in front and on the right. They were met there by the marines and sailors with muskets, and the cannon with grape and canister. Colonel Thornton, colonel Woods, and several officers of the enemy, fell in the charge. The American army by this time, had to a man disappeared; the commodore, however, kept up his fire. The English sharp-shooters had straggled about, and were doing much mischief; Barney's horse fell between two of his guns, pierced by two balls; several of his officers were killed and wounded; the ammunition wagon had gone off in the general confusion and retreat of the army; the enemy began to flank out to the right, under cover of a thick wood, and had nearly surrounded the commodore. His men were nearly exhausted, having undergone a three day's march without a regular supply of provisions. He had received a wound in the thigh some time before, and was faint for loss of blood, when he ordered a retreat, which was effected in good order, by the men and such officers as could follow. He retired a few yards, with the help of three of his officers, whom he ordered away, except captain H———, and fell from weakness; in which situation he was found by the enemy. General Ross and admiral Cockburn came to him, and, in the most polite manner tendered him every assistance. He was carried in a litter to Bladensburg. Captain Miller was also carried to the same house, badly wounded. Thus the battle ended! On the 26th of August, he found the enemy had retreated, leaving eighty wounded officers and men. The next day, Mrs. Barney, his surgeon, and one of his sons

came to Bladensburg, and, after a night's rest, carried him home in a carriage and bed brought for that purpose. The ball had been probed for by the English surgeons, but without effect; his surgeon was equally unsuccessful, and it was never got out. On the 7th October, he was sufficiently recovered to proceed to Washington, and was sent with a flag of truce to the enemy's fleet in the Chesapeake, to exchange prisoners. He calculated the enemy lost in killed, wounded and prisoners, in their attack on Washington, eleven hundred men. Our loss did not exceed sixty, fifty of which were marines and flotilla men. On the 10th October, he resumed his command. The corporation of Washington voted him a sword. He was preparing the barges for a spring campaign, when the news of peace arrived. The Legislature of Georgia gave the commodore a vote of thanks for his conduct at Washington. On the 10th May, he was again sent for by the Secretary of the Navy, and requested to undertake a mission to Europe; and he sailed the 25th from Baltimore, arrived at Plymouth, thence went to London, and sailed the 9th August from Gravesend; arrived at Baltimore 13th October, but found his wound crippled him so completely, he was obliged to send his despatches by his son. He remained at his farm until his strength was renovated; he then removed his family to Baltimore, where he remained some months. Finding it necessary to form an establishment more independent than the one he now possessed, he looked towards Kentucky as the place of final settlement, and paid it a visit, carrying out his wife with him. On the road he received the most gratifying attentions from all classes, and his reception in that hospitable state, was such, that he only returned to Maryland to settle his business, and pack up his furniture, which, with his wagons, horses, servants, and every thing necessary for farming and housekeeping, he sent ahead, and followed with his family. At Brownstown he embarked his baggage in boats, but unfortunately the season had been remarkably dry, and he was detained a long time on the river. At Pittsburg he had got every thing on board, and was ready to sail the next morning, the water having risen, when in his boat he was taken ill, the combined effect of fatigue, exposure, and the irritation kept up by the ball in his thigh, calculated very much to hasten his death.

He died on the 1st day of December, 1818, in the 60th year of his age. It is unnecessary to say his funeral was attended by a great concourse of people, and received all the honours the city of Pittsburg could afford. His family after some detention, proceeded on to Kentucky. His widow continues to enjoy his pension, and in time may have possession of the ample tract of land purchased in early life.

**BARRY, JOHN**, was born in the county of Wexford, Ireland, in the year 1745. After having received the first elements of an English education, to gratify his particular inclination for the sea, his father entered him in the merchant service. When about fifteen years of age, he arrived in Pennsylvania, and selected it as the country of his future residence. He commanded the ship, *Black Prince*, a valuable vessel belonging to Mr. Nixon, of Philadelphia, when the revolutionary war commenced. This ship was immediately purchased by Congress, and converted into a vessel of war. Barry very promptly took a decided stand in favour of his adopted country, and was the first commodore in the American navy.

Confiding in his patriotism, Congress, in February, 1776, a few months prior to the declaration of Independence, appointed him commander of the brig *Lexington*, of sixteen guns, and his was the first Continental vessel, which sailed from the port of Philadelphia. His cruises were successful. The city of Philadelphia and forts on the Delaware fell into the hands of the British, in the year 1777; and commodore Barry, with several vessels of war, made good his retreat up the river, as far as Whitehill, where, however, they were afterwards destroyed by the enemy.

Prior to the destruction of these vessels, he successfully employed those under his command, in annoying the enemy, and cutting off the supplies.

Whilst he commanded the *Lexington*, the British chased a vessel on shore near Cape May, in sight of the *Lexington*, *Surprise*, captain Weeks, and the *Wasp*, captain Barney. The boats and men of those vessels were immediately sent to her assistance, and they began to land her cargo, consisting of small arms, powder, &c. The British kept up a brisk fire, and killed captain Weeks. Finding the enemy's ships getting near, and preparing to send their boats, captain Barry ordered a quantity of powder turned loose in the hold of the vessel, and on leaving her, left a large coal of fire wrapped up in the mainsail over the hatchway. When the Americans retired, the British had scarcely boarded the vessel, when she blew up, with a tremendous explosion! A great number of dead bodies, gold laced hats, &c. afterwards floated on shore.

After the destruction of the American squadron, and soon after the capture of Philadelphia, he was appointed to command the *Raleigh*, of thirty two guns, which, on a cruise, was run on shore by a British squadron, on Fox Island, in Penobscot bay.

Subsequent to the above disasters, he commanded a vessel commissioned with letters of marque and reprisal, and engaged in the West India trade for some time.

When Congress concluded to build a 74 gun ship in New Hampshire, he was ordered to command her. It was, however, afterwards, determined to make a present of this vessel to His most Christian Majesty, when that august body gave him the command of the Alliance frigate.

The situation of American affairs becoming important, in a foreign point of view, colonel John Laurens, of South Carolina, son of Henry Laurens, then a prisoner in the tower of London, was ordered to France on a special mission. Commodore Barry sailed in the Alliance from Boston for L'Orient, in February, 1781, having the minister extraordinary and suite on board. After landing the ambassador and suite at L'Orient, in the early part of the same year, the Alliance sailed on a cruise.

On the 29th of May, following, at day-light, Commodore Barry discovered a ship and a brig on his weather bow, appearing afterwards to wear the British flag. He consequently prepared for immediate action. The British ship proved to be the Atalanta, captain Edwards, of between twenty and thirty guns, and the brig Treposa, captain Smith. An action shortly commenced, and by three P. M. both vessels struck. Barry was wounded early in the engagement; but notwithstanding his sufferings, in consequence of this casualty, he still remained on deck, and it was owing to his intrepidity and presence of mind, that the Alliance was the victor.

On December 25, 1781, he sailed in the Alliance for France, from Boston, having on board the Marquis de la Fayette and Count de Noailles, who were desirous of going to their native country on business of the highest importance. He had scarcely arrived at his destined port (L'Orient,) than he sailed in February, 1782, on a cruise, during which he fell in with an enemy's ship of equal size, and had a severe engagement. The enemy would have been captured, had it not been for two consorts, which, however, were kept at a distance during the action by a French fifty gun ship, which hove in sight. The continental ship Luzerne, of twenty guns, had her guns thrown overboard before the battle began, in order to facilitate her escape, as she had a quantity of specie on board from Havana, for the use of the United States. The captain of the British frigate, who was soon after advanced to be vice-admiral of the red, acknowledged, that he had never received a more severe flagellation than on this occasion, although it seemed to have had the appearance of a drawn battle.

It is said that the British frigate had thirty-seven killed and fifty wounded, in this action, and that captain Barry's loss amounted to three killed and eleven wounded.

During the time that general Lord Howe was the British

commander in chief, he attempted to alienate the commodore from the cause which he had so ardently espoused, by an offer of twenty thousand guineas, and the command of the best frigate in the British navy; but he rejected the offer with scorn. The return of peace, however, in the year 1783, put an end to all such dishonorable propositions, and our commodore returned to private life.

When our disturbances took place with the French Republic, he commanded the frigate United States, now in service, and was very successful on the West India station.

Bold, brave, and enterprising, he was, at the same time, humane and generous. He was a good citizen, and greatly esteemed by all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance. His person was above the ordinary size, graceful and commanding; his deportment dignified, and his countenance expressive. He had the art of commanding without supercilious haughtiness, or wanton severity. Another trait in his character was a punctilious observance of the duties of religion.

He died in Philadelphia, on the 30th of September, 1803, and a vast concourse of his fellow-citizens testified their respect to his memory, by attending his remains to the silent grave.

BARTLETT, JOSIAH, Governor of New Hampshire, was born at Amesbury, in the county of Essex, Massachusetts, 21st November, 1729. His ancestors came from the south of England, and fixed at Newbury. The rudiments of his education he received at Amesbury, at the town school; and having a thirst for knowledge, he applied himself to books in various languages, in which he was assisted by a neighbouring clergyman, the reverend Mr. Webster, of Salisbury, an excellent scholar as well as judicious divine. Mr. Bartlett had the benefit of his library and conversation, while he studied physic with a gentleman, who was a practitioner in his native town. At the age of twenty-one, he began the practice of physic in Kingston, and soon became very eminent in the line of his profession. In 1764, a field was opened for the useful display of his skill. The *cynanche maligna* became very prevalent in many towns of New Hampshire, and was a fatal disease among children. The method of treating it was as a highly philogistic complaint; but he was led from his own reason and observations, to manage it differently. He made use of the *Peruvian bark*, as an antidote and preventative, and his practice was successful. This afterwards became general among physicians.

In 1765, Dr. Bartlett was chosen a member of the legislature, and from this time was annually elected till the revolution. In 1770, he was appointed lieutenant colonel of the 7th

regiment of militia. This commission he was deprived of in 1774, on account of the active part he took in the controversy with great Britain. This was a time when "the clashing of parties excited strong passions, which frequently gained the mastery of reason." The governor and council of New Hampshire, saw fit to dissolve the house of Assembly, supposing that a new one might become more flexible, or be more subservient to their wishes. In the meanwhile, colonel Bartlett, with several others, planned a kind of authority, which was called a committee of safety. They met at Exeter, and in the course of events, were obliged to take upon themselves the whole executive government of the state. When a provincial congress had again organized the government, colonel Bartlett received a new appointment as justice of the peace, and colonel of the 7th regiment.

He was one of the first members who were chosen to represent the state in Congress. Colonel Bartlett was prevented from accepting this honourable trust by the unhappy condition of his domestic affairs; his house having been burnt, his family were obliged to seek a shelter without any thing but the clothes they had upon them. He was elected member of the second congress which assembled at Philadelphia the next year, and also attended his duty in the same station, 1776. He was the first that signed the declaration of independence after the president.

In 1777, colonel Bartlett and general Peabody, were appointed agents to provide medical aid and other necessities for the New Hampshire troops, who went with general Stark, and for this purpose repaired to Bennington, a spot distinguished by a battle very important in its consequences. In April, 1778, he again went as a delegate to Congress. He returned in November, and would no longer appear as a candidate for that office.

When the state of New Hampshire was organized, under a popular government, colonel Bartlett was appointed judge of the common pleas; in June, 1782, a judge of the supreme court; and in 1788, chief justice.

In June, 1790, he was elected president of the state, which office he held till the constitution abrogated the office of president, and substituted the title of the chief magistrate, governor. He was then chosen the first governor of New Hampshire since the revolution. He resigned the chair in 1794, on account of his infirm state of health, and then retired from public business.

He had been the chief agent in forming the medical society of New Hampshire, which was incorporated in 1791, of which he was president, till his public labours ceased, and when he

resigned, he received a warm acknowledgement of his services and patronage, in a letter of thanks, which is now upon the records of the society. He was always a patron of learning, and a friend to learned men. Without the advantages of a college education, he was an example to stimulate those who have been blessed with every advantage in early life; but cannot exhibit such improvement of their talents, or such exertions in the cause of literature. It was his opinion, that republics cannot exist without knowledge and virtue in the people.

He received an honorary degree of doctor of medicine from Dartmouth University.

Governor Bartlett did not live long after he resigned his public employments. His health had been declining a number of years. He died suddenly, May, 1795.

BEATTY, WILLIAM, was born in Fredrick county, in the state of Maryland, on the 19th of June, 1758. He was the eldest of twelve sons. In stature he was erect and stately, and in person vigorous and athletic; capable of enduring the greatest fatigue, and of suffering the utmost privation. His attachments were warm and permanent; his feelings glowing and enthusiastic, and his patriotism ardent and almost romantic. To a mind thus constituted, the "tented field" would necessarily present charms not easily resisted, and when in connection with this, an opportunity was offered for the indulgence of his ruling passion, it may readily be conceived that he would not be among the last to rush to the standard of his country, and offer his services in the defence of its liberties and its rights.

It is to be regretted, that the materials for the biography of men, even of the most distinguished reputation, are often found so scanty and limited. When an individual has risen by intellectual or moral excellence, above the ordinary level of society, and becomes known to fame, the world feels an interest in every thing that concerns him, even to the most minute event of his life; and nothing is deemed tedious or unimportant, which serves to develop his character or to unfold the secret operations of his mind, or the latent feelings of his heart. On this account, therefore, auto-biographies are the most interesting, and perhaps the most useful; because the information we receive is derived immediately from the individual himself, who lays before the world the incidents and events of his life, with the full knowledge of the motives and feelings, and causes that led to them, which no stranger could so well understand, or so feelingly delineate.

Of the patriots of the Revolution, there are but few, for whose lives materials sufficiently abundant and circumstantial



have been left ; and of the lives of those, who, though less distinguished, were perhaps not less meritorious officers, it is difficult at this remote period to procure more than a bare and meagre outline. Such is the fact in relation to the subject of this brief memoir.

In 1776, when but eighteen years of age, he obtained the appointment of ensign in colonel Griffith's regiment, in what was termed the "flying camp" of Maryland. This regiment, which was hastily raised in the early part of the summer, and was to serve until the 1st of December following, received orders to march in July, to the city of New York, which it reached without accident, and thence proceeded immediately to head quarters on York island. The regiment to which young Beatty was attached, continued, during the campaign, under the command of general Washington, and at the expiration of his period of service, he returned to his native state. He did not, however, remain long in this state of inglorious inaction, a condition which ill-suited his young and ardent mind ; for in a short time he was appointed a lieutenant in the Maryland line of continental troops, and spent the winter in raising recruits for the regiment to which he belonged. In the discharge of this unpleasant and difficult duty, he acquitted himself with much credit, and in the following spring joined the army at Middlebrook, in New Jersey.

His merit, as an officer, was soon discovered by the commander in chief, and he was promoted to a captaincy in the 1st Maryland regiment, which had the honour of being for some time under general Washington's immediate command. The first regiment, however, under the command of colonel Gunby, to which captain Beatty was transferred, and of which he was now the senior captain, was finally ordered to join the southern division of the American army in the Carolinas, and to co-operate with the force there, in resisting the progress of the enemy. The distinguished feats of this division are familiar to every American, and must be peculiarly gratifying to the people of Maryland, whose troops bore so conspicuous a part in that contest, especially the 1st regiment, which, according to Marshall, "gained the battle of Cowpens, and was pre-eminently distinguished in the retreat through North Carolina, and at the battle of Guilford." In this last battle, which was fought on the 15th of March, 1781, young Beatty signalized himself in a particular manner, by engaging in single combat a gallant British soldier, whom he pierced to the heart with his esponton. This brave regiment to whose valour the glory of the day must be partly attributed, sustained its high character for courage and discipline, and acquired a reputation that never will be lost. "At the same

instant," says Johnson, in his life of Greene, "Howard (who now commanded this regiment, Gunby having been unhorsed) rushed upon them, the British, from the left, and the battle was literally fought hand to hand. It was a contest not only for victory, but reputation, Officers and soldiers equally valued themselves as the Jovians and Herculians of the two armies: nor were the incidents of it destitute of the features of chivalry and romance." Young Beatty rose high in the estimation of his superior officers, and of the army. His conduct had been such as to merit and receive no ordinary praise, and his patriotism and personal courage promised, at no great length of time, to elevate him to high rank in the army of his country. But fortune is not always propitious to the brave. His brilliant career was destined soon to be brought to a close; but the laurels he had won were doomed to acquire a fresher bloom and a richer verdure by the manner of his death. At the battle of Hobkirk's hill, near Camden, which was fought on the 25th of April, in the same year, captain Beatty, while gallantly leading on the right company of the first Maryland regiment, received a mortal wound, and died, as he had always wished to die, in the lap of glory. Thus fell this brave and promising young officer, in the twenty-third year of his age, who has been emphatically termed by judge Johnson, "*the delight of his command;*" who was indeed the pride of his regiment, and of the army, and whose untimely death was universally lamented by a grateful and magnanimous nation.

General Lee, in his memoirs of the war in the southern department, speaking of this battle, says, "The British lost no officer of distinction, which was not the case with us. The wound of lieutenant colonel Ford proved mortal, and captain Beatty, of the first Maryland, was killed, than whom the army did not possess an officer of more promise."

Colonel John E. Howard, who had a distinguished command to the south, and whose meritorious services are so well known, and recorded in all the histories of the Revolutionary War, does justice to the gallantry of captain Beatty, in the following extract of a letter to William B. Rochester, Esq. member of Congress from New York.

*"Baltimore, February 18, 1813.*

"It would give me much pleasure to add my testimony to that of general Greene and others, of the great merit of captain William Beatty. Indeed, the general in few words has so strongly portrayed his character, that little can be added.

"Extract from the letter of general Greene to Congress: 'Among the killed is captain Beatty of the Maryland line, one of the best of officers, and an ornament to his profession.'

Judge Johnson, in his Life of general Greene, says, "The first symptom of confusion was exhibited by the commencement of a firing, contrary to orders. This was scarcely suppressed, when captain Beatty, who led the right company of the first Maryland regiment, and who was the delight of his command, fell, pierced to the heart. Captain Beatty was under my command."

BIDDLE, NICHOLAS, captain in the American navy, during the Revolutionary War, was born in the city of Philadelphia, in the year 1750. Among the brave men, who perished in the glorious struggle for the independence of America, captain Biddle holds a distinguished rank. His services, and the high expectations raised by his military genius and gallantry, have left a strong impression of his merit, and a profound regret that his early fate should have disappointed, so soon, the hopes of his country.

Very early in life he manifested a partiality for the sea, and before the age of fourteen, he had made a voyage to Quebec. In the following year, 1765, he sailed from Philadelphia to Jamaica, and the Bay of Honduras. The vessel left the Bay in the latter end of December, 1765, bound to Antigua, and on the 2d day of January, in a heavy gale of wind, she was cast away on a shoal, called the Northern Triangles. After remaining two nights and a day upon the wreck, the crew took to their yawl, the long-boat having been lost, and with great difficulty and hazard, landed on one of the small uninhabited islands, about three leagues distant from the reef upon which they struck. Here they staid a few days. Some provisions were procured from the wreck, and their boat was refitted. As it was too small to carry them all off, they drew lots to determine who should remain, and young Biddle was among the number. He, and his three companions, suffered extreme hardships for the want of provisions and good water; and, although various efforts were made for their relief, it was nearly two months before they succeeded.

Such a scene of dangers and sufferings in the commencement of his career, would have discouraged a youth of ordinary enterprise and perseverance. On him it produced no such effect. The coolness and promptitude with which he acted, in the midst of perils that alarmed the oldest seamen, gave a sure presage of the force of his character, and after he had returned home, he made several European voyages, in which he acquired a thorough knowledge of seamanship.

In the year 1770, when a war between Great Britain and Spain was expected, in consequence of the dispute relative to Falkland's Island, he went to London, in order to enter into the British navy. He took with him letters of recommenda-

tion from Thomas Willing, Esquire, to his brother-in-law captain Sterling, on board of whose ship he served for some time as a midshipman. The dispute with Spain being accommodated, he intended to leave the navy, but was persuaded by captain Sterling to remain in the service, promising that he would use all his interest to get him promoted. His ardent mind, however, could not rest satisfied with the inactivity of his situation, which he was impatient to change for one more suited to his disposition.

In the year 1773, a voyage of discovery was undertaken, at the request of the Royal Society, in order to ascertain how far navigation was practicable towards the North Pole, to advance the discovery of a north-west passage into the south seas, and to make such astronomical observations as might prove serviceable to navigation.

Two vessels, the *Race Horse* and *Carcase*, were fitted out for the expedition, the command of which was given to captain Phipps, afterwards lord Mulgrave. The peculiar dangers to which such an undertaking was exposed, induced the government to take extraordinary precautions in fitting out, and preparing the vessels, and selecting the crews, and a positive order was issued that no boys should be received on board.

To the bold and enterprising spirit of young Biddle, such an expedition had great attractions. Extremely anxious to join it, he endeavoured to procure captain Sterling's permission for that purpose, but he was unwilling to part with him, and would not consent to let him go. The temptation was, however, irresistible. He resolved to go, and laying aside his uniform, he entered on board the *Carcase* before the mast. When he first went on board, he was observed by a seaman who had known him before, and was very much attached to him. The honest fellow, thinking that he must have been degraded, and turned before the mast in disgrace, was greatly affected at seeing him, but he was equally surprised and pleased when he learned the true cause of the young officer's disguise, and he kept his secret as he was requested to do. Impelled by the same spirit, young Horatio, afterwards lord Nelson, had solicited and obtained permission to enter on board the same vessel. These youthful adventurers are both said to have been appointed cockswains, a station always assigned to the most active and trusty seaman. The particulars of this expedition are well known to the public. These intrepid navigators penetrated as far as the latitude of eighty-one degrees and thirty-nine minutes, and they were, at one time, enclosed with mountains of ice, and their vessels rendered almost immoveable for five days, at the hazard of instant destruction.

Captain Biddle kept a journal of his voyage, which was afterwards lost with him.

The commencement of the revolution gave a new turn to his pursuits, and he repaired, without delay, to the standard of his country. When a rupture between England and America appeared inevitable, he returned to Philadelphia, and soon after his arrival, he was appointed to the command of the Camden galley, fitted for the defence of the Delaware. He found this too inactive a service, and when the fleet was preparing, under commodore Hopkins, for an expedition against New Providence, he applied for a command in the fleet, and was immediately appointed commander of the *Andrew Doria*, a brig of fourteen guns, and one hundred and thirty men. Paul Jones, who was then a lieutenant, and was going on the expedition, was distinguished by captain Biddle, and introduced to his friends as an officer of merit.

Before he sailed from the capes of Delaware, an incident occurred, which marked his personal intrepidity. Hearing that two deserters from his vessel were at Lewistown in prison, an officer was sent on shore for them, but he returned with information that the two men, with some others, had armed themselves, barricadoed the door, and swore they would not be taken; that the militia of the town had been sent for, but were afraid to open the door, the prisoners threatening to shoot the first man who entered. Captain Biddle immediately went to the prison, accompanied by a midshipman, and calling to one of the deserters whose name was Green, a stout, resolute fellow, ordered him to open the door; he replied that he would not, and if he attempted to enter, he would shoot him. He then ordered the door to be forced, and entering singly with a pistol in each hand, he called to Green; who was prepared to fire, and said, "Now, Green, if you do not take good aim, you are a dead man." Daunted by his manner, their resolution failed, and the militia coming in, secured them. They afterwards declared to the officer who furnishes this account, that it was captain Biddle's look and manner which had awed them into submission, for that they had determined to kill him as soon as he came into the room.

Writing from the capes to his brother, the late judge Biddle, he says, "I know not what may be our fate: be it, however, what it may, you may rest assured, I will never cause a blush in the cheeks of my friends or countrymen." Soon after they sailed, the small-pox broke out and raged with great violence in the fleet, which was maimed chiefly by New England seamen. The humanity of captain Biddle, always prompt and active, was employed on this occasion to alleviate the general distress, by all the means in his power. His own

crew, which was from Philadelphia, being secure against the distemper, he took on board great numbers of the sick from other vessels. Every part of his vessel was crowded, the long-boat was fitted for their accommodation, and he gave up his own cot to a young midshipman, on whom he bestowed the greatest attention till his death. In the meanwhile he slept himself upon the lockers, refusing the repeated solicitations of his officers, to accept their births. On their arrival at New Providence, it surrendered without opposition. The crew of the Andrew Doria, from their crowded situation, became sick, and before she left Providence, there were not men enough capable of doing duty to man the boats; captain Biddle visited them every day, and ordered every necessary refreshment, but they continued sickly until they arrived at New London.

After refitting at New London, captain Biddle received orders to proceed off the banks of Newfoundland, in order to intercept the transports and storeships bound to Boston. Before he reached the banks, he captured two ships from Scotland, with four hundred highland troops on board, destined for Boston. At this time the Andrew Doria had not one hundred men. Lieutenant Josiah, a brave and excellent officer, was put on board one of the prizes, with all the Highland officers, and ordered to make the nearest port. Unfortunately, about ten days afterwards, he was taken by the Cerberus frigate, and, on pretence of his being an Englishman, was ordered to do duty, and extremely ill used. Captain Biddle hearing of the ill treatment of lieutenant Josiah, wrote to the admiral at New York, that, however disagreeable it was to him, he would treat a young man of family, believed to be a son of lord Craston, who was then his prisoner, in the manner they treated lieutenant Josiah.

He also applied to his own government in behalf of this injured officer, and by the proceedings of congress, on the 7th of August, 1776, it appears, "that a letter from captain Nicholas Biddle to the marine committee, was laid before congress and read: whereupon, *Resolved*, That general Washington be directed to propose an exchange of lieutenant Josiah, for a lieutenant of the navy of Great Britain: that the general remonstrate to lord Howe on the cruel treatment lieutenant Josiah has met with, of which the congress have received undoubted information." Lieutenant Josiah was exchanged, after an imprisonment of ten months. After the capture of the ships with the highlanders, such was captain Biddle's activity and success in taking prizes, that when he arrived in the Delaware, he had but five of the crew with which he sailed from New London, the rest having been distributed among the captured vessels, and their places supplied by men who

had entered from the prizes. He had a great number of prisoners, so that, for some days before he got in, he never left the deck.

While he was thus indefatigably engaged in weakening the enemy's power, and advancing his country's interest, he was disinterested and generous in all that related to his private advantage. The brave and worthy opponent, whom the chance of war had thrown in his power, found in him a patron and friend, who, on more than one occasion, was known to restore to the vanquished the fruits of victory.

In the latter end of the year 1776, captain Biddle was appointed to the command of the *Randolph*, a frigate of thirty-two guns. With his usual activity, he employed every exertion to get her ready for sea. The difficulty of procuring American seamen at that time, obliged him, in order to man his ship, to take a number of British seamen, who were prisoners of war, and who had requested leave to enter.

The *Randolph* sailed from Philadelphia, in February, 1777. Soon after she got to sea, her lower masts were discovered to be unsound, and, in a heavy gale of wind, all her masts went by the board. While they were bearing away for Charleston, the English sailors, with some others of the crew, formed a design to take the ship. When all was ready, they gave three cheers on the gun-deck. By the decided and resolute conduct of captain Biddle and his officers, the ringleaders were seized and punished, and the rest submitted without further resistance. After refitting at Charleston, as speedily as possible, he sailed on a cruise, and three days after he left the bar, he fell in with four sail of vessels, bound from Jamaica to London. One of them, called the *True Briton*, mounted twenty guns. The commander of her, who had frequently expressed to his passengers, his hopes of falling in with the *Randolph*, as soon as he perceived her, made all the sail he could from her, but finding he could not escape, he hove to, and kept up a constant fire, until the *Randolph* had bore down upon him, and was preparing for a broadside, when he hauled down his colours. By her superior sailing, the *Randolph* was enabled to capture the rest of the vessels, and in one week from the time he sailed from Charleston, captain Biddle returned there with his prizes, which proved to be very valuable.

Encouraged by his spirit and success, the state of South Carolina made exertions for fitting out an expedition under his command. His name, and the personal attachment to him, urged forward a crowd of volunteers to serve with him, and in a short time, the ship general *Moultrie*, the brigs *Fair American*, and *Polly*, and the *Notre Dame*, were prepared

for sea. A detachment of fifty men from the first regiment of South Carolina continental infantry, was ordered to act as marines on board the *Randolph*. Such was the attachment which the honourable and amiable deportment of captain Biddle had impressed during his stay at Charleston, and such the confidence inspired by his professional conduct and valour, that a general emulation pervaded the corps to have the honour of serving under his command. The tour of duty, after a generous competition among the officers, was decided to captain Joor, and to lieutenants Grey and Simmons, whose gallant conduct, and that of their brave detachment, did justice to the high character of the regiment. As soon as the *Randolph* was refitted, and a new mainmast obtained in place of one which had been struck with lightning, she dropt down to *Rebellion Roads* with her little squadron. Their intention was to attack the *Carysfort* frigate, the *Perseus* twenty-four gun ship, the *Hinchinbrook* of sixteen guns, and a privateer which had been cruising off the bar, and had much annoyed the trade. They were detained a considerable time in *Rebellion Roads*, after they were ready to sail, by contrary winds and want of water, on the bar, for the *Randolph*. As soon as they got over the bar, they stood to the eastward, in expectation of falling in with the British cruisers. The next day, they retook a dismasted ship from New England; as she had no cargo on board, they took out her crew, six light guns, and some stores, and set her on fire. Finding that the British ships had left the coast, they proceeded to the West Indies, and cruized to the eastward, and nearly in the latitude of *Barbadoes*, for some days, during which time they boarded a number of French and Dutch ships, and took an English schooner from New York, bound to *Grenada*, which had mistaken the *Randolph* for a British frigate, and was taken possession of before the mistake was discovered.

On the night of the 7th March, 1778, the fatal accident occurred, which terminated the life of this excellent officer. For some days previously, he had expected an attack. Captain Blake, a brave officer, who commanded a detachment of the second South Carolina regiment, serving as marines on board the general *Moultrie*, and to whom we are indebted for several of the ensuing particulars, dined on board the *Randolph* two days before the engagement. At dinner, captain Biddle said, "We have been cruising here for some time, and have spoken a number of vessels, who will no doubt give information of us, and I should not be surprised if my old ship should be out after us. As to any thing that carries her guns upon one deck, I think myself a match for her." About three, P. M. of the 7th of March, a signal was made from the *Rea-*



dolph for a sail to windward, in consequence of which the squadron hauled upon a wind, in order to speak her. It was 4 o'clock before she could be distinctly seen, when she was discovered to be a ship, though as she neared and came before the wind, she had the appearance of a large sloop, with only a square sail set. About 7 o'clock, the Randolph being to windward, hove to, the Moultrie being about one hundred and fifty yards astern, and rather to leeward, also hove to. About 8 o'clock, the British ship fired a shot just ahead of the Moultrie, and hailed her; the answer was, the Polly of New York, upon which she immediately hauled her wind, and hailed the Randolph. She was then, for the first time, discovered to be a two decker. After several questions asked and answered, as she was ranging up along side the Randolph, and had got on her weather quarter, lieutenant Barnes, of that ship, called out, "This is the Randolph," and she immediately hoisted her colours, and gave the enemy a broadside. Shortly after the action commenced, captain Biddle received a wound in the thigh, and fell. This occasioned some confusion, as it was at first thought that he was killed. He soon, however, ordered a chair to be brought, said that he was only slightly wounded, and being carried forward encouraged the crew. The stern of the enemy's ship being clear of the Randolph, the captain of the Moultrie gave orders to fire, but the enemy having shot ahead, so as to bring the Randolph between them, the last broadside of the Moultrie went into the Randolph, and it was thought by one of the men saved, who was stationed on the quarter-deck, near captain Biddle, that he was wounded by a shot from the Moultrie. The fire from the Randolph was constant and well directed. She fired nearly three broadsides to the enemy's one, and she appeared, while the battle lasted to be in a continual blaze. In about twenty minutes after the action began, and while the surgeon was examining captain Biddle's wound on the quarter-deck, the Randolph blew up.

The enemy's vessel was the British ship Yarmouth, of sixty four guns, commanded by captain Vincent. So closely were they engaged, that captain Morgan, of the Fair American, and all his crew, thought that it was the enemy's ship that had blown up. He stood for the Yarmouth, and had a trumpet in his hand to hail and inquire how captain Biddle was, when he discovered his mistake. Owing to the disabled condition of the Yarmouth, the other vessels escaped.

The cause of the explosion was never ascertained, but it is remarkable that just before he sailed, after the clerk had copied the signals and orders for the armed vessels that accompanied him, he wrote at the foot of them, "In case of coming to action in the night, be very careful of your magazines."

The number of persons on board the Randolph was three hundred and fifteen, who all perished, except four men, who were tossed about for four days on a piece of the wreck, before they were discovered and taken up. From the information of two of these men, who were afterwards in Philadelphia, and of some individuals in the other vessels of the squadron, we have been enabled to state some particulars of this unfortunate event in addition to the accounts given of it by Dr. Ramsay, in his History of the American Revolution, and in his History of the Revolution in South Carolina. In the former work, the historian thus concludes his account of the action : "Captain Biddle who perished on board the Randolph was universally lamented. He was in the prime of life, and had excited high expectations of future usefulness to his country, as a bold and skilful naval officer."

Thus prematurely fell, at the age of twenty-seven, as gallant an officer as any country ever boasted of. In the short career which Providence allowed to him, he displayed all those qualities which constitute a great soldier. Brave to excess, and consummately skilled in his profession, no danger nor unexpected event could shake his firmness, or disturb his presence of mind. An exact and rigid disciplinarian, he tempered his authority with so much humanity and affability, that his orders were always executed with cheerfulness and alacrity. Perhaps no officer ever understood better the art of commanding the affections, as well as the respect of those who served under him; if that can be called an art which was rather the natural effect of the benevolence and magnanimity of his character.

BLAND, THEODORIC, a worthy patriot and statesman, was a native of Virginia, and descended from an ancient and respectable family in that state. He was bred to the science of physic, but upon the commencement of the American war, he quitted the practice, and took an active part in the cause of his country. He soon rose to the rank of Colonel, and had the command of a regiment of dragoons. While in the army he frequently signalized himself by brilliant actions. In 1779, he was appointed to the command of the Convention troops at Albemarle barracks, in Virginia, and continued in that situation till some time in 1780, when he was elected to a seat in congress. He continued in that body three years, the time allowed by the confederation.

After the expiration of this term, he again returned to Virginia, and was chosen a member of the state legislature. He opposed the adoption of the constitution, believing it to be repugnant to the interest of his country, and was in the minority that voted against its ratification. But when it was at

length adopted, he submitted to the voice of the majority. He was chosen to represent the district in which he lived, in the first congress under the constitution.

He died at New-York, June 1, 1790, while attending a session of Congress, in the forty-ninth year of his age. He was honest, open, candid; and his conduct was such in his intercourse with mankind as to secure universal respect. He had a talent and genius for poetry.

BLOUNT, THOMAS, took an early and active part in favour of the rights and liberties of his country, at an early age. Whilst a boy, at the age of sixteen, he entered into his country's service a volunteer in the Revolutionary army, in which he served in various capacities until the conclusion of a peace. We are not acquainted with the rank he held at the close of the war, but such was the confidence of the state in his patriotism and military talent, that he was raised by successive promotion, to the highest rank in the militia of that state, in which capacity he commanded universal approbation. General Blount had been a member of congress for many years, with occasional intervals. As a politician, whilst he was justly considered the inflexible and ardent friend to his country, he never departed from that gentlemanly deportment which characterised the man. He was an honorable and worthy man, and in him North Carolina lost one of her most useful and respected citizens. Intrepid as a soldier, firm and consistent as a politician, he united the qualities of a statesman and warrior, with those of the patriot and scholar. He died at the city of Washington, on the 8th February, 1812, in the 53d year of his age, whilst attending his duties in congress, as a representative from the state of North Carolina. His remains were interred in the public burial ground, on the 10th February, with military honours. His funeral was attended by the military and members of both houses of congress; and the solemnity and length of the procession which accompanied to the silent tomb, afforded ample testimony to the general sensibility for his loss.

BOUDINOT, ELIAS, was born in Philadelphia, on the 2d of May, 1740. He was descended from one of those pious refugees who fled from France to America to escape the horrors of ecclesiastical persecution, and to enjoy religious freedom in this favoured land. He had the advantage of a classical education, and pursued the study of the law under the direction of Richard Stockton, Esqr. a member of the first American congress, whose eldest sister he afterwards married.

Shortly after his admission to the bar of New Jersey, Dr. Boudinot rose to the first grade in his profession. Early in

the Revolutionary War he was appointed by Congress to the important trust of Commissary General of prisoners. In the year 1777, he was chosen a member of the National Congress, and in the year 1782, he was elected President of that august body. In this capacity, he had the honour and happiness of putting his signature to the treaty of peace, which forever established his country's independence.

On the return of peace he resumed the practice of the law. It was not long, however, before he was called to a more important station. On the adoption of the present constitution of the United States, the confidence of his fellow-citizens allotted him a seat in the House of Representatives of the United States. In this honourable place he was continued for six successive years. On quitting it to return once more to the pursuits of private life, he was appointed by that consummate judge of character, the first President of the United States, to fill the office of director of the national mint, vacated by the death of the celebrated Rittenhouse. This trust he executed, with exemplary fidelity, during the administration of Washington, of Adams, and (in part) of Jefferson. Resigning this office, and seeking seclusion from the perplexities of public life, and from the bustle and ceremony of a commercial metropolis, he fixed his residence in the city of Burlington, (New Jersey.) Here, surrounded by affectionate friends, and visited by strangers of distinction; engaged much in pursuit of biblical literature; practising the most liberal and unceremonious hospitality; filling up life in the exercise of christian duties, and of the loveliest charities that exalt our nature; meekly and quietly communicating and receiving happiness of the purest kind; he sustained, and has left such a character, as will forever endear his memory to his friends, and do honour to his country.

Prior to the revolution he was elected a member of the board of trustees of New Jersey college. At the time of his decease, he was the senior member of this corporation. The liberal donation he made it during life, and the more ample one in his last will, must be long remembered with gratitude by the friends of science. But, while anxious to promote the interests of science, he was not unmindful of the superior claims of religion on his remembrance and his bounty. Attached by principle and habit to the religious denomination of which he was so distinguished a member, he has been most liberal in his testamentary donations to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, and to their Theological Seminary, established at Princeton. But, as his mind unshackled by bigotry or sectarian prejudice, was expanded by the noblest principles of Christian benevolence, he has also very liberally

endowed various institutions whose object is to diffuse more widely the light of revealed truth ; to evangelize the heathen; to instruct the deaf and dumb; to educate youth for the sacred ministry; to advance knowledge, and to relieve the wants and miseries of the sick or suffering poor.

To those of his fellow-citizens, however, who are peculiarly interested in the wide circulation of the sacred scriptures, perhaps the chief excellence in the character of the deceased, was the ardent and effective zeal he displayed in the Bible cause.

The efforts he at first made, notwithstanding the infirmities of age and much unexpected opposition, to establish the American Bible society; his munificent donation to this institution at its first organization; his subsequent liberality to aid in the erection of a depository; the devise of a large and valuable tract of land; and the deep and undiminished interest he has taken in all the concerns of the national society ever since he was chosen to be its president; while they spread his fame through every region of the globe, will consecrate his memory in the hearts of his fellow-citizens in America, and his fellow-christians throughout the world. But, if his public services and his private worth claim the tribute of general esteem and affectionate remembrance, the closing scene of his life is no less calculated to console his friends under the heavy loss they have sustained, than it is to edify and support the departing christian. In the full possession of his mental faculties, and in the assured persuasion of his approaching dissolution, his faith was firm, his patience unexhausted, and his hopes were bright. While, with paternal solicitude, he exhorted those around him to rest on the Lord Jesus Christ as the only true ground of trust; while, with solemnity and tenderness, he commended a dutiful and affectionate daughter (his only child) to the care of his surviving friends, with humble resignation he expressed his readiness, his "desire to depart in peace," to the bosom of his Father in Heaven; and the last prayer he was heard to articulate, was, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit!

Dr. Boudinot died at his seat in the city of Burlington, New Jersey, on the 24th of October, 1821, in the eighty-second year of his age. On the 26th of October, his remains were committed to the tomb, followed by a large concourse of family connections, and by the most respectable inhabitants of the city of Burlington. Among the mourning friends who attended on this occasion, was a deputation from the board of managers of the American bible society.

BOWDOIN, JAMES, governor of Massachusetts, was born in Boston. 1727. His father rose from common life to an eminence among the merchants of the town, and was suppres-

ed to leave the greatest estate which ever had been owned by any individual of Massachusetts. His ancestors were French refugees, who left their country after the revocation of the edict of Nantz. They first went to Ireland, and then came to New-England, 1688.

Mr. Bowdoin was graduated at Harvard College in 1745. He very soon became a distinguished character among the citizens of Boston; was chosen a representative to the general court, 1756; and from this year continued in public life till the year 1769, when he was negatived by governor Bernard, on account of his being the most leading whig at the council board. He was, the next year, sent representative from Boston; chosen a counsellor; and accepted by Mr. Hutchinson, because he thought his influence less prejudicial "in the house of representatives, than at the council board." He was one of the committee that drew the answer to the governor's speeches, where he asserted and endeavoured to prove, by strong arguments, the *right* of Great Britain to tax America. For this he had the honour of being negatived by governor Gage, in 1774, who declared that "he had express orders from his majesty to set aside from that board, the honourable Mr. Bowdoin, Mr. Dexter, and Mr. Winthrop."

During this memorable year, delegates were chosen to meet at Philadelphia. Mr. Bowdoin was the first member of the Massachusetts delegation. He was prevented from attending his duty by his ill state of health. Mr. Hancock was afterwards chosen in his place. In 1775, when the town of Boston was blockaded, Mr. Bowdoin was moderator of the meeting, when the inhabitants agreed to give up their arms to general Gage, on condition of their being permitted to leave the place with their property, and without disturbance. In this business he conducted with great prudence and firmness, and was one of the first who went out of Boston after the agreement. It is well known how shamefully the promises of the British commanders were violated. Mr. Bowdoin took his place as chief of the Massachusetts council at Watertown, and was one of the *fifteen*, who by the charter were to act in the room of the governor, when the office was vacated. In 1778—80, the convention for establishing a state government for Massachusetts, met at Cambridge, and afterwards at Boston. Of this body, Mr. Bowdoin was president. In the year 1785, after the resignation of Hancock, he was chosen governor of Massachusetts, and was re-elected the following year. In this office his wisdom, firmness, and inflexible integrity, were conspicuous. With uniform ability and patriotism, he advocated the cause of his country, and his writings and exertions during the revolutionary war, were eminently useful. When

the constitution of the United States was planned, and the Massachusetts convention met to consider whether it should be adopted, Mr. Bowdoin was at the head of the Boston delegation, all of whom voted in favour of it. He made a very handsome speech upon the occasion, which may be read in the volume of their debates. From this time he changed the tumult of public scenes, for domestic peace, and the satisfaction of study.

He was an excellent scholar at college, and afterwards pursued philosophical studies. When the American academy of arts and sciences was instituted, he was appointed the first president, and contributed several papers which were printed in the first volume of their transactions. He also pronounced an oration "upon the benefits of Philosophy," which was printed in a pamphlet, and also in the volume, with the proceedings of the society. His literary reputation was not confined to his own country. He was a member of several foreign societies for the promotion of agriculture, arts, and commerce. He was also fellow of the royal society, London.

In other walks of life, Mr. Bowdoin was conspicuous and useful. When the humane society was instituted he was chosen the first president. He was always ready to promote every literary, benevolent and religious institution. He exhibited the virtues of social life in all their engaging lustre, and he also breathed a christian spirit.

His mind was imbued with religious sentiments by his education, and formed to the love of goodness: he was fond of theological inquiries amidst the course of his other studies. Few men, who are not of the profession, had studied divinity with more earnestness, or greater desire to obtain a knowledge of the scriptures. He early in life became a communicant at the church in Brattle-street.

He died in Boston, after a distressing illness of three months, November 6, 1790, in the sixty-fourth year of his age.

BRADFORD, WILLIAM, a lawyer of great eminence, was born in Philadelphia, September 14th, 1755, and was placed early under the particular care of a very respectable and worthy clergyman, a few miles from that city, from whom he received the rudiments of an education, which was afterwards improved to the greatest advantage, and under the tuition of this excellent preceptor he remained, with little interruption, until he was fit to enter college. It was at this time that his father had formed a plan of keeping him at home, and of bringing him up in the insurance office, which he then conducted; but so strong was the love of learning

implanted in the young mind of his son, that neither persuasion, nor offers of a pecuniary advantage, could prevail with him to abandon the hopes of a liberal education, and he voluntarily offered to resign every expectation of the former from his father, to attain the advantages of the latter, by a regular course of studies. Accordingly in the spring of 1769, he was sent to Princeton, and entered the college of Nassau Hall, then under the direction of the late learned and pious Dr. John Witherspoon, where he continued with great benefit to himself till the fall of 1772, when he received the honours of the college by a degree of bachelor of arts, and in 1775, that of A. M. During his residence at this seminary, he was greatly beloved by his fellow students, while he confirmed the expectations of his friends and the faculty of the college, by giving repeated evidence of genius and taste, and at the public commencement, had one of the highest honours of the class conferred upon him.

He continued at Princeton till the year following, during which time an opportunity was afforded him of attending Dr. Witherspoon's excellent lectures on theology, and from this useful teacher he received much information and general knowledge; after which he returned to the scenes of his youth, and spent several months under the instruction of his first reverend preceptor, who strove to prepare him for future usefulness, by his piety, experience, and knowledge of the world.

Thus fitted for active life, after consulting his own inclinations, and the advice of his friends, he fixed on the study of the law, which he commenced under the late Edward Shippen, Esq. then one of the council of the supreme court of Pennsylvania, and late chief justice of that state, where he prosecuted his studies with his usual diligence and unwearied application.

In the spring of 1776, he was called upon, by the peculiar circumstances of the times, to exert himself in defence of the dearest rights of human nature, and to join the standard of his country, in opposition to the oppressive exactions of Great Britain. When the militia were called out to form the flying camp, he was chosen major of brigade to general Roberdeau, and on the expiration of his term, accepted a company in colonel Hampton's regular troops, where he was soon promoted to the station of deputy paymaster general, with the rank of lieutenant colonel, in which office he continued about two years, till his want of health, being of a delicate constitution, obliged him to resign his commission and return home. He now recommenced the study of the law, and in 1779, was admitted to the bar of the supreme court of Pennsylvania, where



his rising character soon introduced him into an unusual share of business ; and, in August, 1780, only one year after he was licensed, by the recommendations of the bar, and the particular attention of the late Joseph Reed, Esq. then president of the state, he was appointed attorney general of the state of Pennsylvania.

In 1784. he married the daughter of Elias Boudinot, of New Jersey, counsellor at law, with whom he lived till his death, in the exercise of every domestic virtue that could adorn human nature. On the reformation of the courts of justice under the new constitution of Pennsylvania, he was solicited to accept the honourable office of one of the judges of the supreme court, which, with much hesitation, he accepted, and was commissioned by governor Mifflin, August 22, 1791.

His indefatigable industry, unshaken integrity, and correct judgment, enabled him to give general satisfaction in this office, as well to the suitors as at the bar. Here he had determined to spend a considerable part of his life; but on the attorney general of the United States being promoted to the office of secretary of state, Mr. Bradford was urged, by various public considerations, to yield to the pressure of the occasion, and accept of that office. He accordingly resigned his judge's commission, and was appointed attorney general of the United States on the 28th day of January, 1794. This office he held till his death, when he was found at his post, in the midst of great usefulness, possessing, in a high degree, the confidence of the country.

Mr. Bradford's temper was mild and amiable; his manners were genteel, unassuming, modest, and conciliating. As a public speaker, his eloquence was soft, persuasive, nervous and convincing. He understood mankind well, and knew how to place his arguments and his reasonings in the most striking point of light. His language was pure, sententious, and pleasing; and he so managed most of his forensic disputes as scarcely ever to displease his opponents; while he gave the utmost satisfaction to his clients. His close application to the law, and the litigation of the bar, did not prevent him altogether from indulging now and then his fondness for poetry; his taste and talents for which were above the common standard, and several pieces of his composition have been published. In 1793, he published "an inquiry how far the punishment of death is necessary in Pennsylvania." This was written at the request of governor Mifflin, and intended for the use of the legislature, in the nature of a report ; they having the subject at large under their consideration. This performance justly gained him great credit, and its happy effects are manifested wherever it has been read with attention,

especially in the reformation of the penal codes of several states in the union, where the interests of humanity have, at last, prevailed over ancient and inveterate prejudices.

He died on the 23d day of August, 1795, in the fortieth year of his age, and was, according to his express desire, buried by the side of his parents, in the burial ground belonging to the second Presbyterian church in Philadelphia.

BROAD, HEZEKIAH, was a patriot of the American revolution. He was a member of the provincial congress, at Concord, in 1774; afterwards held a commission in the provincial army, and a more decisive, inflexible, and courageous character, rarely met an invading foe. Possessing a most powerful and vigorous mind, every action of his life was balanced with a discriminating judgment, and tempered with discretion. If it could be said of a man that he possessed the integrity of major Broad, he needed no farther evidence to establish his moral rectitude. He despised vain, pompous show, and generally sought happiness in reading and meditating at his fire-side. He was a delegate to the convention, in Cambridge, in 1779, which formed the constitution of Massachusetts, and filled the various offices which his fellow townsmen could bestow by their suffrages, for a series of successive years, and managed its concerns with exactness.

He died in Natick, Massachusetts, the 17th of March, 1824, in the seventy-sixth year of his age.

BROOKS, ELEAZAR, a brigadier general in the revolutionary war, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, in 1726. Without the advantages of education, he acquired a valuable fund of knowledge. It was his practice in early life to read the most approved books, and then to converse with the most intelligent men respecting them. In 1774, he was chosen a representative to the general court, and continued twenty-seven years in public life, being successively a representative, a member of the senate, and of the council. He took a decided part in the American revolution. At the head of a regiment he was engaged in the battle at White Plains, in 1776, and in the second action near Still Water, October 7, 1777, and distinguished himself by his cool determined bravery. From the year 1801, he secluded himself in the tranquil scenes of domestic life. He died at Lincoln, Massachusetts, November 9, 1806, aged eighty years.

General Brooks possessed an uncommonly strong and penetrating mind, and his judgment as a statesman was treated with respect. He was diligent and industrious, slow in concerting, but expeditious in performing his plans. He was a firm believer in the doctrines of christianity, and in his advanced years accepted the office of deacon in the church at Lin-

coln. This office he ranked above all others, which he had sustained during life.

BROWN, Moses, was a brave officer in the navy of the United States. During the last forty-eight years of his life he followed the profession of a mariner. In the revolutionary war, his reputation gained him the command of several of the largest private armed ships from New England. In these stations he was zealous, brave, and successful. He was engaged in several severe battles with the enemy, and distinguished himself particularly in one with a ship of superior force. When the small American navy was establishing, a number of years after the war, the merchants of Newburyport built a ship by subscription for the government, and obtained the command of her for captain Brown. His advanced age had not impaired his skill, nor deprived him of his zeal and activity. While he commanded the Merrimac he was as enterprising and successful as formerly; and he followed till his death his accustomed avocation. He died in December, 1803, aged sixty-two years.

BROWN, ROBERT, was born in Northampton county, Pennsylvania. At the commencement of the revolutionary war, he was appointed an officer in that corps of Pennsylvania troops, called the "flying camp," and was taken prisoner on Long Island. It has been frequently asserted, and with much confidence, that part of the time he was a prisoner, he worked at his trade, (a blacksmith) and the proceeds of his wages he distributed among his fellow prisoners. This was highly honorable and praiseworthy. He was a firm and inflexible patriot, and universally respected. The urbanity and republican plainness of his manners; the uprightness and probity of his character, secured him the esteem of all who knew him. He served his country in several civil stations, and was elevated to the rank of a brigadier general in the militia of Pennsylvania. He was a member of the Senate of Pennsylvania for some time; and also a member of the house of representatives of the congress of the United States, for sixteen or seventeen successive years. He was one of those members of the house of representatives, who, in 1812, voted for the declaration of war against Great Britain; and he lived long enough to see that war gloriously terminated, and its effects proved most salutary to the happiness and prosperity of the United States. Through all the vicissitudes of party, he remained a steadfast and ardent friend to the rights and liberties of his country, and firm and unwavering in his political opinions.

General Brown died at his residence, in Allen township, Northampton county, Pennsylvania, on the 26th of February, 1823, in the seventy-ninth year of his age.

BRYAN, GEORGE, was a native of the city of Dublin, in Ireland; the eldest son of an ancient and respectable family. He received a classical and liberal education, and very early imbibed the principles of liberty. Even before he had closed his studies, he entered with an ardent zeal the ranks of opposition to the tyrannic acts of Great Britain, against that much abused country. When arrived at the age of twenty-one, his father gave him his portion, being a sufficiency for a handsome establishment, in the wholesale mercantile business. He immediately embarked for Philadelphia, where he remained until his death. Although by profession a merchant, Mr. Bryan's active, patriotic, and highly improved mind, led him to a close observation of, and inquiry into, every thing in his adopted country; its government, laws, and resources for improvement.

After several years of extensive business, it pleased the wise disposer of events to defeat the plans of Mr. Bryan, and he was, by the occurrences of severe losses, reduced to comparative poverty. But he was rich in intellectual resources. In them he had a friend, valuable to himself and family, but much more so, as the history of his life shews, to his country. His education fitted him for any thing that extensive knowledge could accomplish.

Previous to the revolution, Mr. Bryan was introduced into various public employments. He was a delegate to the congress of 1775, for the purpose of petitioning and remonstrating against the arbitrary measures of Great Britain. After the declaration of independence, he was vice president of the state of Pennsylvania, and upon the death of president Wharton, in May, 1778, he was placed at the head of the government.

In 1779, Mr. Bryan was elected a member of the legislature, of which he was one of the most intelligent, active and efficient. Here, amidst the tumult of war and invasion; surrounded with the tory and disaffected, when every one was trembling for himself, his mind was occupied by the claims of humanity and charity. He, at this time, planned and completed an act for the gradual abolition of slavery, which will remain an imperishable monument to his memory. These were the days "*that tried men's souls;*" and it was in those days that the patriotism, wisdom and firmness, of Mr. Bryan, were conspicuously efficient and useful. He furnished evidence, that in opposing the exactions of foreign power, he was opposing tyranny, and was really attached to the cause of liberty. After this period, Mr. Bryan was a judge of the Supreme Court, in which station he continued until his death. In 1784, he was elected one of the council of censors, and was one of its most active members.

Besides the offices mentioned, judge Bryan filled a number of public, titular, and charitable employments. Formed for a close application to study, animated with an ardent thirst for knowledge, and blessed with a memory of wonderful tenacity, and a clear, penetrating, and decisive judgment, he availed himself of the labours and acquisitions of others, and brought honour to the stations which he occupied. To his other attainments, he added the virtues of the christian. He was distinguished by benevolence and sympathy with the distressed; by an unaffected humility and modesty; by his readiness to forgive injuries, and by his inflexible integrity. He was superior to the powers and blandishments of the world. Thus eminently qualified for the various public offices in which he was placed, he was humble and faithful in discharging their duties, and he filled them with dignity and reputation in the worst of times, and in the midst of a torrent of unmerited obloquy, abuse and opposition. When, on a certain occasion, some of his intimate friends desired him to permit them to answer a particular charge made against him, he replied, "*no, my friends, such things rankle not in my breast; my character must stand on my general conduct.*" Such was his disinterestedness and his zeal for the public cause, and for the good of others, that his own interest seemed to have been wholly overlooked. In the administration of justice he was impartial and incorruptible. He was an ornament to the profession of christianity, which he made the delight of his connexions, and a public blessing to the state. By his death, religion lost an amiable example, and science a steady friend.

BURD, BENJAMIN, joined the standard of his country at an early age. In July, 1775, (in his twenty-first year,) he joined colonel Thompson's regiment of riflemen, as a volunteer, and arrived at Boston about the 1st of August following. In the month of October, he was appointed a lieutenant, in which command he was in various skirmishes with the British near Boston. From thence he was ordered to New York, and was immediately afterwards in the battle of Long Island. In 1777, he was appointed a captain in the 4th Pennsylvania Regiment, in which he was in the battles of Trenton and Princeton. Afterwards he commanded the left platoon of General Wayne's division at the battle of Brandywine. He was also at the Paoli, and in the battle of Germantown, he acted as Major. After the battle of Monmouth, in which he was also conspicuously engaged, he was ordered to join the detachment which marched against the Indians, and burnt their towns up the North River, in 1779. In all these various services and engagements, he was distinguished for his activity, bravery, and enterprise. At the close of the war he settled down upon his paternal farm

at Fort Littleton, where he was long known and esteemed for his hospitality, urbanity, and gentlemanly deportment. He removed, some years ago, to Bedford, before and after which removal he discharged with credit the duties of several civil offices.

General Burd died at Bedford, Pennsylvania, on the fifth day of October, 1823, in the seventieth year of his age. Besides the many private virtues which endeared him to a very large circle of acquaintances, his public character, the evidences of his patriotism, but especially his revolutionary services, rendered him highly respectable.

BUTLER, RICHARD, a brave officer during the war of the American revolution, sustained the office of colonel at the close of the struggle with Great Britain. He was a lieutenant colonel of Morgan's rifle corps, and distinguished himself in a remarkable manner on many occasions. He was a bold and intrepid soldier, and possessed, in a high degree, the confidence of the commander in chief.

Lee, in his memoirs of the war in the southern department, gives an account of an affair between the British and American troops, while a detachment of the American army under general La Fayette, lay near Williamsburg, Virginia, the headquarters of Lord Cornwallis, in 1781.

"While in his camp before Williamsburg, the British general learnt that we had some boats and stores on the Chickahominy river. Hither he detached lieutenant colonel Simcoe with his corps and the yagers to destroy them. This service was promptly performed; but the American general, having discovered from his exploring parties, the march of Simcoe, detached on the 26th, lieutenant colonel Butler, of the Pennsylvania line, the renowned second and rival of Morgan at Saratoga. The rifle corps under the majors Call and Willis, and the cavalry, which did not in the whole exceed one hundred and twenty effectives, composed Butler's van. Major M'Pherson, of Pennsylvania, led this corps; and having mounted some infantry behind the remnant of Armand's dragoons, overtook Simcoe on his return near Spencer's plantation, six or seven miles above Williamsburg. The suddenness of M'Pherson's attack threw the yagers into confusion; but the Queen's rangers quickly deployed, and advanced to the support of the yagers.

"Call and Willis had now got up to M'Pherson with their riflemen, and the action became fierce. Lieutenant Lollar at the head of a squadron of Simcoe's hussars, fell on Armand's remnant, and drove it out of line, making lieutenant Bresco and some privates prisoners. Following his blow, Lollar turned upon our riflemen, then pressing upon the

Queen's rangers, and at the same moment captain Ogilvie, of the legion cavalry, who had been sent that morning from camp with one troop for the collection of forage, accidentally appeared on our left flank. The rifle corps fell back in confusion upon Butler, drawn up in the rear with his continentals. Satisfied with the repulse of the assailing troops, lieutenant colonel Simcoe began to retire; nor was he further pressed by Butler, as Cornwallis had moved with the main body on hearing the first fire, to shield Simcoe. La Fayette claimed the advantage in this rencontre, and states his enemy's loss to be sixty killed, and one hundred wounded; whereas lord Cornwallis acknowledges the loss of only three officers and thirty privates, killed and wounded. Among the former was lieutenant Jones, a much admired young officer.

"What was our loss in killed and wounded does not appear in the report of La Fayette; but three officers and twenty-eight privates were taken."

When General St. Clair was appointed to the command of the army against the western Indians, colonel Butler was selected as second in command. In the battle of November 4, 1791, which terminated in the defeat of St. Clair, he commanded the right wing of the army, with the rank of general. "It was on this occasion, that the intrepid Butler closed his military career in death; his coolness preserved, and courage remaining unshaken, till the last moment of existence. While enabled to keep the field, his exertions were truly heroic. He repeatedly led his men to the charge, and with slaughter drove the enemy before him; but being at length compelled to retire to his tent, from the number and severity of his wounds, he was receiving surgical aid, when a ferocious warrior rushing into his presence, gave him a mortal blow with his tomahawk. But even then the gallant soldier died not unrevenged. He had anticipated this catastrophe, and discharging a pistol which he held in his hand, lodged its contents into the breast of his enemy, who uttering a hideous yell, fell by his side and expired!"

BUTLER, THOMAS, a brave officer during the revolutionary war with Great Britain, was a brother of the preceding. Three other brothers fought in the service of their country. In the year 1776, he was a student at law with the eminent judge Wilson of Philadelphia; but early in that year he quitted his studies, and joined the army as a subaltern. He soon obtained the command of a company, in which grade he continued till the close of the revolutionary contest. He was in almost every action that was fought in the middle states during the war. At the battle of Brandywine, September 11, 1777, he received the thanks of general Washington on the

field of battle, through his aid de camp, general Hamilton, for his intrepid conduct in rallying a detachment of retreating troops, and giving the enemy a severe fire. At the battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778, he received the thanks of general Wayne for defending a defile in the face of a heavy fire from the enemy, while colonel Richard Butler's regiment made good their retreat.

At the close of the war he retired into private life as a farmer, and continued in the enjoyment of rural and domestic happiness, till the year 1791, when he again took the field to meet a savage foe, that menaced our western frontier. He commanded a battalion in the disastrous battle of November 4, in which his brother fell. Orders were given by general St. Clair to charge with the bayonet, and major Butler, though his leg had been broken by a ball, yet on horseback led his battalion to the charge. It was with difficulty that his surviving brother, captain Edward Butler, removed him from the field. In 1792, he was continued on the establishment as a major, and in 1794, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant colonel commandant of the fourth sub-legion. He commanded, in this year, Fort Fayette at Pittsburg, and prevented the deluded insurgents from taking it more by his name, than by his forces, for he had but few troops. In 1797, he was named by president Washington as the officer best calculated to command in the state of Tennessee, when it was necessary to dispossess some citizens, who had imprudently settled on the Indian lands. Accordingly, in May he marched with his regiment from the Miami on the Ohio, and by that prudence and good sense, which marked his character through life, he in a short time removed all difficulties. While in Tennessee, he made several treaties with the Indians. In 1802, at the reduction of the army, he was continued as colonel of a regiment on the peace establishment.

The close of his life was embittered by trouble. In 1803, he was arrested by the commanding general at Fort Adams, on the Mississippi, and sent to Maryland, where he was tried by a court martial, and acquitted of all the charges, except that of wearing his hair. He was then ordered to New Orleans, where he arrived to take the command of the troops, October 20. He was again arrested the next month, but the court did not meet till July of next year, and their decision is not known. Colonel Butler died September 7, 1805, aged fifty-one years.

BUTLER, ZEBULON, was born at Lyme, in the state of Connecticut, in the year 1731. He entered early in life into the service of his country in the provincial troops of his native state. In this service he remained, actively employed,



for several years, and rose from the rank of an ensign to the command of a company. He partook largely in the transactions of the war between the English and French, on the frontiers of Canada, particularly in the campaign of 1758, at fort Edward, Lake George, Ticonderoga, and Crown Point. In 1761, he was again at Crown Point, and at that time held the rank of captain. The history of these transactions is well known, and need not here be repeated. In June, 1762, captain Butler sailed with his company, and the other provincial troops, to reinforce the British, then besieging the Havanna; and on the 26th of July, the vessel in which he sailed was shipwrecked on a reef of rocks on the island of Cuba. They were fortunate enough to escape to the shore, where they remained nine days, and were then taken on board a man of war. Five other ships were discovered also shipwrecked on the same side of the island, and after waiting until these were relieved, they again started for Havanna. They arrived, and anchored with the rest of the fleet on the 9th of August, and the next day landed and encamped. The sufferings and the success of the British at the siege of Havanna, are matters of history. Captain Butler shared in the dangers of the remainder of the siege, as well as in the honours and profits of the surrender, which took place shortly after the arrival of the reinforcements.

On the 21st of October, 1762, captain Butler sailed out of the harbour of Havanna on his return, on board the Royal Duke transport. On the 7th of November, in latitude 35, the ship sprung a leak, and it was by the greatest exertions for three days, that she could be kept afloat, until the men were transferred to other ships. When this was accomplished, they left the Royal Duke to sink. He arrived at New York on the 21st day of December.

When the aggressions of the British ministry compelled their American colonies to take up arms in defence of their rights, captain Butler was among the first to tender his services to his country. His offer was accepted, and he was appointed a lieutenant colonel in the Connecticut line. In this capacity, he was with the army in the campaign of 1777, in New Jersey, and served until March, 1779, when he was appointed colonel of the second Connecticut regiment, to rank as such from the 13th of March, 1778. Some time previous to this, colonel Butler had become interested in lands purchased of the Indians by the Susquehanna company, lying in the valley of Wyoming, and adjacent on the Susquehanna river. He had visited the valley, and was so much pleased with it, that he determined to remove into it. This flourishing settlement had been established by the people of Connecticut, and was claimed by

them by virtue of their charter and their purchase from the Indians. It consisted of several large townships, beautifully situated on both sides of the river; and that part of it which is included in the valley of Wyoming was, and still is, one of the most delightful spots in our country. Its situation, soil, and scenery, cannot be surpassed. It has long been the favorite abode of the savages, and they viewed, with peculiar animosity, its occupancy by strangers. The war in which the colonists were engaged with the mother country, and the encouragement and protection held out by the British to the Indians, afforded the latter a good opportunity for gratifying their wicked designs, in the destruction of this remote settlement. This they, in conjunction with the British and tories, effectually accomplished in July, 1778.

This settlement, at an early period of our revolutionary struggle, had been drained of its effective force, by furnishing two companies, of ninety men each, to the continental army. Soon after the departure of these troops, the Indians began to assume a hostile attitude, and their conduct, together with other suspicious circumstances, led the inhabitants to suspect that some mischief was meditating against them, though they did not apprehend an immediate attack. For their better security, several stockade forts were built in the different townships, and a company of rangers was raised, under the command of captain Hewitt. This company was destined to remain in the valley for its defence, and to ascertain by its scouts the movements of the Indians, some of whom were located at their Indian towns, about fifty miles up the Susquehanna. In the spring of 1778, the settlers fearing an attack, sent an express to the board of war, to represent the danger in which the settlement at Wyoming was of being destroyed by the Indians and tories, and to request that the men who had gone from the valley, and joined the continental army, might be ordered to return, and assist in the defence of their homes. Their request was granted, and a company commanded by captain Spalding, composed of what remained of the two companies before mentioned as having been enlisted at Wyoming, set out for the valley, and were within two days march of it, on the day of the fatal battle. About the first of June, the same year, a scouting party from captain Hewitt's company discovered a number of canoes with Indians, on the river at some distance above the settlement, and a few days after, a party of Indians attacked, and killed or made prisoners, of nine or ten men, while at work on the bank of the river, about ten miles above the fort. Many circumstances indicated the approach of a large body of the enemy. Such was the situation of the settlement when colonel Butler arrived. This

was the latter part of June, and but a few days before the battle. On the 1st of July, the militia under the command of colonel Denison, with all others who were capable and willing to bear arms, assembled at the fort in Wilkesbarre, being the principal fort. They made an excursion against the enemy, killed two Indians, and found the bodies of the men who had been murdered by them. When they returned, each man was obliged to go to his own house and furnish himself with provisions, as there were none collected at the fort. In consequence of this dispersion, they were not able to assemble again until the 3d of July, when their whole strength amounted to about three hundred and fifty men. It probably would have been greater, but many of the settlers chose rather to remain in the other forts for the purpose of defending their families and property, in which they naturally felt a greater interest than in the general welfare. Of the whole force, consisting of the militia, captain Hewitt's company of rangers, and a few volunteers, including several officers and soldiers of the regular army, who happened to be in the valley, colonel Butler was requested to take the command. The whole, as before stated, amounted to about three hundred and fifty men, indifferently furnished with arms and ammunition.

As the enemy had entered the valley at the upper end, and had advanced directly towards the fort, in which the settlers were assembled, the object of the savages was supposed to be to attack them in the fort. The enemy had taken fort Wintermute, and one other small fort, and burnt them, and were burning and laying waste the whole country in their progress. Colonel Butler held a consultation with the officers, and it was decided to be best to go out and intercept the progress of the enemy, if possible, and put an end to the scene of devastation which they witnessed. Being perfectly acquainted with the country, they marched out some distance from the fort, and formed on the bank of a creek, in a very advantageous situation. Here they lay concealed, expecting that the enemy would advance to attack the fort, and knowing that if they did so, they would pass the place where the Americans were in ambush. In this situation they remained near half the day, but no enemy appearing, a council was called in which there was a difference of opinion as to the expediency of advancing and attacking the enemy, or of returning to the fort, there to defend themselves until the arrival of captain Spalding's company, which was daily expected. On the one hand the hope of succour, and their uncertainty as to the strength of the enemy, were urged as reasons for returning. and on the other, the destruction of the whole country, which would inevitably follow such a step, together with the insufficiency

of the fort, and the want of provisions to enable them to stand a siege, were powerful reasons in favor of risking an immediate battle. Captain Lazarus Stewart, a brave man, famous in the country for his exploits among the Indians, and whose opinion had much weight, urged an immediate attack; declaring that if they did not march forward that day and attack the enemy, he would withdraw with his whole company. This left them no alternative, and they advanced accordingly.

They had not gone above a mile, before the advance guard fired upon some Indians who were in the act of plundering and burning a house. These fled to their camp and gave the alarm that the Americans were approaching. Fort Wintermote was at this time the head-quarters of the enemy. Their whole force, consisting of Indians, British and Tories, was as near as could afterwards be ascertained, about one thousand men, and was commanded by colonel John Butler, an officer of the British army, and an Indian chief called Brandt. They were apparently unapprised of the movements of the Americans, until the return to the main body of those Indians who had been fired on. They immediately extended themselves in a line from the fort, across a plain covered with pine trees and under brush. When formed, the right of the enemy rested on a swamp, and their left on Fort Wintermote. The Americans marched to the attack, also in a line, colonel Zebulon Butler leading on the right wing, opposed by colonel John Butler, at the head of the British troops, painted to resemble Indians; colonel Denison was on the left, and opposed by Brandt and the Indians. In this position, the parties engaged, and each supported its ground for some time with much firmness. At length the Americans on the right had the advantage of the fight, having forced the enemy's left wing to retire some distance. But on the left the battle soon wore a different aspect. The Indians, having penetrated the swamp, were discovered attempting to get into their rear. Colonel Denison immediately gave orders for the left to fall back and meet them as they came out of the swamp. This order was misunderstood, and some of the men or officers cried out "the colonel orders a retreat." The left immediately gave way, and before they could be undeceived as to the object of the order, the line broke, and the Indians rushed on with hideous yells. Colonel Zebulon Butler, who had continued on horseback throughout the day, finding that the right wing was doing well, rode towards the left. When he got a little more than half way down the line, he discovered that his men were retreating, and that he was between the two fires, and near the advancing line of the enemy. The right had no notice of the retreat, until the firing on the left had ceased, and the

yelling of the savages indicated their success. This wing, no longer able to maintain its ground, was forced to retreat, and the route soon became general. The officers were principally killed in their ineffectual attempts to rally the men. The defeat was total, and the loss in killed was variously estimated at from two to three hundred of the settlers. Of captain Hewitt's company but fifteen escaped. The loss of the enemy was also considerable. Colonels Butler and Denison, although much exposed to the enemy's fire, escaped. Colonel Butler collected four or five men together in their flight, directed them to retain their arms, and when any of the Indians, who were scattered over the plain, hunting for their victims, approached the little party, they fired upon them, and by this means they secured their retreat to Forty Fort. Many of the settlers, at the commencement of their flight, had thrown away their arms, that they might be better able to escape. But this was of no avail, for the Indians overtook and killed them with their tomahawks. The few that escaped, assembled at Forty Fort; but the inhabitants were so much disheartened by their defeat, that they were ready to submit upon any terms that might be offered. The enemy refused to treat with colonel Butler, or to give quarter to any continental officer or soldier. Indeed, it had been determined, that if they were taken, to deliver them into the hands of the Indians. Colonel Butler then left the valley, and proceeded to a place on the Lehigh, called Gnadenbutten. On the 4th of July, colonel Denison and colonel John Butler entered into articles of capitulation for the surrender of the settlement. By these articles it was stipulated among other things, that "the lives of the inhabitants should be preserved," and that they should "occupy their farms peaceably;" that "the continental stores should be given up," and "that the private property of the inhabitants should be preserved entire and unhurt." The enemy then marched into the fort; but the conditions of the capitulation were entirely disregarded on their part. The Indians plundered the inhabitants indiscriminately, and stripped them even of such of their wearing apparel as they chose to take. Complaint was made to colonel John Butler, who turned his back upon them, saying he could not controul the Indians, and walked out of the fort. The people, finding that they were left to the mercy of the Tories and savages, fled from the valley, and made the best of their way, about fifty miles, through the wilderness, to the nearest settlement of their friends, leaving their property a prey to the enemy. All the houses on the north west side of Susquehanna were plundered and burnt. They afterwards plundered and burnt the town of Wilkesbarre. Having accomplished the hellish purpose of

destruction and desolation, the main body of the enemy returned to Niagara, taking with them all the horses, cattle, and other property which they did not think proper to destroy, leaving behind them nothing but one vast, melancholy scene of universal desolation.

It may be proper to notice the generally received opinion, that colonel Zebulon Butler and colonel John Butler were cousins. This is a mistake. Both the parties denied having any knowledge of any relationship subsisting between them.

From Gnadenhuttен colonel Butler wrote to the board of war, giving an account of the fatal disaster of the 3d of July. He then went to Stroudsburg, in Northampton county, where he found captain Spalding's company, and some fugitives from Wyoming. Colonel Butler was ordered to collect what force he could, and with Spalding's company return and retake possession of the country. This he did in the month of August following. On his return to the valley, he found some straggling Indians, and also a small party driving off cattle. These were soon dispersed, and their booty taken from them. He immediately erected a fort at Wilkesbarre, and established a garrison. By orders from the board of war, he continued in the command of the place until the fall of 1780, during which time the garrison and the inhabitants generally suffered from the incursions of the Indians. Several lives were lost, and they killed a number of the Indians, though no general battle was fought. General Sullivan's expedition checked for a while their ravages. He arrived in Wyoming in the spring of 1779, and as soon as proper arrangements could be made, he marched into the country of the Indians, leaving colonel Butler in the command at Wyoming.

By orders from general Washington, dated, "Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 29th, 1780," colonel Butler was directed to deliver the post at Wyoming to captain Alexander Mitchell, and to march with the men under his command and join the army. This was stated by general Washington to be in consequence of "Congress having, in order to remove all cause of jealousy and discontent between the states of Pennsylvania and Connecticut, directed me to withdraw the present garrison of Wyoming, and replace them with troops from the continental army, not belonging to the line of Pennsylvania or Connecticut, or citizens of either of said states." In obedience to these orders, he repaired to head quarters, and remained with the army during the rest of the war.

In the unhappy dispute between the citizens of Connecticut and Pennsylvania, arising out of the claims which the latter advanced to the lands on the Susquehanna, upon which the former had settled, colonel Butler took an active part in fa-

vous of the Connecticut settlers. He considered them as acting on the defensive, and the others as the aggressors. Open hostilities commenced between the parties as early as 1769, and were continued until after the revolutionary war. The New England people were twice driven from their settlements, though they returned immediately with reinforcements, and repossessed themselves of the country. Many lives were lost on both sides, and innumerable hardships endured, during this unfortunate contest. No very general engagement ever took place between the parties. The principal array of forces which was at any time made against each other, was at the defeat of captain Plunket, in 1775. This officer had marched from Northumberland, for the purpose of dispossessing the settlers at Wyoming, and taking possession of it themselves in the name of the Pennsylvania claimants. Colonel Butler with a party of settlers met them at the lower end of the valley, defeated them, and drove them back. The decree of Trenton, as it is called, put an end to hostilities, by determining, that the jurisdiction of the state of Pennsylvania extended over the disputed territory. To this determination colonel Butler, with most of the settlers, yielded. After the war he continued to reside at Wyoming, and received appointments under the state of Pennsylvania, particularly the situation of lieutenant of the county. He died at Wilkesbarre, on the 28th of July, 1795, in the sixty-fourth year of his age.

As numerous and very incorrect accounts of the "Massacre of Wyoming," (as the foregoing battle has generally, and with great truth, been called,) have been published and incorporated in the histories of the times, the compiler is induced to state, that the foregoing sketch was politely furnished by a descendant of colonel Butler, residing in the valley, and may be relied on as a correct and faithful narrative of the transactions of that fatal and disastrous day.

CADWALADER, JOHN, born in Philadelphia, was distinguished for his zealous and inflexible adherence to the cause of America, and for his intrepidity as a soldier, in upholding that cause during the most discouraging periods of danger and misfortune. At the dawn of the revolution, he commanded a corps of volunteers, designated as "*the silk stocking company*," of which nearly all the members were appointed to commissions in the line of the army. He afterwards was appointed colonel of one of the city battalions; and, being thence promoted to the rank of brigadier general, was intrusted with the command of the Pennsylvania troops, in the important operations of the winter campaign of 1776 and 1777. He acted with his command, and as a volunteer, in the actions of Princeton, Brandywine, Germantown and Mowmouth,

and other occasions; and received the thanks of general Washington, whose confidence and regard he uniformly enjoyed.

When general Washington determined to attack the British and Hessian troops at Trenton, he assigned him the command of a division. In the evening of Christmas day, 1776, general Washington made arrangements to pass the river Delaware, in three divisions: one, consisting of 500 men, under general Cadwalader, from the vicinity of Bristol; a second division, under the command of general Irvine, was to cross at Trenton ferry, and secure the bridge leading to the town. Generals Cadwalader and Irvine made every exertion to get over, but the quantity of ice was so great, that they could not effect their purpose. The third, and main body, which was commanded by general Washington, crossed at M'Konkey's ferry; but the ice in the river retarded their passage so long, that it was three o'clock in the morning before the artillery could be got over. On their landing in Jersey, they were formed into two divisions, commanded by generals Sullivan and Greene, who had under their command brigadiers lord Sterling, Mercer, and St. Clair: one of these divisions was ordered to proceed on the lower, or river road, the other on the upper or Pennington road. Colonel Stark, with some light troops, was also directed to advance near to the river, and to possess himself of that part of the town, which is beyond the bridge. The divisions having nearly the same distance to march, were ordered immediately on forcing the out-guards, to push directly into Trenton, that they might charge the enemy before they had time to form. Though they marched different roads, yet they arrived at the enemy's advanced post within three minutes of each other. The out-guards of the Hessian troops at Trenton soon fell back, but kept up a constant retreating fire. Their main body being hard pressed by the Americans, who had already got possession of half their artillery, attempted to file off by a road leading towards Princeton, but were checked by a body of troops thrown in their way. Finding they were surrounded, they laid down their arms. The number which submitted, was twenty-three officers, and eight hundred and eighty-six men. Between thirty and forty of the Hessians were killed and wounded. Colonel Rahl was among the former, and seven of his officers among the latter. Captain Washington, of the Virginia troops, and five or six of the Americans were wounded. Two were killed, and two or three were frozen to death. The detachment in Trenton, consisting of the regiments of Rahl, Losberg and Kniphausen, amounting in the whole to about fifteen hundred men, and a troop of British light horse. All these were killed or captured, except about six hundred, who escaped by the road leading to Bordentown.



The British had a strong battalion of light infantry at Princeton, and a force yet remaining near the Delaware, superior to the American army. General Washington, therefore, in the evening of the same day, thought it most prudent to recross into Pennsylvania, with his prisoners.

The next day after Washington's return, supposing him still on the Jersey side, general Cadwalader crossed, with about fifteen hundred men, and pursued the panic struck enemy to Burlington,

The merits and services of general Cadwalader, induced the congress, early in 1778, to compliment him by an unanimous vote, with the appointment of general of cavalry; which appointment he declined, under an impression that he could be more useful to his country in the sphere in which he had been acting.

The victory at Trenton had a most happy effect, and general Washington, finding himself at the head of a force with which it was practicable to attempt something, resolved not to remain inactive. Inferior as he was to the enemy, he yet determined to employ the winter in endeavoring to recover the whole, or a great part of Jersey. The enemy were now collected in force at Princeton, under lord Cornwallis, where some works were thrown up. Generals Mifflin and Cadwalader, who lay at Bordentown and Crosswicks, with three thousand six hundred militia, were ordered to march up in the night of the first January, 1777, to join the commander in chief, whose whole force, with this addition, did not exceed five thousand men. He formed the bold and judicious design of abandoning the Delaware, and marching silently in the night by a circuitous route, along the left flank of the enemy, into their rear at Princeton, where he knew they could not be very strong. He reached Princeton early in the morning of the third, and would have completely surprised the British, had not a party, which was on their way to Trenton, descried his troops, when they were about two miles distant, and sent back couriers to alarm their fellow soldiers in the rear. A sharp action ensued, which however was not of long duration. The militia, of which the advanced party was principally composed, soon gave way. General Mercer was mortally wounded while exerting himself to rally his broken troops. The moment was critical. General Washington pushed forward, and placed himself between his own men and the British, with his horse's head fronting the latter. The Americans, encouraged by his example, made a stand, and returned the British fire. A party of the British fled into the college, and were attacked with field pieces. After receiving a few discharges they came out and surrendered them-

selves prisoners of war. In this action upwards of one hundred of the enemy were killed on the spot, and three hundred taken prisoners. The Americans lost only a few, but colonels Haslet and Potter, two brave and valuable officers, from Delaware and Pennsylvania, were among the slain.

General Cadwalader's celebrated duel with general Conway, arose from his spirited opposition to the intrigues of that officer, to undermine the standing of the commander in chief. The anecdote relative to the duel, in "Anecdotes of the Revolutionary War," by Alexander Garden, of Charleston, South Carolina, is not entirely correct.

It will be recollected that general Conway was dangerously wounded, and while his recovery was doubtful, he addressed a letter to general Washington, acknowledging that he had done him injustice.

Among many obituary notices of general Cadwalader, this patriotic and exemplary man, the following outline of his character, in the form of a monumental inscription, is selected from a Baltimore paper, of the 24th of February, 1786:

In memory of

General John Cadwalader,

Who died, February the 10th, 1786,

At Shrewsbury, his seat in Kent county,

In the 44th year of his age.

This amiable and worthy Gentleman,

Had served his Country

With reputation,

In the character of a

Soldier and Statesman:

He took an active part, and had a principal

Share, in the late Revolution,

And, although he was zealous in the cause

Of American Freedom,

His conduct was not mark'd with the

Least degree of malevolence, or party spirit.

Those who honestly differed from him

in opinion,

He always treated with singular tenderness,

In sociability, and cheerfulness of temper,

Honesty and goodness of heart,

Independence of spirit, and warmth of

Friendship,

He had no superior,

And few, very few equals:

Never did any man die more lamented

By his Friends, and Neighbours;

To his family and near relations,

His death was a stroke still more severe.

**CASWELL, RICHARD**, governor of North Carolina, received an education suitable for the bar, and was uniformly distinguished as a friend to the rights of mankind. He possessed a sensibility, which impelled him to relieve the distress, which he witnessed. Whenever oppressed indigence called for his professional assistance, he afforded it without the hope of any other reward, than the consciousness of having exerted himself to promote the happiness of a fellow man.

Warmly attached to the liberties of his country, he was appointed a member of the first congress, in 1774, and he early took arms in resistance to the arbitrary claims of Great Britain. He was at the head of a regiment in 1776, when it became necessary to oppose a body of loyalists composed of a number of the ignorant and disorderly inhabitants of the frontiers, styling themselves regulators, and of emigrants from the highlands of Scotland. This party of about fifteen hundred men was collected in the middle of February, under general M'Donald. He was pursued by general Moore, and on the 27th he found himself under the necessity of engaging colonel Caswell, who was intrenched with about a thousand minute men and militia, directly in his front, at a place called Moore's creek-bridge. This was about sixteen miles distant from Wilmington, where M'Donald hoped to join general Clinton. But he was defeated and taken prisoner by Caswell, with the loss of seventy men in killed and wounded, and fifteen hundred excellent rifles. This victory was of eminent service to the American cause in North Carolina.

Mr. Caswell was president of the convention, which formed the constitution of North Carolina, in December, 1776, under which constitution he was governor from April, 1777, to the year 1780, and from 1785, to 1787. At the time of his death he was president of the senate, and for a number of years he had held the commission of major general. He died at Fayetteville, November 20, 1789.

In his character the public and domestic virtues were united. Ever honoured with some marks of the approbation of his fellow citizens, he watched with unremitting attention over the welfare of the community, and anxiously endeavoured also to promote the felicity of its members in their separate interests. While the complacency of his disposition and his equal temper peculiarly endeared him to his friends, they commanded respect even from his enemies.

**CHAMPE, JOHN**, was a native of Loudon county, Virginia. In the year 1776, at the age of twenty-four, he entered the revolutionary army, and was appointed a sergeant major in Lee's legion of cavalry. After the detection of Arnold's treason, and the capture of major Andre, the commander in

chief received frequent intelligence that many American officers, and one brigadier general, high in his confidence, were implicated in the guilt of that conspiracy. He consulted with major Lee on the subject, submitted to his inspection the papers detailing this alarming intelligence, and desired his opinion on the subject. Major Lee endeavored to calm his apprehensions, and represented this, as an artifice which the British general had adopted to weaken the confidence of the commander in chief in his subordinate officers, and to sow the seeds of discord in the American camp. Washington observed, that the same thought had occurred to him; but as these remarks applied with equal force to Arnold before his desertion, he was determined on probing this matter to the bottom. He proceeded to say, that what he had then to communicate was a subject of high delicacy, and entire confidence. He wished major Lee to recommend some bold and enterprising individual from the legion he commanded, who should proceed on that very night to the enemy's camp, in the character of a deserter. He was to make himself known to one or two of Washington's confidential agents in New-York, to obtain, through their means, the most authentic evidence of the innocence or guilt of the American officers suspected, and transmit the result to major Lee. Another part of his project was to seize the traitor and to bring him alive to the American camp; but the orders were positive not to put him to death, and to suffer him to escape, if he could not be taken by any other means. His public punishment was all that Washington desired. He flattered himself that by Arnold's arrest he would be enabled to unravel this conspiracy, and *save the life of the unfortunate Andre*. When major Lee sounded Champe on this business, the heroic serjeant replied, that if any means could be devised by which he could testify his devotion to his country, and his attachment to his commander in chief, compatible with honor, he would cheerfully endure any personal risk: but his soul abhorred the thoughts of desertion. Major Lee with much difficulty succeeded in convincing him, that in no other way could he render so important a service to his country, and he was at last prevailed upon to undertake this hazardous service. After being furnished with his instructions, which he hastily took down in a character, or rather cipher of his own, (for he was not permitted to carry written orders,) his difficulty was to pass the American lines. The major was unable to promise him any protection, as this would seem to countenance the plot, and to favor the desertion of others, and the enemy might moreover, obtain intelligence by that means, discover and defeat his object, and he himself suffer the ignominious death of a spy. The serjeant at length

departed, and about half an hour afterwards, the colonel was informed that one of the patrols had fallen in with a dragoon, who being challenged put spurs to his horse, and escaped. Lee made light of the intelligence, and scouted the idea that a dragoon belonging to his legion should desert. It was probably, he said, a countryman, who was alarmed at the challenge, and might easily in the night time be mistaken for one of his men. Orders were at length given, to examine the squadron. This command was promptly obeyed, and produced a confirmation of the first intelligence, with the further tidings that this individual was no other than the sergeant major; as neither himself, his baggage, or his horse were to be found. Lee now made lighter than ever of the report; enlarged on the former services of the sergeant, and his known and tried fidelity. He said that he had probably followed the pernicious example set by his superior officers, who, in defiance of their orders, peremptory as they were, occasionally quitted the camp, and were never suspected of desertion. All these pretexts having been exhausted, written orders were at length issued, in the usual form. "Pursue as far you can, sergeant Champe, suspected of desertion; bring him alive that he may suffer in the presence of the army; but kill him if he resists, or escapes after being taken." Before the pursuing party set out, major Lee directed the commanding officer to be changed, which allowed a little more time to the fugitive. Pursuit was at length made, and continued with such eagerness, that Champe escaped at the distance only of three hundred yards. The British galleys were lying below Powle's hook; Champe called to them for protection, and leaving his horse and baggage, plunged into the river sword in hand. One of the galleys despatched a boat to his assistance, and fired on his pursuers, by which means Champe gained the shore without injury.

Washington was highly pleased with the result of this adventure. The eagerness of the pursuit he thought would be decisive evidence to the British commander, that this was a real, and not a feigned desertion. Champe was immediately brought before sir Henry Clinton, and questioned by him on a variety of subjects, and amongst the rest, *if any American officers were suspected of desertion and who those officers were.* The sergeant was forwarned on this point, and gave such answers as would more effectually mislead. After this examination he was consigned to the care of general Arnold, and by him retained in his former rank. Washington hoped and believed, that the trial of Andre would occupy much time, and enable Champe to accomplish his designs. That gallant officer, disdaining all subterfuge, completely foiled this hope, by

broadly confessing the nature of his connection with Arnold. The commander in chief offered to exchange Andre for Arnold, a proposal sir Henry Clinton, for obvious motives, declined. Had this gallant officer protracted his trial, and the plot proved successful, the life of Andre would have been saved, not by the intrigues of sir Henry Clinton, but of *Washington* in his favor. The honest and precipitate intrepidity of the British officer, defeated this benevolent project, and no alternative remained but a speedy death. The sergeant, unfortunate as he was in this, was more successful in obtaining evidence the most full and satisfactory, that the suspicions resting on several American officers were foul calumnies, and a forgery of the enemy. He now determined on making one bold attempt for the seizure of Arnold. Having been allowed, at all times, free access to Arnold, marked all his habits and movements, he awaited only a favorable opportunity for the execution of his project. He had ascertained that Arnold usually retired to rest about twelve, and that previous to this, he spent some time in a private garden, adjoining his quarters. He was there to have been seized, bound, and gagged, and under the pretext that he was a soldier in a state of intoxication, to have been conveyed through bye-paths and unsuspected places, to a boat lying in readiness, in the river Hudson. Champe engaged two confederates, and major Lee, who co-operated in the plan, received timely intelligence of the night fixed on for its execution. At the appointed time, that officer, attended by a small party well mounted, laid in wait the other side of the Hudson with two spare horses, one for Champe and the other for Arnold. The return of daylight announced the discomfiture of the plan, and Lee and his party returned to the camp with melancholy forebodings, that the life of the gallant sergeant had been sacrificed to his zeal in the service of his country. Consoling, however, was the intelligence shortly after received from the confederates, that on the night preceding the one fixed on for Arnold's arrest, that officer had shifted his quarters. It appeared that he was employed to superintend the embarkation of certain troops, composed chiefly of American deserters, and it was apprehended, that unless they were removed from their barracks, which were adjacent to the shore, many might seize that opportunity to escape. This attempt was never afterwards renewed. On the junction of Arnold with lord Cornwallis, in Virginia, the sergeant found means to elude the vigilance of the British lines, and to reach in safety the army of general Greene. Having been furnished by that officer with the means of escaping to Washington's camp, he arrived there to the astonishment and joy of his old confederates in arms.

When Washington assumed the command of the army under president Adams, he caused strict inquiry to be made for the man who had so honorably distinguished himself, intending to honor such tried fidelity with military promotion, and heard, to his great sorrow, that he had died but a short time before, in the state of Kentucky. These facts are taken and condensed from the interesting manuscript of major general Lee.

CHRYSTIE, JAMES, was born in or near Edinburgh, in the year 1750. He migrated to the state of Pennsylvania, in the year 1775. In 1776, he offered himself a candidate for a military commission in our revolutionary army. Such was his modest diffidence, that although he could have had a company, he preferred a first lieutenancy, as he considered himself a novice in military tactics. In 1777, he was promoted to the command of a company. This command he held, with high reputation, until the end of the war. He was then the oldest captain, (except one,) in the Pennsylvania line.

On the discovery of Arnold's plot, at West Point, general Washington sent for captain Chrystie, and told him he had selected him for the speedy performance of a very important piece of service, on horseback. You shall have two light-horsemen to accompany you. "I shall be ready, and wait upon your excellency in a very short time for your orders." "Captain Chrystie, you are to receive no written orders from me. The business is, that you proceed with all possible expedition to West Point, and examine particularly the state of that garrison, in every respect; and to visit all the intermediate posts, for the same purpose. Make this known to no one but the commanding officer, at each post; and you are to enjoin on them the secrecy of the grave; commit nothing to writing."

Here the general paused—"Has your excellency any further orders?" interrupted captain Chrystie. "Yes," replied the general, "one, and a very serious one; that is, captain Chrystie, that on this occasion, you are not to let me hear of your being taken prisoner. Do you understand me?" "Perfectly well, sir," replied captain Chrystie, "you shall not hear of that event."

He set out with the two light-horsemen; two of the horses became unable to go within some miles of West Point. He took the best of three, and proceeded alone, and returned to head quarters in so short a time, that general Washington supposed, at first sight, he had been interrupted in his journey by the enemy, but captain Chrystie made such report as soon set the anxious mind of general Washington in perfect tranquillity.

Captain Chrystie was a perfect military man. He was valiant without pride; victorious without cruelty; indefatigable without avarice; a soldier without vice; and a christian without bigotry. He was modest and unassuming, yet firm as the brazen wall.

Lieutenant colonel James Crystie, of the 15th regiment, United States infantry, and one of the brave men who earned a name at the battle of Queenston, in the late war with Great Britain, was a son of captain Chrystie. He is also deceased.

CLARKE, GEORGE. ROGERS, colonel in the service of Virginia, against the Indians in the revolutionary war, was among the best soldiers, and better acquainted with the Indian warfare than any officer in the army. While his countrymen on the sea-board were contending with the British regulars, he was the efficient protector of the people of the frontiers of Virginia and Pennsylvania from the inroads of the savages. The history of his exploits would fill a volume; and for hair-breadth escapes and hardy enterprize, would hardly have a parallel. We are only enabled to give an extract:

"The legislature of Virginia claiming the country conquered by colonel Clark, comprehended it within the new country, which they erected by the name of Illinois. A regiment of infantry, and one troop of cavalry, were voted for its protection; the command of which was given to colonel Clarke; whose former regiment was dissolved, by the expiration of its term of service; and who well merited this new expression of public confidence, by the entire success of his late enterprises; by his known courage; by his uncommon hardihood; by his military talents; and by his singular capacity for Indian warfare.

"The families who came to the Falls of Ohio with colonel Clarke, in 1778, were the first settlers at that place. Considering their exposed situation on the extremity of Kentucky, detached seventy miles from the other settlements, and in the vicinity of several hostile tribes of Indians, and British posts, it was deemed expedient to erect their first cabins on the principal island in the falls, and there they made corn in that year.

"Greatly were these adventurers interested in the success of colonel Clarke's expedition. Nor was it long before they heard of the fall of Kaskaskias. Pleasing as was this intelligence, it did not afford to them the wanted security.

"There was yet post St. Vincents, more immediately in their neighborhood, and replenished with Indians. The capture of this place was to them the mandate of liberation from their insular situation, and an invitation to remove to the Kentucky shore. Hence the origin of the settlement at the site of Louisville.



"A stand being once made at the Falls, and the garrison freed from the contracted and inconvenient limits of the island, soon accumulated strength from accession of numbers, and importance from its becoming the residence of colonel Clarke, with his regiment.

"The year 1779 early felt in various ways, the effect of colonel Clarke's expedition and success; a general confidence prevailed in the country, which extended itself abroad; and while it brought more emigrants into Kentucky, it encouraged an extension of the settlements. About the first of April, a block-house was built where Lexington now stands, and a new settlement began there under the auspices of Robert Patterson, who may be considered an early and meritorious adventurer, much engaged in the defence of the country; and who was afterwards promoted to the rank of colonel. Several persons raised corn at the place that year, and in the autumn, John Morrison, afterwards a major, removed his family from Harrodsburg, and Mrs. Morrison was the first white woman at Lexington; so named to commemorate the battle at Lexington, the first which took place in the war of the revolution.

"In this year, colonel Clarke descended the Ohio, with a part of his regiment, and after entering the Mississippi, at the first high land on the eastern bank, landed the troops, and built Fort Jefferson.

"In a military view, this position was well chosen; and had it been well fortified, and furnished with cannon, would have commanded the river. Without a doubt, at some future day, it will be a place of great importance in the western country. It is within the limits of Kentucky, and never should be alienated. A suitable garrison at that place, should it ever be necessary, would hold in check both the upper and lower Mississippi.

"In 1781, colonel Clark received a general's commission, and had the chief command in Kentucky. A row galley was constructed under his direction, which was to ply up and down the Ohio, as a moving battery for the north-western frontier, and which is supposed to have had a very good effect in frightening the Indians, for none dared to attack it; nor were they so free as theretofore in crossing the river: indeed, there is a tradition, that its passage up the Ohio, once as far as the mouth of Licking, had the effect to stop an expedition, which a formidable party of Indians had commenced against Kentucky."

The character of this veteran is well developed in the following extract, recently published, from the "Notes of an old officer:"

"The Indians came into the treaty at fort Washington in

the most friendly manner ; except the Shawahances ; the most conceited and most warlike of the aborigines ; the first in at a battle ; the last at a treaty. Three hundred of their finest warriors, set off in all their paint and feathers, filed into the council house. Their number and demeanor, so unusual at an occasion of this sort, was altogether unexpected and suspicious. The United States' stockade mustered seventy men.

"In the centre of the hall, at a little table, sat the Commissary General Clarke, the indefatigable scourge of these very marauders ; General Richard Butler, and Mr. Parsons ; there were present also, a Captain Denny, who, I believe, is still alive, and can attest this story. On the part of the Indians an old council sachem and a war chief took the lead : the latter, a tall raw-boned fellow, with an impudent and villanous look made a boisterous and threatening speech, which operated effectually on the passions of the Indians, who set up a prodigious whoop at every pause. He concluded by presenting a black and white wampum ; to signify they were prepared for either event, peace or war. Clarke exhibited the same unaltered and careless countenance he had shown during the whole scene, his head leaning on his left hand, and his elbow resting on the table : he raised his little cane and pushed the sacred wampum off the table with very little ceremony, every Indian at the same moment started from his seat with one of those sudden, simultaneous, and peculiar savage sounds, which startle and disconcert the stoutest heart, and can neither be described nor forgotten.

"Parsons, more civil than military in his habits, was poorly fitted for an emergency that probably embarrassed even the hero of Saratoga ; the brother and father of soldiers. At this juncture Clarke rose, the scrutinizing eye cowered at his glance ; he stamped his foot on the prostrate and insulted symbol, and ordered them to leave the hall. They did so, apparently involuntarily.

"They were heard all that night debating in the bushes near the fort. The raw-boned chief was for war, the old sachem for peace : the latter prevailed ; and the next morning they came back and sued for peace."

General Clarke died at his seat, at Locust Grove, near Louisville, Kentucky, on the 13th of February, 1817, in the sixty-sixth year of his age. He had justly acquired the appellation of the father of the western country. A newspaper in his immediate neighborhood, thus feelingly noticed his death :

"Could our feeble talents enable us to delineate the distinguished acts of patriotism, of valour, and philanthropy, that characterised the existence of this illustrious chief, what a spectacle would we present to the admiring world ! While

basking in the sunshine of wealth and political glory, can we be unmindful that these are the proud trophies bequeathed us by the toils and valor of this illustrious man? Early in life he embarked in the cause of his country. This western country was the great theatre of his actions. Bold and enterprising, he was not to be dismayed by the dangers and difficulties that threatened him, by a force in number far his superior, and removed to a region never before trodden by a civilized American. He estimated the value of its favorable result; he relied on his skill and courage; he knew the fidelity of his little band of associates, and, for him, it was enough. With this little band of Spartans he is seen piercing the gloom of the sequestered forests, illuminating them in quick succession with the splendour of his victories, and early inviting his countrymen to a residence his courage and skill had purchased for them."

CLINTON, JAMES, was the fourth son of colonel Charles Clinton, and was born on Thursday, the 9th of August, 1736, at the house of his father, in Ulster county, in the colony of New York. In common with his brothers, he was favoured with an excellent education. The study of the exact sciences was his favourite pursuit; but the predominant inclination of his mind was to a military life.

In the critical and eventful affairs of nations, when their rights and their interests are invaded, and when the most daring attempts are made to reduce them to domestic tyranny or foreign subjugation, Providence, in the plenitude of its beneficence, has generally provided men qualified to lead the van of successful resistance, and has infused a redeeming spirit into the community, which enabled it to rise superior to the calamities that menaced its liberty and prosperity. The characters designed for these important ends, are statesmen and soldiers. The first devise plans in the cabinet, and the second execute them in the field. At the commencement of the American revolution, and during its progress to a glorious consummation, constellations of illustrious men appeared in the councils and the armies of the nation, illuminating by their wisdom, and upholding by their energy: drawing forth the resources, and vindicating the rights of America. In defiance of the most appalling considerations, liberty or death was inscribed on the heart of every patriot; and, drawing the sword, he consecrated it to the cause of heaven and his country, and determined to die or to conquer.

Amidst the gallant soldiers, whose services were demanded by the emergencies of the American revolution, James Clinton, the subject of this memoir, was always conspicuous. To an iron constitution and invincible courage, he added the military experience which he acquired in the war of 1756, where

he established his character as an intrepid and skilful officer; and the military knowledge which he obtained after the peace of 1763, by a close attention to the studies connected with his favourite profession.

On the 31st of January, 1756, he was appointed by governor sir Charles Hardy, an ensign in the second regiment of militia, for the county of Ulster; on the 25th March, 1758, by lieutenant governor Delancey, a lieutenant of a company in the pay of the province of New York; on the 7th March, 1759, by the same lieutenant governor, a captain of a company of provincial troops; and in the three following years he was successively re-appointed to the same station. On the 15th November, 1763, he was appointed by lieutenant governor Colden, captain commandant of the four companies in the pay of the province of New York, raised for the defence of the western frontiers of the counties of Ulster, and Orange, and captain of one of the said companies; and on the 18th March, 1774, lieutenant colonel of the second regiment of militia, in Ulster county. This detail is entered into not from a spirit of ostentation, but to show that he rose gradually, and from step to step in his profession; not by intrigue, for he had none; nor by the influence of his family, for they were generally in opposition to the administration; but by the force of merit, developing itself in the progress of time, and by the entire confidence justly reposed in his integrity, courage, and skill.

In the war of 1756, commonly denominated the French war, he encountered, with cheerfulness, the fatigues and dangers of a military life. He was a captain under colonel Bradstreet, at the capture of fort Frontenac, and he rendered essential service in that expedition in many respects, and particularly by the capture of a sloop of war on lake Ontario, which impeded the progress of the army. His company was placed in row-gallies, and, favored by a calm, compelled the French vessel to strike after an obstinate resistance. His designation as captain commandant of the four companies, raised for the protection of the western frontiers of the counties of Orange and Ulster, was a post of great responsibility and hazard, and demonstrated the confidence of the government. The safety of a line of settlements, extending at least fifty miles, was intrusted to his vigilance and intrepidity. The ascendancy of the French, over the ruthless savages, was always predominant, and the inhabitant of the frontiers was compelled to hold the plough with one hand, for his sustenance, and to grasp his gun with the other for his defence; and he was constantly in danger of being awakened, in the hour of darkness, by the war-whoop of the savages, to witness the conflagration of his dwelling and the murder of his family.

After the termination of the French war, Mr. Clinton married Mary De Witt, a young lady of extraordinary merit, whose ancestors emigrated from Holland, and whose name proclaims their respectability; and he retired from the camp to enjoy the repose of domestic life.

When the American Revolution was on the eve of its commencement, he was appointed on the 30th June, 1775, by the continental congress, colonel of the third regiment of New York forces. On the 25th of October following, he was appointed by the provincial congress of New York, colonel of the regiment of foot in Ulster county; on the 8th of March, 1776, by the continental congress, colonel of the second battalion of New York troops; and on the 9th of August, 1776, a brigadier general in the army of the United States; in which station he continued during the greater part of the war, having the command of the New York line, or the troops of that state; and at its close he was constituted a major general.

In 1775, his regiment composed part of the army under general Montgomery, which invaded Canada; and he participated in all the fatigues, dangers and privations, of that celebrated but unfortunate expedition.

In October, 1777, he commanded at fort Clinton, which, together with its neighbour, fort Montgomery, constituted the defence of the Hudson river, against the ascent of an enemy. His brother, the governor, commanded in chief at both forts. Sir Henry Clinton, with a view to create a diversion in favour of general Burgoyne, moved up the Hudson with an army of four thousand men, and attacked those works, which were very imperfectly fortified, and only defended by five hundred men, composed principally of militia. After a most gallant resistance, the forts were carried by storm. General Clinton was the last man who left the works, and not until he was severely wounded by the thrust of a bayonet; pursued and fired at by the enemy, and his attending servant killed. He bled profusely, and when he dismounted from his war horse, in order to effect his escape from the enemy, who were close on him, it occurred to him that he must either perish on the mountains or be captured, unless he could supply himself with another horse; an animal which sometimes roams at large in that wild region. In this emergency, he took the bridle from his horse, and slid down a precipice of one hundred feet to the ravine of the creek which separated the forts, and feeling cautiously his way along its precipitous banks, he reached the mountain at a distance from the enemy, after having fallen into the stream, the cold water of which arrested a copious effusion of blood. The return of light furnished him with the sight of a horse, which conveyed him to his house.

about sixteen miles from the fort, where he arrived about noon, covered with blood, and labouring under a severe fever. In his helpless condition the British passed up the Hudson, within a few miles of his house, and destroyed the town of Kingston.

The cruel ravages and horrible irruptions of the Iroquois, or six nations of Indians, on our frontier settlements, rendered it necessary to inflict a terrible chastisement, which would prevent a repetition of their atrocities. An expedition was accordingly planned, and the principal command was committed to general Sullivan, who was to proceed up the Susquehanna, with the main body of the army, while general Clinton was to join him by the way of the Mohawk.

The Iroquois inhabited, or occasionally occupied that immense and fertile region which composes the western parts of New York and Pennsylvania, and besides their own ravages, from their settlements to the inhabited parts of the United States, they facilitated the inroads of the more remote Indians. When general Sullivan was on his way to the Indian country, he was joined by general Clinton with upwards of sixteen hundred men. The latter had gone up the Mohawk in batteaux, from Schenectady, and after ascending that river about fifty-four miles, he conveyed his batteaux from Canajoharie to the head of Otsego lake, one of the sources of the Susquehanna. Finding the stream of water, in that river, too low to float his boats, he erected a dam across the mouth of the lake, which soon rose to the altitude of the dam. Having got his batteaux ready, he opened a passage through the dam for the water to flow. This raised the river so high, that he was enabled to embark all his troops: to float them down to Tioga, and to join general Sullivan in good season. The Indians collected their strength at Newton; took possession of proper ground and fortified with judgment, and on the 29th August, 1779, an attack was made on them; their works were forced, and their consternation was so great, that they abandoned all further resistance; for, as the Americans advanced into their settlements, they retreated before them without throwing any obstructions in their way. The army passed between the Cayuga and Seneca lakes, by Geneva and Canandaigua, and as far west as the Genesee river, destroying large settlements and villages, and fields of corn; orchards of fruit trees and gardens abounding with esculent vegetables. The progress of the Indians in agriculture, struck the Americans with astonishment. Many of their ears of corn measured twenty-two inches in length. They had horses, cows, and hogs, in abundance. They manufactured salt and sugar, and raised the best of apples and peaches, and their dwellings were large and com-

modious. The desolation of their settlements, the destruction of their provisions, and the conflagration of their houses, drove them to the British fortress of Niagara for subsistence, where, living on salt provisions, to which they were unaccustomed, they died in great numbers, and the effect of this expedition, was to diminish their population; to damp their ardour; to check their arrogance; to restrain their cruelty, and to inflict an irrecoverable blow on their resources of extensive aggression.

For a considerable portion of the war, general Clinton was stationed at Albany, where he commanded, in the northern department of the union, a place of high responsibility, and requiring uncommon vigilance and continual exertion. An incident occurred, when on this command, which strongly illustrates his character. A regiment, which had been ordered to march, mutinied under arms, and peremptorily refused obedience. The general, on being apprised of this, immediately repaired with his pistols to the ground: he went up to the head of the regiment, and ordered it to march: a silence ensued, and the order was not complied with. He then presented a pistol to the breast of a sergeant, who was the ring-leader, and commanded him to proceed on pain of death; and so on in succession along the line, and his command was, in every instance, obeyed, and the regiment restored to entire and complete subordination and submission.

General Clinton was at the siege of Yorktown and the capture of Cornwallis, where he distinguished himself by his usual intrepidity.

His last appearance, in arms, was on the evacuation of the city of New York by the British. He then bid the commander in chief a final and affectionate adieu, and retired to his ample estates, where he enjoyed that repose which was required by a long period of fatigue and privation.

He was, however, frequently called from his retirement by the unsolicited voice of his fellow-citizens, to perform civic duties. He was appointed a commissioner to adjust the boundary line between Pennsylvania and New York, which important measure was amicably and successfully accomplished. He was also selected by the legislature for an interesting mission to settle controversies about lands in the west, which also terminated favourably. He represented his native county in the assembly and in the convention that adopted the present constitution of the United States, and he was elected, without opposition, a senator from the middle district; all which trusts he executed with perfect integrity, with solid intelligence, and with the full approbation of his constituents.

The temper of general Clinton was mild and affectionate,

but when raised by unprovoked or unmerited injury, he exhibited extraordinary and appalling energy. In battle he was as cool and as collected as if sitting by his fireside. Nature intended him for a gallant and efficient soldier, when she endowed him with the faculty of entire self-possession in the midst of the greatest dangers.

He died on the 22d of December, 1812, and was interred in the family burial place in Orange county, and his monumental stone bears the following inscription:

"Underneath are interred the remains of James Clinton, Esquire.

"He was born the 9th of August, 1736; and died the 22d of December, 1812.

"His life was principally devoted to the military service of his country, and he had filled with fidelity and honour, several distinguished civil offices.

"He was an officer in the revolutionary war, and the war preceding; and, at the close of the former, was a major general in the army of the United States. He was a good man, and a sincere patriot, performing, in the most exemplary manner, all the duties of life: and he died, as he lived, without fear, and without reproach."

CLINTON, GEORGE, formerly governor of the state of New York, and vice-president of the United States, was born on the 26th July, 1739, in the county of Ulster, in the colony of New York. He was the youngest son of colonel Charles Clinton, an emigrant from Ireland, and a gentleman of distinguished worth and high consideration.

He was educated, principally, under the eye of his father, and received the instruction of a learned minister of the presbyterian church, who had graduated in the university of Aberdeen: and, after reading law, in the office of William Smith, afterwards chief justice of Canada, he settled himself in that profession in the county of his nativity, where he rose to eminence.

In 1768, he took his seat as one of the members of the colonial assembly, for the county of Ulster, and he continued an active member of that body until it was merged in the revolution. His energy of character, discriminating intellect, and undaunted courage, placed him among the chiefs of the whig party; and he was always considered possessed of a superior mind and master spirit, on which his country might rely, as an assylum in the most gloomy periods of her fortunes.

On the 22d of April, 1775, he was chosen by the provincial convention of New York, one of the delegates to the continental congress, and took his seat in that illustrious body, on the 15th of May. On the 4th of July, 1776, he was pre-



sent at the glorious declaration of independence, and assented with his usual energy and decision to that measure; but having been appointed a brigadier general in the militia, and also in the army, the exigencies of his country, at that trying hour, rendered it necessary for him to take the field in person, and he therefore retired from congress immediately after his vote was given, and before the instrument was transcribed for the signature of the members; for which reason his name does not appear among the signers.

A constitution having been adopted for the state of New York, on the 20th April, 1777, he was chosen at the first election under it, both governor and lieutenant governor, and he was continued in the former office for eighteen years, by triennial elections; when, owing to ill health, and a respect for the republican principle of rotation in office, he declined a re-election.

During the revolutionary war, he cordially co-operated with the immortal Washington, and without his aid, the army would have been disbanded, and the northern separated from the southern states, by the intervention of British troops. He was always at his post in the times that tried men's souls: at one period repelling the advances of the enemy from Canada, and at another, meeting them in battle when approaching from the south. His gallant defence of fort Montgomery, with a handful of men, against a powerful force commanded by sir Henry Clinton, was equally honourable to his intrepidity and his skill.

The following are the particulars of his gallant conduct at the storming of forts Montgomery and Clinton, in October, 1777:

“When the British reinforcements, under general Robertson, amounting to nearly two thousand men, arrived from Europe, sir Henry Clinton used the greatest exertion, and availed himself of every favourable circumstance, to put these troops into immediate operation. Many were sent to suitable vessels, and united in the expedition, which consisted of about four thousand men, against the forts in the highlands. Having made the necessary arrangements, he moved up the North River, and landed on the 4th of October at Tarry-town, purposely to impress general Putnam, under whose command a thousand continental troops had been left, with a belief, that his post at Peek's-kill was the object of attack. At eight o'clock at night, the general communicated the intelligence to governor Clinton, of the arrival of the British, and at the same time expressed his opinion respecting their destination. The designs of sir Henry were immediately perceived by the governor, who prorogued the assembly on the following day,

and arrived that night at fort Montgomery. The British troops, in the mean time, were secretly conveyed across the river, and assaults upon our forts were meditated to be made on the 6th, which were accordingly put in execution, by attacking the American advanced party at Doodletown, about two miles and a half from fort Montgomery. The Americans received the fire of the British, and retreated to fort Clinton. The enemy then advanced to the west side of the mountain, in order to attack our troops in the rear. Governor Clinton immediately ordered out a detachment of one hundred men toward Doodletown, and another of sixty, with a brass field piece, to an eligible spot on another road. They were both soon attacked by the whole force of the enemy, and compelled to fall back. It has been remarked, that the talents, as well as the temper of a commander, are put to as severe a test in conducting a retreat, as in achieving a victory. The truth of this governor Clinton experienced, when, with great bravery, and the most perfect order, he retired till he reached the fort. He lost no time in placing his men in the best manner that circumstances would permit. His post, however, as well as fort Clinton, in a few minutes, were invaded on every side. In the midst of this disheartening and appalling disaster, he was summoned, when the sun was only an hour high, to surrender; but his gallant spirit sternly refused to obey the call. In a short time after, the British made a general and most desperate attack on both posts, which was received by the Americans with undiminished courage and resistance. Officers and men, militia and continentals, all behaved alike brave. An incessant fire was kept up till dusk, when our troops were overpowered by numbers, who forced the lines and redoubts at both posts. Many of the Americans fought their way out, others accidentally mixed with the enemy, and thus made their escape effectually; for, besides being favoured by the night, they knew the various avenues in the mountains. The governor, as well as his brother, General James Clinton, who was wounded, were not taken."

The administration of governor Clinton, was characterized by wisdom and patriotism. He was a republican in principle and practice. After a retirement of five years, he was called by the citizens of the city and county of New York to represent them in the assembly of the state; and to his influence and popularity may be ascribed, in a great degree, the change in his native state, which finally produced the important political revolution of 1801.

At that period, much against his inclination, but from motives of patriotism, he consented to an election as governor, and in 1805, he was chosen Vice-President of the United

States, in which office he continued until his death ; presiding with great dignity in the senate, and evincing by his votes and his opinions, his decided hostility to constructive authority, and to innovations on the established principles of republican government.

He died at Washington, when attending to his duties as Vice-president, and was interred in that city, where a monument was erected by the filial piety of his children, with this inscription, written by his nephew.

"To the memory of George Clinton. He was born in the state of New York on the 26th of July, 1739, and died in the city of Washington, on the 20th April, 1812, in the seventy-third year of his age. He was a soldier and statesman of the revolution. Eminent in council, and distinguished in war, he filled, with unexampled usefulness, purity and ability, among many other offices, those of governor of his native state, and of vice-president of the United States. While he lived, his virtue, wisdom and valour, were the pride, the ornament, and security of his country ; and when he died, he left an illustrious example of a well spent life, worthy of all imitation."

There are few men who will occupy as renowned a place in the history of his country as George Clinton ; and the progress of time will increase the public veneration, and thicken the laurels that cover his monument.

CLINTON, CHARLES, the father of James and George Clinton, was distinguished in the colony of New York, as a gentleman of pure morals, strong and cultivated intellect, great respectability, and extensive influence. His grand father, William Clinton, was an adherent of Charles the first, in the civil wars of England, and an officer in his army ; and after the dethronement of that monarch, took refuge on the continent of Europe, where he remained a long time in exile. He afterwards went secretly to Scotland, where he married and then passed over, for greater security, to the north of Ireland, where he died deprived of his patrimony, and leaving James, an orphan son, two years old. When James arrived to manhood, he went to England to recover his patrimonial estate, but being barred by the limitation of an act of parliament, he returned to Ireland, and finally settled in the county of Longford, having married, on his visit to the country of his ancestors, miss Elizabeth Smith, the daughter of a captain in Cromwell's army ; by which connexion, he was enabled to maintain, at that time, a respectable standing in the country of his adoption.

Charles Clinton, the subject of this memoir, was the son of James Clinton, and was born in the county of Longford, in Ireland, in 1690. In 1729, he came to a determination to

emigrate to British America, and having persuaded a number of his relations and friends to co-operate with him, he chartered a ship for the purpose of conveying his little colony to Philadelphia. By the terms of the Charter Party, the passengers were to be liberally supplied with provisions and other accommodations, and the vessel was to be navigated by honest and skilful hands. On the 20th of May, 1729, the ship left Ireland. Besides his wife, he had two daughters and one son with him. After being at sea for some time, it was discovered that the commander of the vessel was a ruffian, and had probably formed a deliberate design of starving the passengers to death, either with a view to acquire their property or to deter emigration. He actually killed a man, and continued so long at sea, that the passengers were reduced to an allowance of half a biscuit and half a pint of water a day. In consequence of which many of them died, and Mr. Clinton lost a son and daughter. In this awful situation, the remedy of seizing the captain, and committing the navigation of the vessel to Mr. Clinton, who was an excellent mathematician, occurred to the passengers; but they were prevented by the fear of incurring the guilt of piracy, especially as they could not obtain the co-operation or assistance of the officers of the ship. They were finally compelled to give the captain a large sum of money as a commutation for their lives, and on the 4th of October, he landed them at Cape Cod. After leaving the ship, she was driven from her moorings in a stormy night, and lost. Mr. Clinton and his friends continued in that part of the country until the spring of 1731; when he removed to the county of Ulster, in the colony of New York, where he formed a flourishing settlement. This misconduct of the commander of the vessel, diverted him from his original design of settling in Pennsylvania. The country which he selected was wild and uncultivated; covered with forests, supplied with streams, diversified with hills and valleys, and abundant in the products of cultivation; but so exposed (although only eight miles from the Hudson river and sixty from the city of New York) to the incursions of the savages, that Mr. Clinton considered it necessary to erect a palisade work round his house for the security of himself and his neighbours.

In this sequestered retreat he devoted himself to the cultivation of a large farm, and he occasionally acted as a surveyor of land; a profession, which at that time and since, has been followed by the most respectable men of this country. His leisure moments were devoted to study and writing. Possessed of a well selected library, and endowed with extraordinary talents, he made continual accessions to his stores of useful knowledge.

Merit so distinguished, and respectability so undoubted, attracted the favorable notice of the government and the community. He was soon appointed a justice of the peace, and a judge of the county of Ulster. In 1756, he was appointed by the governor, sir Charles Hardy, lieutenant colonel of the second regiment of militia foot, for the county of Ulster. On the 24th March, 1758, he was appointed by lieutenant governor Delancey, a lieutenant colonel of one of the battalions of the regiment, in the province of New York, whereof Oliver Delancey, was colonel; in which capacity he engaged in actual service, and acted under the command of colonel Bradstreet, at the siege and capture of fort Frontenac, (now Kingston.) on the north side of lake Ontario. In 1753, George Clinton, the father of sir Henry Clinton, was installed as governor of the colony. An intimacy took place between him and Mr. Clinton, in consequence of which, and their distant consanguinity, the latter was earnestly solicited by his namesake, to accept of a lucrative and distinguished office; but preferring the charms of retirement, and the cultivation of literature, to the cares of public life, he declined every overture of the kind. His son George, who was named after the colonial governor, was honoured by his early attentions, and received from his friendship, the valuable office of clerk of the county. Mr. Clinton was also on terms of intimacy with several of the colonial chief magistrates, and the leading men of the province; and he is respectfully noticed by Smith, the historian of New York, for his ingenuity and knowledge. Besides the daughter born in Ireland, Mr. Clinton had four sons in this country. Alexander, educated in the college at Princeton, and afterwards a physician; Charles, also an eminent physician, and a surgeon in the army which took Havana, in the island of Cuba, James, a major general in the revolutionary army; and George, governor of the state of New York, and vice-president of the United States. He was peculiarly happy and fortunate in his children. Having devoted particular attention to their education, he had the satisfaction of seeing them possessed of the regard of their country, and worthy of the veneration of posterity.

He died at his place, in Ulster, now Orange county, on the 19th day of November, 1773, in his eighty-third year, just in time to escape, at that advanced age, the cares and perplexities of the revolution; but foreseeing its approach, he expired breathing an ardent spirit of patriotism, and conjuring his sons, in his last moments, to stand by the liberties of America.

Mr. Clinton possessed an uncommon genius; a penetrating understanding; a solid judgment, and an extensive fund of useful and ornamental knowledge, with the affability and

manners of an accomplished gentleman. His person was tall, erect and graceful, and his appearance impressive and dignified. If he happened to be in the company of young people, their first impressions would be those of awe and reverence, but in the course of a few minutes, he would enter into the most pleasing and instructive conversation, which would soon restore their composure, and never failed of inspiring the most grateful attachment and the most respectful confidence. He was a dutiful son; an affectionate husband; a kind father; a good neighbour; a disinterested patriot, and a sincere Christian. He sometimes retired from the cares of business and the severe studies of the exact sciences, and took refuge in music and poetry, and courted the communion of Apollo and the muses.

The following lines, written by him on the grave of a beloved and elder sister, were casually preserved, and will show the kinder affections which animated his bosom, and which attended him in all the relations and charities of life.

Oh! can'st thou know, thou dear departed shade!  
 The mighty sorrows that my soul invade,  
 Whilst o'er thy mould'ring grave I mourning stand,  
 And view thy grave far from thy native land.  
 With thee my tender years were early train'd,  
 Oft have thy friendly arms my weight sustain'd,  
 And when with childish freaks or pains oppress'd,  
 You, with soft music, lull'd my soul to rest.

COMSTOCK, ADAM, was an officer in the continental army, in the revolutionary war. Formed by nature, in body and mind, for a soldier, and glowing with the enthusiasm of liberty, he early entered the field, on the side of the colonies, in the revolutionary conflict. Enjoying the confidence of the illustrious Washington, he was soon promoted, under his auspices, to a colonelcy in the continental line of the army. At the signal victory of Red Bank, he was the "officer of the day," and alternately commanded with general Samuel Smith, of Maryland, in the gallant affair of Mud Fort. On his retiring from the army, he received from the commander in chief the most flattering testimonials of his military career. During a great part of his life, he was the incumbent of various judicial offices, the duties of which he discharged with acknowledged ability and independence, while his parliamentary labours of about twenty years, further evince the respectful consideration in which he was held by his fellow-citizens. Industry, temperance, and integrity, characterized his private deportment.

He died at his residence, in Saratoga county, New York, on the 10th of April, 1822, in the eightieth year of his age.

**CROGHAN, WILLIAM**, was a native of Ireland, and emigrated in early life to America. He was one of those patriots, who raised this country to honour and to empire. During the whole of that memorable conflict, which resulted in the dismemberment of one, and the creation of another empire, he discharged the duties of an ardent and gallant officer. In the dangers, as well as in the glories of that eventful period, he largely participated.

At the commencement of those troubles which preceded and indicated the approaching conflict, his principles and his feelings forbade him from being a disinterested spectator; he promptly decided not only on the cause which he should espouse, but determined to support that cause at the hazard of his fortune and his life. He entered the American army in the year 1776, as a captain of infantry in the Virginia line; soon afterwards the regiment of which his company formed a part, was marched to the seat of war in the north. He remained there during the whole of that period, which has ever been considered the most critical, as well as the most glorious of the war. Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth, presented successively a part of the scenes in which he was engaged. Indeed, to no officer of his rank, was a larger portion of that honour due, which history and this country give to the exertions of the army during that appalling period.

In the winter of 1779, a portion of the army embracing the whole Virginia line, was ordered to the southward.

Here he suffered the fate, to which the whole southern army was devoted in South Carolina. He was among the captured at the unfortunate surrender of general Lincoln, at Charleston. This event was not more calamitous to the public cause, than it was personally afflicting to many of the officers and soldiers who were embraced in it; none, however, bore the privations and hardships incident to that capture, with more fortitude, than the subject of this notice. In the siege of York Town, he could participate only by his presence: being yet on his parole of honour, he could give no aid by his sword. His feelings, however, did not permit him to be absent. He watched with anxious solicitude the progress of the siege, and had the high satisfaction of witnessing the surrender of the British army, commanded by a general to whom he was himself a prisoner. At the close of the war, he was the senior major of the Virginia line.

All those with whom in military life he was associated, as well those from whom it was his fortune to receive, as those to whom he gave command, bear willing evidence that he discharged every duty of a faithful and excellent officer.

In the spring of 1784, he went to Kentucky, and soon af-

terwards married the lady who survives him, one of the sisters of the late general George Rogers Clarke. He fixed his residence at his seat in Jefferson county, where for thirty years he fulfilled every duty of an independent country gentleman, dispensing with a most liberal and hospitable hand, the bounties with which Providence had abundantly blessed him. His house was the seat of hospitality and plenty.

Major Croghan died in September, 1822, at Locust Grove, Jefferson county, Kentucky, in the seventieth year of his age;

In his manners he was eminently bland and polite; no one excelled him in those courtesies which sweeten and polish life. He was, indeed, the model of a gentleman. His reputation for integrity was unimpeached and unimpeachable. His family and his friends, while they rejoice in such a life, most deeply mourn his death.

CROPPER, JOHN, embarked early in the cause of his country, and was chosen a captain in the ninth Virginia regiment on continental establishment, when only nineteen or twenty years of age, and marched in December, 1776, to the north to join the army under the command of general Washington. He was promoted from a captaincy in the ninth Virginia regiment, to a major in the fifth Virginia regiment, and was at the battle of Brandywine, when the fifth Virginia regiment was nearly cut to pieces. Major Cropper then retreated with the remainder of the regiment, and lay concealed in some bushes on the battle ground, until near day-break of the same night of the engagement; between mid-night and day-break he stole off, and marched to Chester, with a red handkerchief lashed to a ramrod for colors. On Chester bridge, major Cropper was met by general Washington and general Woodford. The latter alighted from his horse, embraced major Cropper, and pressed him to his bosom, and said, "He whom we thought was lost, is found." He was then promoted to a lieutenant colonel in the seventh Virginia regiment, and was at the battles of Germantown and Monmouth courthouse. From the seventh Virginia regiment, he was promoted to the command of the eleventh Virginia regiment, by the Marquis De La Fayette, which regiment he commanded until his return to Virginia, on the 30th of November, 1782. The day on which the preliminary articles of peace were signed at Paris, colonel Cropper was engaged with commodore Whaley, in the barge Victory, in the Chesapeake Bay, against five British barges, under the command of commodore Perry. At the commencement of this engagement, there were attached to commodore Whaley's squadron three other American barges, all of which ran off as soon as the engagement commenced, and left commodore



Whaley alone to contend with five British barges, full manned. Commodore Whaley had on board his barge sixty-nine men, principally citizens of the counties of Accomack and Northampton. About the middle of the engagement, commodore Whaley's magazine took fire, at which time several of his men were overboard, hanging by the rigging; twenty-nine men out of sixty-nine were killed on board commodore Whaley's barge, together with the commodore himself. In this engagement, colonel Cropper had to contend with two white men and one negro, all armed with cutlasses and boarding pikes, and defended himself with a musket and bayonet. One of the colonel's antagonists struck him with a cutlass on the head, which nearly brought him down. In the middle of this individual contest, the negro discovering his young master to be the person with whom he and the two whitemen were engaged, cried out, "Save him; he is my young master!" General Cropper afterwards set this faithful man free, and settled him in the city of Baltimore. He was in the service of his country about forty-five years. Those who were acquainted with him, know how he discharged his duty in every station in which he was placed. He retained to the last hour of his life the veneration and love he bore for general Washington, the saviour of his country. He tried to imitate him in his conduct as a soldier and citizen. The deeds of this great, good, and illustrious American, was the theme of general Cropper at all times. He could not bear to hear the least whisper derogatory to the character of the best of men, and more than once has general Cropper been personally engaged to defend his fame. He had the honour to die possessed with a written document from the pen of this illustrious personage, which evidenced the high opinion he entertained of the worth of the deceased as an officer. This document was treasured up as a miser would treasure his gold, and but few persons were permitted to read it, or hear it read.

General Cropper died at his seat on Bowman's Folly, on the 15th of January, in the sixty-sixth year of his age.

CUSHING, THOMAS, lieutenant governor of the commonwealth of Massachusetts, was born in the year 1725, and completed his academical education, at the university of Cambridge, in his native state.

While he was very young, the town of Boston called him to fill some of its most respectable offices, and delegated him as its representative to the general court. In this situation his patriotism, his abilities, and his faculty in dispatching business, led the house of Assembly to chose him their speaker, a place which had for many years been filled by his father

with great reputation. While he was in the chair, the contest with Great Britain ripened to a conclusion, and the station he held not only called out his exertions in the service of his country, but rendered him known, wherever the cause of America was patronised, and indeed throughout the European world. Of the two first continental congresses, which laid a foundation for the independence and happiness of this country, he was a judicious and an active member. On his return to his own state, he was chosen a member of the council, which then constituted its supreme executive. He was also appointed judge of the courts of common pleas, and of probate in the county of Suffolk, which stations he held until the adoption of the present constitution, when he was called to the office of lieutenant-governor, in which he continued until his death.

Under arbitrary, or monarchical governments, a man's being appointed to, or continued in an office, is no certain evidence of his being qualified for it ; but in governments, free like ours, the appointment of a person for a long course of years together, to guard the interests of the people, and to transact their important affairs, is the most incontestible proof of his abilities and integrity. This observation was verified in Mr. Cushing. He thoroughly understood the interests of his country, and meant invariably to pursue them. Very few men knew better than he, how to predict the consequences of the public conduct ; to balance contending parties ; to remove difficulties ; and to unite separate and divided interests. His life was a state of constant exertion in the service of his country ; its happiness was dear to him in health ; it lay near his heart in his last moments ; and, while he expressed a satisfaction in having honestly and uprightly, in every department he had filled, aimed at doing good, he manifested the most tender solicitude, for the peace and prosperity of America.

There was a time when Mr. Cushing was considered in Great Britain as the leader of the whigs in this country. He was not esteemed so in Boston. He had less political zeal than Otis, or Adams, or Hancock ; but by his pleasant temper, his moderation, his conversing with men of different parties, though he sometimes was lashed by their strokes for want of firmness, he obtained more influence than either, except Mr. Hancock. The reason of his being known so much in the mother country was, that his name was signed to all the public papers, as speaker of the house. Hence he was sometimes exposed to the sarcasms of the ministerial writers. In the pamphlet of Dr. Johnson, called, "Taxation no Tyranny," one object of the Americans is said to be, "to adorn the brows of Mr. C——g with a diadem." He had a rank among the patriots, as a sincere friend to the public good, and

he was also a friend to religion, which he manifested by a constant attendance upon all pious institutions.

Mr. Cushing had a firm constitution, but was subject to the gout. It was this disorder, which deprived his country of his abilities, at a time, when an important change was agitating in her political fabric. On the 19th of February, 1788, he was attacked by the gout in his breast, and, on the 28th of the same month, he died in the sixty-third year of his age, having had the satisfaction to see the new federal constitution ratified by the convention of Massachusetts, a few days before his death.

DARKE, WILLIAM, a brave officer during the revolutionary war, was born in Philadelphia county, in 1736, and when a boy accompanied his parents to Virginia. In the nineteenth year of his age, he joined the army under general Braddock, and shared in the dangers of his defeat, in 1755. In the beginning of the war with Great Britain, he accepted a captain's commission, and served with great reputation till the close of the war, at which time he held the rank of major. In 1791, he received from congress the command of a regiment in the army under general St. Clair, and bore a distinguished part in the unfortunate battle with the Indians on the 4th of November, in the same year. In this battle he lost a favorite son, and narrowly escaped with his own life. In his retirement during his remaining years, he enjoyed the confidence of the state, which had adopted him, and was honoured with the rank of major general in the militia. He died at his seat in Jefferson county, November 26, 1801, in the sixty-sixth year of his age.

DAVIE, RICHARDSON, WILLIAM, of North Carolina, was born in the village of Egremont, near White Haven, in England, on the 20th June, 1756.

His father, visiting South Carolina soon after the peace of 1763, brought with him this son; and, returning to England, confided him to the care of the reverend William Richardson, his maternal uncle; who, becoming much attached to his nephew, not only took charge of his education, but adopted him as his son and heir. At the proper age, William was sent to an academy in North Carolina, from whence he was, after a few years, removed to the college of Nassau-hall in Princeton, New Jersey, then becoming the resort of most of the southern youth, under the auspices of the learned and respectable doctor Witherspoon. Here he finished his education, graduating in the autumn of 1776, a year memorable in our military as well as civil annals.

Returning home, young Davie found himself shut out for a time from the army, as the commissions for the troops just le-

vied had been issued. He went to Salisbury, where he commenced the study of the law. The war continuing, contrary to the expectation which generally prevailed when it began, Davie could no longer resist his ardent wish to plant himself among the defenders of his country. Inducing a worthy and popular friend, rather too old for military service, to raise a troop of dragoons, as the readiest mode of accomplishing his wish, Davie obtained a lieutenancy in this troop. Without delay the captain joined the South army, and soon afterwards returned home on furlough. The command of the troop devolving on lieutenant Davie, it was at his request annexed to the legion of count Pulaski, where captain Davie continued, until promoted by major general Lincoln, to the station of brigade major of cavalry. In this office Davie served until the affair of Stono, devoting his leisure to the acquirement of professional knowledge, and rising fast in the esteem of the general and army. When Lincoln attempted to dislodge lieutenant colonel Maitland from his intrenched camp on the Stono, Davie received a severe wound, and was removed from camp to the hospital in Charleston, where he was confined for five months.

Soon after his recovery he was empowered by the government of North Carolina, to raise a small legionary corps, consisting of one troop of dragoons and two companies of mounted infantry; at the head of which he was placed with the rank of major.

Quickly succeeding in completing his corps, in whose equipment he expended the last remaining shilling of an estate bequeathed to him by his uncle, he took the field, and was sedulously engaged in protecting the country between Charlotte and Camden, from the enemy's predatory incursions. On the fatal 16th of August, he was hastening with his corps to join our army, when he met our dispersed and flying troops. He nevertheless continued to advance towards the conquerer; and by his prudence, zeal, and vigilance, saved a few of our waggons and many of our stragglers. Acquainted with the movement of Sumpter, and justly apprehending that he would be destroyed unless speedily advised of the defeat of Gates, he despatched instantly a courier to that officer, communicating what had happened, performing, in the midst of distress and confusion, the part of an experienced captain. The abandonment of all the southern region of North Carolina, which followed this signal overthrow, and the general despondency which prevailed, is well known, and have been recorded; nor have the fortunate and active services of major Davie been overlooked. So much was his conduct respected by the government of North Carolina, that he was,

in the course of September, promoted to the rank of colonel commandant of the cavalry of the state.

In this station he was found by general Greene on assuming the command of the Southern army; whose attention had been occupied from his entrance into North Carolina, in remedying the disorder in the quarter master and commissary departments. To the first Carrington had been called; and Davie was now induced to take upon himself the last, much as he preferred the station he then possessed. At the head of this department colonel Davie remained throughout the trying campaign which followed; contributing greatly by his talents, his zeal, his local knowledge, and his influence, to the maintenance of the difficult and successful operations which followed. While before Ninety-Six, Greene foreseeing the difficulties again to be encountered, in consequence of the accession of force to the enemy by the arrival of three regiments of infantry from Ireland, determined to send a confidential officer to the legislature of North Carolina, then in session, to represent to them his relative condition, and to urge their adoption of effectual measures without delay, for the collection of magazines of provisions, and the reinforcing of his army. Colonel Davie was selected by Greene for this important mission, and immediately repaired to the seat of government, where he ably and faithfully exerted himself to give effect to the views of his general.

The events of the autumn assuring the quick approach of peace, colonel Davie returned home; and having shortly afterwards intermarried with miss Sarah Jones, daughter of general Allen Jones, of North Carolina, he selected the town of Halifax, on the Roanoke, for his residence; where he resumed his profession, the practice of law.

At the bar, colonel Davie soon rose to great eminence; and indeed, in a few years, became one of its principal leaders and ornaments. He was possessed of great sagacity, profound knowledge, and masculine eloquence. His manners were conciliatory, but imposing and commanding. The late Alfred Moore, who was afterwards one of the judges of the Supreme Court of the United States, and who was a very able lawyer, as well as an excellent man, was the intimate friend of colonel Davie, and his rival, in their honourable career at the bar. Colonel Davie was appointed by the legislature of North Carolina, to represent that respectable state in the Convention, called at Philadelphia, in the year 1787.

Being at that time a young man, he did not take a prominent part in the discussion which resulted in the formation of that constitution, which has been so severely tested, and found to be so admirably adapted to the government of our country.

But he there learnt the true foundations on which the government was laid, and the solid arguments in support of it.

His name does not appear to that great instrument; the illness of his family having called him home before the labours of the Convention were concluded. But when the constitution was submitted to the judgment of the state convention in North Carolina, for its adoption, he stood forth its most able champion, and its most ardent supporter.

The university of North Carolina, is mainly indebted to his exertions, and to his labours, for its establishment, and for the assignment of permanent landed property for its support. Colonel Davie was extremely anxious upon this subject, and exerted the utmost powers of his persuasive and commanding eloquence, to ensure success. He was deeply sensible of the extreme importance of extending, as widely as possible, the advantages of liberal education, that there might be a perpetual succession of enlightened and liberal men, qualified to administer the affairs of this great and increasing people with wisdom and dignity. He considered the public liberty insecure, and liable to be disturbed by perpetual factions, unless education be widely diffused.

Colonel Davie was now appointed a major general in the militia of North Carolina; and some time after, in the year 1799, was elected governor of that state; the duties of which station he performed with his accustomed firmness and wisdom. He was not, however, permitted to remain long in that station. His country had higher claims on his talents and services.

The venerable Mr. Adams, then president of the United States, anxious to make one more effort to put an end to the differences which subsisted between this country and France, associated general Davie with Mr. Ellsworth and Mr. Murray, as his ambassadors on a mission to France for that purpose.

Soon after his return to America, general Davie lost his wife, a lady of lofty mind and exemplary virtues, to whom he was greatly attached: and not long after, he took the resolution to retire from public life, and to become a farmer on his own fine estate at Tivoli, beautifully situated on the Catawba river, in Chester district, South Carolina.

When war took place between this country and Britain, in 1812, General Davie was offered by the government of his country, a high command in the army. But his increasing infirmities admonished him not to assume duties beyond his strength, which might prejudice the service, instead of promoting it. The wounds received in the revolutionary war, and the rheumatism from long exposure

during his service, became fixed on his constitution, and rendered him incapable of those active exertions which his high sense of duty would have exacted from him as a commander. He, therefore, declined the honour offered him, after a good deal of hesitation.

General Davie continued to reside at his beautiful seat, on the banks of the Catawba, to which travellers and visitors were constantly attracted by his open hospitality, his dignified manners, and elevated character. Occasionally he made excursions to the Warm Springs, in Buncombe county, North Carolina, for relief from the harassing rheumatism, which afflicted and wasted him. On those visits he was always greatly admired by the intelligent strangers who visited that place of resort from all the southern and south-western states. The affability of his deportment gave easy access to all. But no person approached him, however distinguished by his talents or character, who did not speedily feel that he was in the presence of a very superior man. His great and varied information, combined with his profound knowledge of men and things, made him the most interesting of companions. The ignorant and the learned, the weak and the wise, were all instructed and delighted with his conversation, which had an irresistible charm for all. Although no man spoke more plainly his opinions and sentiments on proper occasions, he had the art of never giving offence.

At home, and in his own neighborhood, general Davis was revered with the highest filial piety. He was the friend of the distressed, the safe counsellor of the embarrassed, and the peace maker of all. His own character, free from every spot or stain, gave a power to his interpositions, which was irresistible.

General Davie had a deep, and even an awful sense of God and his providence; and was attached to the principles and doctrines of Christianity. But he had not attached himself, as an avowed member, to any particular sect. He thought they generally dogmatized too much, and shut the door of christian charity too closely. He devised a proper site on his estate for the erection of a place of worship, to be erected by any Christian society, which should choose to put up a suitable building thereon.

He was a tall man, of fine proportions; his figure erect and commanding; his countenance possessing great expression; and his voice full and energetic. Indeed his whole appearance struck the beholder at once, as indicating no ordinary man; and the reality exceeded the appearance.

Such was the man who has been taken from his afflicted family, his friends, and his country. He met death with the

firmness of a soldier, and of a man conscious of a life well spent. His memory is cherished by his family and friends, with the most enthusiastic attachment. The good he did survives him; and he has left a noble example to the youth of his country, to encourage and to stimulate them in the honourable career of virtue and of exertion. May it be appreciated and followed.

DAVIDSON, WILLIAM, lieutenant colonel commandant in the North Carolina line, and brigadier general in the militia of that state, was the youngest son of George Davidson, who removed with his family, from Lancaster county, in Pennsylvania, in the year 1750, to Rowan county, in North Carolina.

William was born in the year 1746, and was educated in a plain country manner, at an academy in Charlotte, the county town of Mecklenburg, which adjoins Rowan.

Like most of the enterprising youth of America, Davidson repaired to the standard of his country, on the commencement of the revolutionary war, and was appointed a major in one of the first regiments formed by the government of North Carolina.

In this character, he marched with the North Carolina line, under brigadier general Nash, to the main army in New Jersey, where he served under the commander in chief, until the North Carolina line was detached in November, 1779, to reinforce the southern army, commanded by major general Lincoln. Previous to this event, major Davidson was promoted to the command of a regiment, with the rank of lieutenant colonel commandant.

As he passed through North Carolina, Davidson obtained permission to visit his family, from which he had been absent nearly three years. The delay produced by this visit saved him from captivity, as he found Charleston so closely invested when he arrived in its neighborhood, as to prevent his junction with his regiment.

Soon after the surrender of general Lincoln and his army, the loyalists of North Carolina, not doubting the complete success of the royal forces, began to embody themselves for the purpose of contributing their active aid in the field to the subsequent operations of the British general. They were numerous in the western parts of the state, and especially in the highland settlement about Cross creek. Lieutenant colonel Davidson put himself at the head of some of our militia, called out to quell the expected insurrection. He proceeded with vigor in the execution of his trust; and in an engagement with a party of loyalists near Calson's mill, he was severely wounded; the ball entered the umbilical region, and passed



through his body near the kidneys. This confined him for eight weeks; when recovering, he instantly took the field, having been recently appointed brigadier general by the government of North Carolina, in the place of brigadier general Rutherford, taken at the battle of Camden. He exerted himself, in conjunction with general Sumner and colonel Davie, to interrupt the progress of lord Cornwallis in his advance towards Salisbury, and throughout that eventful period, gave unceasing evidences of his zeal and firmness in upholding his falling country.

After the victory obtained by Morgan at the Cowpens, Davidson was among the most active of his countrymen in assembling the militia of his district, to enable general Greene, who had joined the light corps under Morgan, to stop the progress of the advancing enemy; and was detached by general Greene, on the night of the last day of January, to guard the very ford selected by lord Cornwallis for his passage of the Catawba river on the next morning. Davidson possessed himself of the post in the night, at the head of three hundred men; and having placed a picquet near the shore, stationed his corps at some small distance from the ford.

General Henry Lee, from whose "memoirs of the war in the Southern department of the United States," we copy the present sketch of General Davidson, gives the following account of the battle :

"A disposition was immediately made to dislodge Davidson, which the British general, O'Hara, with the guards effected. Lieutenant colonel Hall led with the light company, followed by the grenadiers. The current was rapid, the stream waist deep, and five hundred yards in width. The soldiers crossed in platoons, supporting each other's steps. When lieutenant colonel Hall reached the middle of the river, he was descried by the American centinels, whose challenge and fire brought Davidson's corps into array. Deserted by his guide, Hall passed directly across, not knowing the landing place, which lay below him. This deviation from the common course rendered it necessary for Davidson to incline to the right; but this manoeuvre, although promptly performed, was not effected until the light infantry had gained the shore. A fierce conflict ensued, which was well supported by Davidson and his inferior force. The militia at length yielded, and Davidson, while mounting his horse to direct the retreat, was killed. Our loss was small, excepting general Davidson, an active, zealous, and influential officer. The British lieutenant colonel Hall was also killed, with three of the light infantry, and thirty-six wounded. Lord Cornwallis's horse was shot under him, and fell as soon as he got upon the shore.

terms of accommodation, with respectful addresses, to that once despised body the congress, whose humble supplications, only for peace, liberty and safety, they had contemptuously rejected, under pretence of its being an unconstitutional assembly. Nay more, desirous of seducing you into a deviation from the paths of rectitude, from which they had so far and so rashly wandered, they made most specious offers to tempt you into a violation of your faith given to your illustrious ally. Their arts were as unavailing as their arms. Foiled again, and stung with rage, imbibed by envy, they had no alternative, but to renounce the inglorious and ruinous controversy, or to resume their former modes of prosecuting it. They chose the latter. Again the savages are stimulated to horrid massacres of women and children. and domestics to the murder of their masters. Again our brave and unhappy brethren are doomed to miserable deaths, in goals and prison-ships. To complete the sanguinary system, all the "EXTREMITIES of war" are by authority denounced against you.

"Piously endeavour to derive this consolation from their remorseless fury, that "the Father of Mercies" looks down with disapprobation on such audacious defiance of his holy laws; and be further comforted with recollecting, that the arms assumed by you in your righteous cause have not been sullied by any unjustifiable severities.

"Your enemies despairing, however, as it seems, of the success of their united forces against our main army, have divided them, as if their design was to harrass you by predatory, desultory operations. If you are assiduous in improving opportunities, *Saratoga* may not be the only spot on this continent to give a new denomination to the baffled troops of a nation, impiously priding herself in notions of her omnipotence.

"Rouse yourselves, therefore, that this campaign may finish the great work you have so nobly carried on for several years past. What nation ever engaged in such a contest, under such a complication of disadvantages, so soon surmounted many of them, and in so short a period of time had so certain a prospect of a speedy and happy conclusion. We will venture to pronounce, that so remarkable an instance exists not in the annals of mankind. We well remember what you said at the commencement of this war. You saw the immense difference between your circumstances, and those of your enemies, and you knew the quarrel must decide on no less than your lives, liberties, and estates. All these you greatly put to every hazard, resolving rather to die freemen than to live slaves; and justice will oblige the impartial world to confess you have uniformly acted on the same generous principle.—Consider how much you have done, and how comparatively

little remains to be done to crown you with success. Persevere; and you insure peace, freedom, safety, glory, sovereignty, and felicity to yourselves, your children, and your children's children.

"Encouraged by favors already received from Infinite Goodness, gratefully acknowledging them, earnestly imploring their continuance, constantly endeavoring to draw them down on your heads by an amendment of your lives, and a conformity to the Divine will, humbly confiding in the protection so often and wonderfully experienced, vigorously employ the means placed by Providence in your hands, for completing your labors.

"Fill up your battalions; be prepared in every part to repel the incursions of your enemies; place your several quotas in the continental treasury; lend money for public uses; sink the emissions of your respective states; provide effectually for expediting the conveyance of supplies for your armies and fleets, and for your allies; prevent the produce of the country from being monopolized; effectually superintend the behaviour of public officers; diligently promote piety, virtue, brotherly love, learning, frugality and moderation; and may you be approved before Almighty God, worthy of those blessings we devoutly wish you to enjoy."

He was distinguished by his strength of mind, miscellaneous knowledge, and cultivated taste, which were united with a habitual eloquence; with an elegance of manners, and a benignity which made him the delight as well as the ornament of society. The infirmities of declining years had detached him long before his death, from the busy scenes of life; but in retirement his patriotism felt no abatement. The welfare of his country was ever dear to him, and he was ready to make any sacrifices for its promotion. Unequivocal in his attachment to a republican government, he invariably supported, as far as his voice could have influence, those men and those measures, which he believed most friendly to republican principles. He was esteemed for his uprightness, and the purity of his morals. From a letter which he wrote to James Warren, Esquire, dated the 25th of the first month, 1805, it would seem that he was a member of the society of friends. He published a speech delivered in the house of assembly of Pennsylvania, 1764; a reply to a speech of Joseph Galloway, 1765; late regulations respecting the colonies considered, 1765; letters from a farmer in Pennsylvania to the inhabitants of the British colonies, 1767—1768.

Mr. Dickinson's political writings were collected and published in two volumes 8vo. 1810. He died at Wilmington, in the state of Delaware, February 15, 1808, at an advanced age.

*crossed out: (Sally's name)*

DICKINSON, PHILEMON, was born at the seat of his father, ~~near Dover, in the state of Delaware~~ on the 5th day of April, 1739, and received his education in Philadelphia, under the celebrated teacher of that day, Dr. Allison. His father died in the year 1760, and for several years after that event, he continued to reside with his widowed mother, at the place of his birth. Having at length purchased a small farm in the neighborhood of Trenton, in New Jersey, he was there found at the commencement of the revolutionary war, and was introduced into public life, as a member of the convention, which formed the constitution of that state. This was soon after followed by his appointment to the command of the militia of New Jersey. His zeal and devotion to the public cause, became immediately conspicuous, and engaged him in an enterprise, which secured to the army a collection of flour at that time very essential to its comfort.

When general Washington's army was hutted near Morristown, and labouring under that fatal malady, the small-pox, a line of posts was formed along the Millstone river, in the direction of Princeton; one of these, established at Somerset court-house, was occupied by general Dickinson, with a few hundred men. Not very distant, and on the opposite bank of the stream, stood a mill, in which a considerable quantity of flour had been collected for the use of the troops. At this time lord Cornwallis lay at New Brunswick, and having received information of this depot, immediately despatched a large foraging party, amounting to about four hundred men, and upwards of forty wagons, drawn by imported horses, of the English draft breed, for the purpose of taking possession of it. The British troops arrived at the mill early in the morning, and having loaded the wagons with the flour, were about to march on their return, when general Dickinson, at the head of an inferior force, which he led through the river, middle deep, attacked them with so much spirit and effect, that they instantly fled, abandoning the whole of their plunder. The light in which this affair was viewed by the commander in chief, will appear by the following extract of a letter to the president of Congress, dated Morristown, January 22d, 1777:

"My last to you was on the 20th instant. Since that, I have the pleasure to inform you, that general Dickinson, with about four hundred militia, has defeated a foraging party of the enemy of an equal number, and has taken forty wagons and upwards of a hundred horses, most of them of the English draft breed, and a number of sheep and cattle, which they had collected. The enemy retreated with so much precipitation, that general Dickinson had only an opportunity of

making nine prisoners. They were observed to carry off a great many dead and wounded in light wagons. This action happened near Somerset court-house, on Millstone river. General Dickinson's behaviour reflects the highest honour on him; for though his troops were all raw, he led them through the river, middle deep, and gave the enemy so severe a charge, that although supported by three field pieces, they gave way, and left their convoy."

Immediately after general Dickinson had resumed his position on the Millstone, he waited on the commander in chief, for the purpose of receiving his orders. He found him exceedingly indisposed, and his spirits much depressed, in consequence of the gloomy aspect of affairs. In the course of a long and confidential conversation between them, general Washington observed, that the continental troops with him, were scarcely sufficient in number to perform the ordinary guard duties, and that out of eleven hundred men, eight hundred were under inoculation for the small-pox. He expressed great solicitude, lest the enemy should become acquainted with his actual situation: the consequence of which might prove fatal to the cause of America. He particularly impressed upon general Dickinson, the necessity of obtaining accurate information of the views and movements of the enemy, and requested his utmost vigilance, and most active exertions to attain this object.

At the close of this interview, general Dickinson returned to his station, where he heard with equal surprise and regret, that an officer of the militia had deserted to the enemy, and had previously obtained from the office of the adjutant general, an actual and correct return of the American army, which he delivered to lord Cornwallis, then in command at New Brunswick, through the medium of colonel Skinner, a loyalist in the service of Great Britain. In consequence of this information, his lordship formed the plan of an attack on the American army.

General Dickinson at once saw the necessity of endeavouring to remove the impression, made by this act of treachery. Having in his employment a spy, whose want of fidelity he had recently discovered, he resolved to make use of him on this occasion. Fortunately, the man applied a day or two afterwards, for permission to visit New Brunswick. This was at first positively refused, and at the same time, it was intimated to him, as the reason of this refusal, that an important movement was in agitation, in the execution of which the utmost secrecy was necessary. He was farther informed that the indulgence of his request at that moment, would incur the displeasure of the commander in chief. The curiosity

of the man being much excited by these hints, general Dickinson at length took him into a private room, and observed, that an opportunity was now afforded him of rendering his country a very important service, for which he should be liberally rewarded. He then stated that the return, which the officer who had deserted had in his possession, was a forgery, intended to secure to himself a favourable reception from the enemy: also, that large bodies of troops, both from the east and the south, had recently arrived in the vicinity of Morristown; that from the last returns, the American army, at its several positions, which might be readily concentrated, amounted to nearly twenty thousand men; and that an attack on the enemy was only delayed, for the purpose of making the necessary arrangements, already in great forwardness; adding, that as the capture of the commanding officer at Brunswick was an object of the first importance, it was material to ascertain particularly the situation of his quarters in the town, and also the force and position of the guards, out posts, &c. &c.

The spy giving general Dickinson every assurance, that he would faithfully execute his commission, was permitted to proceed on his visit. On reaching New Brunswick, he communicated, without delay, to lord Cornwallis, all that passed in the conversation between the general and himself, which induced his lordship to relinquish his meditated attack.

"During the fall of 1777, general Dickinson after informing himself precisely of the force and situation of the enemy on Staten Island, projected another expedition against that post, in the hope of being able entirely to cut off Skinner's brigade of loyal Americans, which was stationed there. His perfect knowledge of the country enabled him to make such a disposition, as promised success, and authorized a hope that his plan would be executed as formed. He collected about two thousand men, and requested from general Putnam, a diversion on the side of King's bridge, in order to prevent a sudden reinforcement from New York.

"Knowing well that success depended on secrecy, he had concealed his object, even from his officers, until 8 o'clock of the night on which it was to be executed; yet by three in the morning, information of the design was given to general Skinner, who was thereby put on his guard: and on the first alarm, he saved himself and his brigade by taking refuge in some works too strong to be carried by assault. In the flight, a few prisoners were made, and a few men killed; after which, general Dickinson brought off his party with a loss of only three killed, and ten slightly wounded. Soon after the British army reached Philadelphia, in the

“autumn of 1777; count Donop crossed the Delaware, with the intention, as it was believed, of investing Red Bank, a post on the Jersey side of the river. Immediate measures were taken to raise the militia of that state: this was rendered particularly difficult at this moment, by an event by no means common. The time for which the governor was elected had expired, and no new election had been made. The late executive, therefore, did not think itself authorised to take any measures, as an executive; and had not general Dickinson ventured to order out the militia, by his own authority, they could not have been put in motion.” *Marshal's Life of Washington.*

General Dickinson was present at the battle of Monmouth, with all the militia he could assemble. He was also a member of the council of war, held on the night before the action. He there took an opportunity of representing to general Washington, that though the militia might be less efficient in the field than the regular troops, yet they were capable of performing a very important part in guarding the army against an attack that night; by which the whole of the continental troops would have an opportunity of obtaining that repose they so much needed; and if the commander in chief would confide to them that honor, he would pledge himself that the camp should not be surprised. General Dickinson's offer was accepted, and on the following morning, before day-light, information was conveyed to the commander in chief, that the enemy had resumed his line of march.

At the close of the war general Dickinson retired to his seat on the banks of the Delaware.

In December, 1784, congress appointed three commissioners to select a spot for a federal city, on either side of the river Delaware, not more than eight miles above, nor eight miles below its lower falls. The persons chosen were Robert Morris, Esqr. general Schuyler, and general Dickinson.

General Dickinson was a member of the senate of the United States for several years, previously to the removal of congress to Washington. He died in February, 1809.

DRAYTON, WILLIAM, HENRY, an ardent patriot, and a political writer of considerable eminence, was born in South Carolina, in the year 1742. He spent his youth and acquired his education in England. Soon after he came to manhood, he returned to Carolina, and there with inferior opportunities, but superior industry, prosecuted his studies. In it he acquired the greater part of that knowledge for which he was afterwards distinguished. He first began to write for the public about the year 1769. Under the signature of “Freeman” he stated several legal and constitutional objections to an as-

sociation, or rather the mode of enforcing an association, for suspending the importation of British manufactures, which was then generally signed by the inhabitants. This involved him in a political controversy, in which he was opposed by Christopher Gadsden and John Mackenzie. In the year 1774, he wrote a pamphlet under the signature of "Freeman," which was addressed to the American congress. In this he stated the grievances of America, and drew up a bill of American rights. This was well received. It substantially chalked out the line of conduct adopted by congress, then in session. He was elected a member of the provincial congress, which sat in January, 1775; and in the course of that year was advanced to the presidency thereof. In the latter character he issued on the 9th of November, 1775, the first order that was given in South Carolina for firing on the British. The order was addressed to colonel William Moultrie, and directed him "by every military operation to endeavor to oppose the passage of any British naval armament that may attempt to pass fort Johnson." This was before congress had decided on independence, and in the then situation of Carolina, was a bold, decisive measure.

Before the revolution, Mr. Drayton was one of the king's counsellors, and one of his assistant judges for the province. The first of these offices he resigned, and from the last he was dismissed by the officers of his Britannic majesty. On the formation of a popular constitution, he was reinstated in the corresponding offices of the state, and in the last advanced to the rank of chief justice. He published his charge to the grand jury, in April 1776, which breathes all the spirit and energy of the mind, which knows the value of freedom, and is determined to support it.

The following is an extract from the charge

"In short, I think it my duty to declare in the awful seat of justice, and before Almighty God, that in my opinion, the Americans can have no safety but by the Divine favour, their own virtue, and their being so prudent as *not to leave it in the power of the British rulers to injure them*. Indeed the ruinous and deadly injuries received on our side; and the jealousies entertained, and which, in the nature of things, must daily increase against us, on the other; demonstrate to a mind, in the least given to reflection upon the rise and fall of empires, that true reconciliation never can exist between Great Britain and America, the latter being in subjection to the former. The Almighty created America to be independent of Britain: Let us beware of the impiety of being backward to act as instruments in the Almighty hand, now extended to accomplish his purpose; and by the completion of



which alone, America, in the nature of human affairs, can be secure against the craft and insidious designs of *her enemies who think her prosperity and power* ALREADY BY FAR TOO GREAT. In a word, our piety and political safety are so blended, that to refuse our labours in this Divine work, is to refuse to be a great, a free, a pious, and a happy people!

"And now having left the important alternative, political happiness or wretchedness, under God, in a great degree in your own hands, I pray the Supreme Arbiter of the affairs of men, so to direct your judgment, as that you may act agreeably to what seems to be his will, revealed in his miraculous works in behalf of America, bleeding at the altar of liberty." This being anterior to the declaration of independence was bold language. Several publications appeared from his pen, explaining the injured rights of his country, and encouraging his fellow citizens to vindicate them. He has also left a manuscript history of the American revolution in three folio volumes, brought down to the end of the year 1778, which he intended to continue and publish. His country, pleased with his zeal and talents, heaped offices upon him. He was appointed a member of congress in 1778 and 1779. Soon after he had taken his seat, British commissioners came to America; with the hope of detaching the states from their alliance with France. Drayton took an active and decided part in favour of the measures adopted by his countrymen. His letters published expressly to controvert the machinations of the British commissioners, were considered as replete with irresistible arguments, and written in the best style of composition.

He died in Philadelphia, in 1779, while attending his duty in congress, in the thirty-seventh year of his age. He was a statesman of great decision and energy, and one of the ablest political writers South Carolina has produced.

DYER, ELIPHALET, distinguished for his civil and military employments, was born on the 28th of September, 1721, in Windham, Connecticut. He was educated at Yale college, where he received his first degree in 1740. Soon after this, he entered upon the study of law, which he pursued as a profession. In 1743, when he was but twenty two years of age, he was appointed a justice of the peace; and in 1745, he was chosen a representative of the town in the general court, and continued to be elected to this office, a few sessions excepted, until the year 1762. At the commencement of the French war, in 1755, he was appointed to the command of one of the regiments raised by the colony of Connecticut for that service. He continued in the service, having the command of a regiment, during most of the war, and acquired considerable reputation as a faithful and brave officer. In 1762, he was

elected a member of the Council, and continued in this situation for several years. In 1763, he went to England, having been constituted the agent of the Susquehanna Company, to prosecute their claims in Great Britain. At this period a spirit of jealousy and hostility to the rising prosperity and the rights of the colonies, began to disclose themselves in the parent country; of which, and of the ultimate policy and designs of that country, colonel Dyer discovered clear indications, and communicated his views and apprehensions on his return. He was appointed a delegate from that state to the continental congress, holden at Philadelphia, in 1766. He was also appointed a delegate to the congress of 1774, which preceded the commencement of the revolutionary war; and during the interesting period of this momentous contest, he was, a considerable portion of the time, a member of that dignified and important body. He was appointed a judge of the Superior Court of the state, and subsequently Chief Justice, which office he held until the year 1793, which closed a very protracted public life.

He died in 1807, aged eighty-six years, having lived during a very interesting period of our history, and taken a part in many of the important events by which it is characterized.

**ELLSWORTH, OLIVER**, chief justice of the United States, was born at Windsor, Connecticut, April 29, 1745, and was graduated at the college in New Jersey in 1766. He soon afterwards commenced the practice of the law, in which profession he attained an acknowledged eminence. His perceptions were unusually rapid, his reasoning clear and conclusive, and his eloquence almost irresistible. In the year 1777, he was a delegate to the continental congress. He found himself in a new sphere; but his extraordinary powers did not fail him, and he met the exigencies of the times without shrinking. In 1780, he was elected into the council of his native state, and he continued a member of that body till 1784, when he was appointed a judge of the superior court. In 1787, he was elected a member of the convention, which framed the federal constitution. In an assembly, illustrious for talents, erudition, and patriotism, he held a distinguished place. His exertions essentially aided in the production of an instrument, which, under the Divine blessing, has been the main pillar of American prosperity and glory. He was immediately afterwards a member of the state convention, and contributed his efforts towards procuring the ratification of that instrument.

When the federal government was organized in 1789, he was chosen a member of the senate of the United States. This elevated station, which he filled with his accustomed dignity, he occupied till in March, 1796. He was then nominated by

president Washington, chief justice of the supreme court of the United States. Though his attention had been for many years abstracted from the study of the law, yet he presided in that high court with the greatest reputation. The diligence, with which he discharged his official duties, could be equalled only by his inexhaustible patience. His charges to the jury were rich not only in legal principles but in moral sentiments, expressed in a simple, concise style, and delivered in a manner, which gave them a tenfold energy and impression. Towards the close of the year 1799, he was appointed by president Adams envoy extraordinary to France for the purpose of accommodating existing difficulties, and settling a treaty with that nation. With much reluctance he accepted the appointment. In conjunction with governor Davie and Mr. Murray, his associates, he negotiated a treaty, which, though it did not answer the just claims and expectation of the American public, was undoubtedly the best that could be procured. Having accomplished the business of his embassy, he repaired to England for the benefit of the mineral waters, as his health had suffered much in his voyage to Europe. Convinced that his infirmities must incapacitate him for the future discharge of his duties on the bench, he transmitted a resignation of his office of chief justice at the close of the year 1800. On his return to Connecticut, his fellow citizens, desirous of still enjoying the benefit of his extraordinary talents, elected him into the council; and in May, 1807, he was appointed chief justice of the state. This office, however, he declined, from apprehension that he could not long survive under the pressure of his distressing maladies, and domestic afflictions.

Mr. Ellsworth was admired as an accomplished advocate, an upright legislator, an able and impartial judge, a wise and incorruptible ambassador, and an ardent, uniform, and indefatigable patriot, who devoted every faculty, every literary acquisition, and almost every hour of his life to his country's good. He moved for more than thirty years in a most conspicuous sphere, unassailed by the shafts of slander. His integrity was not only unimpeached but unsuspected. In his debates in legislative bodies, he was sometimes ardent, but his ardor illuminated the subject. His purposes he pursued with firmness, independence, and intrepidity. In private life he was a model of social and personal virtue. He was just in his dealings, frank in his communications, kind and obliging in his deportment, easy of access to all, beloved and respected by his neighbors and acquaintance. Amid the varied honors accumulated upon him by his country, he was unassuming and humble. His dress, his equipage, and mode of living, were regulated by a principle of republican economy; but for the

promotion of useful and benevolent designs he communicated with readiness and liberality. The purity and excellence of his character are rare in any station, and in the higher walks of life are almost unknown. He died November 26, 1807, in the sixty third year of his age.

FLOYD, WILLIAM, one of the signers of the declaration of independence, was born on the 17th of December, 1734, in the county of Suffolk, upon Long Island. He received a liberal education, and in his young days was passionately fond of hunting.

He embarked, at an early period, in the controversy between Great Britain and the colonies, and as it grew more animated, became conspicuous for the zeal and ardour with which he espoused the popular cause. There was in his conduct, both in public and private life, a characteristic sincerity which never failed to inspire confidence; and which, combined with the warmth and spirit with which he opposed the usurpations of the British government, had acquired for him an extensive popularity. It was, doubtless, from these considerations, that he was appointed one of the delegates from New York to the first continental congress, which met in Philadelphia, on the 5th of September, 1774. In that patriotic and venerable assembly, he was associated with men, whose names are identified with their country's birth, and will long be cherished in grateful remembrance. Their proceedings had a powerful effect in arousing the attention of the colonists, and in directing it to the true points on which the controversy with the parent country rested; they were also admirably calculated, by their moderation and firmness, to conciliate the minds of moderate and reflecting men. It may, perhaps, be observed with truth, that with all the light which experience affords, the most consummate wisdom could hardly devise a system of measures better adapted to the situation of the colonies at that time, than those which are recorded upon the journals of the first continental congress.

Previous to his attendance in Congress, Mr. Floyd had been appointed to the command of the militia of the county of Suffolk, and upon his return, he found Long Island menaced with an invasion from a naval force assembled in Gardiner's bay, with the avowed object of gathering supplies. When the landing of the enemy was reported to him, he promptly assembled the force under his command, and marched to the point of attack. It was, perhaps, fortunate for his little army, composed of raw and undisciplined militia, that the terror of their approach left nothing for their arms to accomplish. The activity displayed, however, had an important effect, in inducing the enemy to abandon their design.

In April, 1775, having been again chosen by the provincial assembly of New York, a delegate to the general congress of the colonies, he took his seat in the second continental congress, which met in Philadelphia, on the 10th of May following, and continued a constant attendant for more than two years. As a member of this congress, general Floyd united with his illustrious associates in boldly dissolving the political bonds which connected the colonies to the British crown, and co-operated in the arduous and responsible task of arraying them in hostility to the British empire. Under circumstances of danger and distress, with difficulties almost insurmountable, and embarrassments the most complicated, they were raised from the posture of supplication, and clothed in the armour of war.

During his attendance in congress, Long Island was evacuated by the American troops, and occupied by those of Great Britain. His family, in consequence of this event, were driven from their home in great haste and confusion, and were removed by his friends into Connecticut. The produce and stock of his estate were seized by the enemy, and the mansion-house selected as a rendezvous for a party of horse, by whom it was occupied during the remainder of the war. This event was the source of serious inconvenience to him, as it precluded him from deriving any benefit from his landed property for nearly seven years, and left him without a house for himself and his family.

On the 8th of May, 1777, general Floyd was appointed a senator of the state of New York, under the constitution of the state which had then been recently adopted. On the 13th of May, the provincial convention passed a resolution, that the thanks of the convention be given to him, and his colleagues, "delegates of the state of New York in the honourable the continental congress, for their long and faithful services rendered to the colony of New York, and to the said state."

On the 9th of September, 1777, he took his seat in the senate of New York, at their first session under the new constitution. This being the first constitutional legislature since the colonial assembly was dissolved, it devolved upon them to organize the government, and adopt a code of laws, suited to existing circumstances. Of this body he became a leading and influential member, and attended in his place, with some short intervals, until the 6th of November, 1778, when they adjourned.

On the 15th of October, 1778, he was unanimously re-elected a delegate to the continental congress by a joint ballot of the senate and assembly, and on the 2d of January follow-

ing, resumed his seat in that body, where he soon became actively employed on numerous committees, and continued in attendance until the 9th of June, when he obtained leave of absence.

In October, 1779, he was unanimously re-elected a delegate to the continental congress, and attended in his place on the 2d of December. On the next day, he was elected a member of the board of admiralty, and on the 13th, was chosen a member of the treasury board. His health having become impaired, he applied to congress to be excused from the board of treasury, and he obtained leave of absence.

In 1780, general Floyd was again elected a delegate to congress, and was continued a delegate, by several successive appointments, until the 26th of April, 1783. When he returned to his home, he found his estate despoiled of almost every thing but the naked soil, through the malice and cupidity of the tories, who had resorted thither for plunder. He now declined a re-election to congress, but by several successive elections, continued a member of the senate of New-York until the year 1788, when, upon the adoption of the federal constitution, he was elected a member of the first congress, which met in New York, on the 4th day of March, 1789. At the expiration of his term of service, he again declined a re-election,

In 1800, he was chosen one of the electors of president and vice president of the United States ; and he performed a journey of two hundred miles, to vote for his early political friend and associate, Mr. Jefferson.

In 1801, he was elected a member of the convention to revise the constitution of the state of New York, and, at a subsequent period, served twice as presidential elector. He was also appointed an elector in 1820, but from the infirmities of age could not leave his home.

He died on the 4th day of August, 1821, aged eighty seven years.

**FRANKLIN, BENJAMIN**, a philosopher and statesman, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, January, 17, 1706. His father who was a native of England, was a soap-boiler and tallow-chandler in that town. At the age of eight years, he was sent to a grammar school, but at the age of ten his father required his services to assist him in his business. Two years afterwards, he was bound an apprentice to his brother, who was a printer. In this employment he made great proficiency, and having a taste for books he devoted much of his leisure time to reading. So eager was he in the pursuit of knowledge, that he frequently passed the greater part of the night in his studies. He became expert in the Socratic mode of

reasoning by asking questions, and thus he sometimes embarrassed persons of understanding superior to his own. In 1721, his brother began to print the New England Courant, which was the third newspaper published in America. The two preceding papers were the Boston News Letter and Boston Gazette. Young Franklin wrote a number of essays for the Courant, which were so well received, as to encourage him to continue his literary labors. To improve his style he resolved to imitate Addison's Spectator. The method, which he took, was to make a summary of a paper, after he had read it, and in a few days, when he had forgotten the expressions of the author, to endeavour to restore it to its original form. By this means he was taught his errors, and perceived the necessity of being more fully acquainted with the synonymous words of the language. He was much assisted also in acquiring a facility and variety of expression by writing poetry.

At this early period the persual of Shaftsbury and Collins made him completely a sceptic, and he was fond of disputing upon the subject of religion. This circumstance caused him to be regarded by pious men with abhorrence, and on this account as well as on account of the ill treatment, which he received from his brother he determined to leave Boston. His departure was facilitated by the possession of his indenture, which his brother had given him about the year 1723, not from friendship, but because the general court had prohibited him from publishing the New England Courant, and in order that it might be conducted under the name of Benjamin Franklin. He privately went on board a sloop, and soon arrived at New York. Finding no employment here, he pursued his way to Philadelphia, and entered the city without a friend and with only a dollar in his pocket. Purchasing some rolls at a baker's shop, he put one under each arm, and eating a third, walked through several streets in search of a lodging. There were at this time two printers in Philadelphia, Mr. Andrew Bradford, and Mr. Keimer, by the latter of whom he was employed. Sir William Keith, the governor, having been informed, that Franklin was a young man of promising talents, invited him to his house, and treated him in the most friendly manner. He advised him to enter into business for himself, and, to accomplish this object, to make a visit to London in order that he might purchase the necessary articles for a printing office. Receiving the promise of assistance, Franklin prepared himself for the voyage, and on applying for letters of recommendation, previously to sailing, he was told, that they would be sent on board. When the letter bag was opened, there was no packet for Franklin; and he now dis-

covered, that the governor was one of those men, who love to oblige every body, and who substitute the most liberal professions and offers in the place of active, substantial kindness. Arriving in London in 1724, he was obliged to seek employment as a journeyman printer. He lived so economically, that he saved a great part of his wages. Instead of drinking six pints of beer in a day, like some of his fellow labourers, he drank only water, and he persuaded some of them to renounce the extravagance of eating bread and cheese for breakfast, and to procure a cheap soup. As his principles at this time were very loose, his zeal to enlighten the world induced him to publish his dissertation on liberty and necessity, in which he contended that virtue and vice were nothing more than vain distinctions. This work procured him the acquaintance of Mandeville and others of the licentious class. He returned to Philadelphia in October, 1726, as a clerk to Mr. Denham, a merchant, but the death of that gentleman in the following year, induced him to return to Mr. Keimer, in the capacity of foreman in his office. He was very useful to his employer, for he gave him assistance as a letter founder. He engraved various ornaments, and made printer's ink. He soon began business in partnership with Mr. Meredith, but in 1729, he dissolved the connection with him. Having purchased of Keimer a paper, which had been conducted in a wretched manner, he now conducted it in a style which attracted much attention. At this time, though destitute of those religious principles, which give stability and elevation to virtue, he yet had discernment enough to be convinced, that truth, probity, and sincerity, would promote his interest, and be useful to him in the world, and he resolved to respect them in his conduct. The expenses of his establishment in business, notwithstanding his industry and economy, brought him into embarrassments, from which he was relieved by the generous assistance of William Coleman and Robert Grace. In addition to his other employments, he now opened a small stationer's shop. But the claims of business did not extinguish his taste for literature and science. He formed a club, which he called 'The Junto,' composed of the most intelligent of his acquaintance. Questions of morality, politics, or philosophy, were discussed every Friday evening, and the institution was continued almost forty years. As books were frequently quoted in the club, and as the members had brought their books together for mutual advantage, he was led to form the plan of a public library, which was carried into effect in 1731, and became the foundation of that noble institution, the present library company of Philadelphia. In 1732, he began to publish Poor Richard's Almanac,



which was enriched with maxims of frugality, temperance, industry, and integrity. So great was its reputation, that he sold ten thousand annually, and it was continued by him about twenty-five years. The maxims were collected in the last almanac in the form of an address, called the way to wealth, which has appeared in various publications. In 1736, he was appointed clerk of the general assembly of Pennsylvania, and in 1737, postmaster of Philadelphia. The first fire company was formed by him in 1738. When the frontiers of Pennsylvania were endangered in 1744, and an ineffectual attempt was made to procure a militia law, he proposed a voluntary association for the defence of the province, and in a short time obtained ten thousand names. In 1747, he was chosen a member of the assembly, and continued in this station ten years. In all important discussions, his presence was considered as indispensable. He seldom spoke, and never exhibited any oratory; but by a single observation he sometimes determined the fate of a question. In the long controversies with the proprietaries or their governors, he took the most active part, and displayed a firm spirit of liberty.

He was now engaged for a number of years in a course of electrical experiments, of which he published an account. His great discovery was the identity of the electric fluid, and lightning. This discovery he made in the summer of 1752. To the upright stick of a kite, he attached an iron point; the string was of hemp, excepting the part which he held in his hand, which was of silk; and a key was fastened where the hempen string terminated. With this apparatus, on the approach of a thunder storm, he raised his kite. A cloud passed over it, and no signs of electricity appearing, he began to despair; but observing the loose fibres of his string to move suddenly toward an erect position, he presented his knuckle to the key, and received a strong spark. The success of this experiment completely established his theory. The practical use of this discovery in securing houses from lightning by pointed conductors, is well known in America and Europe. In 1753, he was appointed deputy postmaster general of the British colonies, and in the same year the academy of Philadelphia, projected by him, was established. In 1754, he was one of the commissioners, who attended the congress at Albany, to devise the best means of defending the country against the French. He drew up a plan of union for defence and general government, which was adopted by the congress. It was however rejected by the board of trade in England, because it gave too much power to the representatives of the people; and it was rejected by the assemblies of the colonies, because it gave too much power to the president general. After the

defeat of Braddock, he was appointed colonel of a regiment, and he repaired to the frontiers, and built a fort.

Higher employments, however, at length called him from his country, which he was destined to serve more effectually as its agent in England, whither he was sent in 1757. The stamp act, by which the British ministry wished to familiarize the Americans to pay taxes to the mother country, revived that love of liberty which had led their forefathers to a country at that time a desert; and the colonies formed a congress, the first idea of which had been communicated to them by Dr. Franklin, at the conferences at Albany in 1754. The war that was just terminated, and the exertions made by them to support it, had given them a conviction of their strength: they opposed this measure, and the minister gave way, but he reserved the means of renewing the attempt. Once cautioned, however, they remained on their guard; liberty cherished by their alarms, took deeper root; and the rapid circulation of ideas by means of newspapers, for the introduction of which they were indebted to the printer of Philadelphia, united them together to resist every fresh enterprise. In the year 1766, this printer, called to the bar of the house of commons, underwent that famous interrogatory, which placed the name of Franklin as high in politics, as in natural philosophy. From that time he defended the cause of America, with a firmness and moderation becoming a great man, pointing out to the ministry all the errors they committed, and the consequences they would produce, till the period when the tax on tea, meeting the same opposition as the stamp act had done; England blindly fancied herself capable of subjecting, by force, three million of men determined to be free, at a distance of one thousand leagues.

In 1766, he visited Holland and Germany, and received the greatest marks of attention from men of science. In his passage through Holland, he learned from the watermen, the effect which the diminution of the quantity of water in canals has in impeding the progress of boats. Upon his return to England, he was led to make a number of experiments, all of which tended to confirm the observation.

In the following year, he travelled into France, where he met with no less favourable reception than he had experienced in Germany. He was introduced to a number of literary characters, and to the king, Louis XV.

He returned to America, and arrived in Philadelphia in the beginning of May, 1775, and was received with all those marks of esteem and affection, which his eminent services merited. The day after his arrival he was elected by the legislature of Pennsylvania, a member of congress.

Almost immediately on his arrival from England, he wrote letters to some of his friends in that country, in a strain fitted to inspire lofty ideas of the virtue, resolution, and resources of the colonies. "All America," said he to Dr. Priestley, "is exasperated, and more firmly united than ever. Great frugality and great industry are become fashionable here. Britain, I conclude, has lost her colonies for ever. She is now giving us such miserable specimens of her government, that we shall even detest and avoid it, as a complication of robbery, murder, famine, fire and pestilence. If you flatter, yourselves with beating us into submission, you know neither the people nor the country. You will have heard, before this reaches you, of the defeat of a great body of your troops by the country people at Lexington, of the action at Bunker's hill, &c. Enough has happened, one would think, to convince your ministers, that the Americans will fight, *and that this is a harder nut to crack than they imagined.* Britain, at the expense of three millions, has killed one hundred and fifty Yankees this campaign. During the same time sixty thousand children have been born in America. From these data the mathematical head of our dear good friend, Dr. Price, will easily calculate the time and expense necessary to kill us all, and conquer our whole territory. Tell him, as he sometimes has his doubts and despondencies about our firmness, that America is determined and unanimous."

It was in this varied tone of exultation, resentment, and defiance, that he privately communicated with Europe. The strain of the papers respecting the British government and nation, which he prepared for congress, was deemed by his colleagues too indignant and vituperative; to such a pitch were his feelings excited by the injuries and sufferings of his country, and so anxious was he that the strongest impetus should be given to the national spirit. His anger and his abhorrence were real; they endured without abatement during the whole continuance of the system which provoked them; they wore a complexion which rendered it impossible to mistake them for the offspring of personal pique or constitutional irritability; they had a vindictive power, a corrosive energy, proportioned to the weight of his character, and the dignity of the sentiments from which they sprung.

It was in this year that Dr. Franklin addressed that memorable and laconic epistle to his old friend and companion, Mr. Strahan, then king's printer, and member of the British parliament, of which the following is a correct copy, and of which a fac-simile is given in the last, and most correct edition of his works:

*Philada. July 5, 1775.*

MR. STRAHAN,

You are a Member of Parliament, and one of that Majority which has doomed my Country to Destruction.—You have begun to burn our Towns, and murder our People.—Look upon your Hands!—They are stained with the Blood of your Relations!—You and I were long Friends:—You are now my Enemy,—and

I am,

Yours,

B. FRANKLIN.

In October, 1775, Dr. Franklin was appointed by congress, jointly with Mr. Harrison and Mr. Lynch, a committee to visit the American camp at Cambridge, and, in conjunction with the commander in chief, (general Washington) to endeavor to convince the troops, whose term of enlistment was about to expire, of the necessity of their continuing in the field, and persevering in the cause of their country.

He was, afterwards, sent on a mission to Canada, to endeavor to unite that country to the common cause of liberty. But the Canadians could not be prevailed upon to oppose the measures of the British government.

It was directed that a printing apparatus, and hands, competent to print in French and English, should accompany this mission. Two papers were written and circulated very extensively through Canada; but it was not until after the experiment had been tried, that it was found not more than one person in five hundred *could read*. Dr. Franklin was accustomed to make the best of every occurrence, suggested that if it were intended to send another mission, it should be a mission composed of schoolmasters.

He was, in 1776, appointed a committee with John Adams and Edward Rutledge, to inquire into the powers, with which lord Howe was invested in regard to the adjustment of our differences with Great Britain. When his lordship expressed his concern at being obliged to distress those, whom he so much regarded, Dr. Franklin assured him, that the Americans, out of reciprocal regard, would endeavour to lessen, as much as possible, the pain which he might feel on their account, by taking the utmost care of themselves. In the discussion of the great question of independence, he was decidedly in favour of the measure.

In July, 1776, he was called to add to his federal duties, those of president of a convention held at Philadelphia, for the purpose of giving a new constitution to the state of Pennsylvania. The unbounded confidence reposed in his sagacity and wisdom, induced the convention to adopt his favourite

theory of a plural executive and single legislature, which the experience of modern times has justly brought into disrepute. It may be said to be the only instance in which he cherished a speculation that experiment would not confirm.

Franklin early conjectured that it would become necessary for America to apply to some foreign power for assistance. To prepare the way for this step, and ascertain the probability of its success, he had, towards the close of 1775, opened, under the sanction of congress, a correspondence with Holland, which he managed with admirable judgment, as may be perceived by his letter to Mr. Dumas, of Amsterdam, of December, 1775, contained in the fifth volume of the American edition of his works. When, at the end of 1776, our affairs had assumed so threatening an aspect, the hopes of congress were naturally turned to Europe, and to France particularly, the inveterate and most powerful rival of England. Every eye rested on Franklin as a providential instrument for sustaining the American cause abroad; and though he had repeatedly signified from London, his determination to revisit Europe no more, yet, having consecrated himself anew to the pursuit of national independence, he accepted, without hesitation, in his seventy-first year, the appointment of commissioner plenipotentiary to the court of France.

He wished, partly with a view to protect his person, in case of capture on the voyage across the Atlantic, to carry with him propositions for peace with England, and submitted to the secret committee of congress, a series of articles, which his grandson has published. We are especially struck with that one of them which asks the cession to the United States, of Canada, Nova Scotia, the Floridas, &c. and the explanation annexed to the article by this long-sighted statesman, is not a little remarkable. "It is worth our while to offer such a sum — for the countries to be ceded, since the vacant lands will in time sell for a great part of what we shall give, if not more; and if we are to obtain them by conquest, after perhaps a long war, they will probably cost us more than that sum. It is absolutely necessary for us to have them for our own security; and though the sum may seem large to the present generation, in less than half the term of years allowed for their payment, it will be to the whole United States a mere trifle." Who does not, on reading this passage, recollect with gratitude, and feel disposed to honour as a master-stroke, the purchase of Louisiana, accomplished by Franklin's successor in the mission to France?

In the month of October, 1776, our philosopher set sail on his eventful mission, having first deposited in the hands of congress, all the money he could raise, between three and four

thousand pounds, as a demonstration of his confidence in their cause, and an incentive for those who might be able to assist it in the same way. His passage to France was short, but extremely boisterous. During some part of the month of December, he remained at the country-seat of an opulent friend of America, in the neighborhood of Nantz, in order to recover from the fatigues of the voyage, and to ascertain the posture of American affairs at Paris, before he approached that capital. With his usual sound discretion he forbore to assume, at the moment, any public character, that he might not embarrass the court which it was his province to conciliate, nor subject the mission to the hazard of a disgraceful repulse.

From the civilities with which he was loaded by the gentry of Nantz, and the surrounding country, and the lively satisfaction with which they appeared to view his supposed errand, he drew auguries that animated him in the discharge of his first duties at Paris. The reception given to him and his colleagues, by M. de Vergennes, the minister for foreign affairs, at the private audience to which they were admitted, towards the end of December, was of a nature to strengthen his patriotic hopes, and eminently to gratify his personal feelings. The particular policy of the French cabinet did not admit, at this period, of a formal recognition of the American commissioners. Franklin abstained from pressing a measure for which circumstances were not ripe, but urged, without delay, in an argumentative memorial, the prayer of congress for substantial succours.

History presents no other case in which the interests of a people abroad derived so much essential, direct aid from the auspices of an individual; there is no other instance of a concurrence of qualities in a national missionary, so full and opportune. Foreign assistance had become, as it was thought, indispensable for the rescue of the colonies: France was the only sufficient auxiliary; and by her intervention, and the influences of her capital, alone, could any countenance or supplies be expected from any other European power. Her court, though naturally anxious for the dismemberment of the British empire, shrunk from the risks of a war; and could be prevented from stagnating in irresolution only by a strong current of public opinion: Her people, already touched by the causes and motives of the colonial struggle, required, however, some striking, immediate circumstance, to be excited to a clamorous sympathy. It was from Paris that the impulse necessary to foster and fructify this useful enthusiasm was to be received, as well by the whole European continent, as by the mass of the French nation. At the time when Franklin appeared

in Paris, the men of letters and of science possessed a remarkable ascendancy over all movement and judgment; they gave the tone to general opinion, and contributed to decide ministerial policy. Fashion, too, had no inconsiderable share in moulding public sentiment and regulating events; and at this epoch, beyond any other, it was determined, and liable to be kindled into passion, by anomalous or fanciful external appearances, however trivial in themselves, and moral associations of an elevated or romantic cast.

Observing the predilection of the people of France for the American cause, the rapid diffusion of a lively sympathy over the whole continent, the devotion of the literary and fashionable circles of Paris to his objects, the diligent preparations for war made daily in France, and the frozen mien of all the continental powers towards Great Britain, Franklin did not allow himself to be discouraged by the reserve of the court of Versailles: and, in order to counteract its natural effect, and that of other adverse appearances upon the resolution of his countrymen, he emphatically detailed those circumstances, in his correspondence with America; adding, at the same time, accounts of the domestic embarrassments and growing despair of the enemy.

When the news of the surrender of Burgoyne reached France in October, 1777, and produced there an explosion of public opinion, he seized upon the auspicious crisis, to make his decisive effort, by urging the most persuasive motives for a formal recognition and alliance. The epoch of the treaty concluded with the court of Versailles, on the 6th of February, 1778, is one of the most splendid in his dazzling career.

In conjunction with Mr. John Adams, Mr. Jay, and Mr. Laurens, he signed the provisional articles of peace, November 30, 1782, and the definitive treaty, September 30, 1783. While he was in France he was appointed one of commissioners to examine Mesmer's animal magnetism. In 1784, being desirous of returning to his native country, he requested that an ambassador might be appointed in his place, and on the arrival of his successor, Mr. Jefferson, he immediately sailed for Philadelphia, where he arrived in September, 1785. He was received with universal applause, and was soon appointed president of the supreme executive council. In 1787, he was a delegate to the grand convention, which formed the constitution of the United States. In this convention he had differed in some points from the majority; but when the articles were ultimately decreed, he said to his colleagues, "*We ought to have but one opinion; the good of our country requires that the resolution should be unanimous;*" and he signed.

On the 17th of April, 1790, in the eighty-fourth year of his age, he expired in the city of Philadelphia; encountering this last solemn conflict, with the same philosophical tranquility and pious resignation to the will of Heaven, which had distinguished him through all the various events of his life.

He was interred, on the 21st of April, and congress ordered a general mourning for him throughout America, of one month. In France, the expression of public grief, was scarcely less enthusiastic. There the event was solemnized, under the direction of the municipality of Paris, by funeral orations; and the national assembly, his death being announced in a very eloquent and pathetic discourse, decreed that each of the members should wear mourning for three days, "in commemoration of the event;" and that a letter of condolence, for the irreparable loss they had sustained, should be directed to the American congress. Honours extremely glorious to his memory, and such, it has been remarked, as were never before paid by any public body of one nation, to the citizen of another.

He lies buried in the north-west corner of Christ church-yard; distinguished from the surrounding dead, by the humility of his sepulchre. He is covered by a small marble slab, on a level with the surface of the earth; and bearing in the single inscription of his name, with that of his wife. A monument sufficiently corresponding to the plainness of his manners, little suitable to the splendor of his virtues.

He had two children, a son and a daughter, and several grand-children who survived him. The son, who had been governor of New-Jersey, under the British government, adhered, during the revolution, to the royal party, and spent the remainder of his life in England. The daughter married Mr. Bache, of Philadelphia, whose descendants yet reside in that city.

Franklin enjoyed, during the greater part of his life, a healthy constitution, and excelled in exercises of strength and activity. In stature he was above the middle size; manly, athletic, and well proportioned. His countenance, as it is represented in his portrait, is distinguished by an air of serenity and satisfaction; the natural consequences of a vigorous temperament, of strength of mind, and conscious integrity: It is also marked, in visible characters, by deep thought and inflexible resolution.

The whole life of Franklin, his meditations and his labours, have all been directed to public utility; but the grand object that he had always in view, did not shut his heart against private friendship; he loved his family, and his friends, and was extremely beneficent. In society he was sententious, but not



fluent; a listener rather than a talker; an informing rather than a pleasing companion: impatient of interruption, he often mentioned the custom of the Indians, who always remain silent some time before they give an answer to a question, which they have heard attentively; unlike some of the politest societies in Europe, where a sentence can scarcely be finished without interruption. In the midst of his greatest occupations for the liberty of his country, he had some physical experiments always near him in his closet; and the sciences, which he had rather discovered than studied, afforded him a continual source of pleasure. He made various bequests and donations to cities, public bodies and individuals.

The following epitaph was written by Dr. Franklin, for himself, when he was only twenty three years of age, as appears by the original (with various corrections) found among his papers, and from which this is a faithful copy.

“The body of

**BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,**

PRINTER,

(Like the cover of an old book,

Its contents torn out,

And stript of its lettering and gilding,)

Lies here, food for worms:

But the work shall not be lost,

For it will (as he believed) appear once more,

In a new, and more elegant edition,

Revised and corrected

by

**THE AUTHOR.”**

**FORREST, URIAH**, a brave and intrepid officer in the revolutionary war, was born in St. Mary's county, in the state of Maryland, in the year seventeen hundred and fifty-six. At the commencement of the revolutionary war, between Great Britain and her then colonies, when quite a youth, full of ardor and courage, he early joined the standard of his country, and commenced his military career with zeal and patriotism. He entered the army as a lieutenant in one of the Maryland regiments, and such was his zeal, good conduct, and intrepidity, that he was, during the war, promoted to the rank of lieutenant colonel in the continental army.—At the battle of Germantown, high in the confidence of his officers and men, he distinguished himself by his bravery, and in the heat of the action lost a leg. An amputation above the knee, was deemed necessary. This wound rendered him for the remainder of the war, incapacitated for active military command. He invigorated by his precepts, dispelled despondency by his example, and encouraged his

men to submit to their many privations, by the cheerfulness with which he participated in their wants. He imparted the energy of his mind to all associated with him, and infused a high toned spirit wherever he was.

Upon his restoration to health and usefulness, he was appointed auditor of his native state; and after the close of the war, he was selected as a member of congress, under the old confederation. Immediately after the adoption of the present constitution of the United States, he was again elected a member of congress. He was also, at various periods, chosen by his fellow citizens, a member of the senate and house of delegates of the state of Maryland.

He was happy in penetrating into the secret designs of others, never disclosing more of his own inclinations than was necessary for the purpose at hand. His carriage was generally uniform, and unaffectedly affable; his conversation enlivened by his vivacity; his knowledge and understanding strikingly quick, and his talents to gain popularity, were almost absolute. He possessed great penetration and discernment, with a sagacity not easily imposed on; with an industry and vigilance indefatigable; rather an easy debater, with a great command of his passions and affections, raising him superior to more improved minds.

Some time previous to his death, he was appointed a major general in the militia of the state of Maryland. He was a man of a liberal and strong mind, and from his talents became distinguished in every situation in which he was placed.

GADSDEN, CHRISTOPHER, lieutenant governor of South Carolina, and a distinguished friend of his country, was born about the year 1724. So high was his reputation in the colony in which he lived, that he was appointed one of the delegates to the congress, which met at New York, in October, 1765, to petition against the stamp-act.

Judge Johnson, in his life of general Greene, says, "There was at least one man in South Carolina, who, as early as 1762, foresaid and foretold the views of the British government, and explicitly urged his adherents to the resolution to resist even to death. General Gadsden, it is well known, and there are still living witnesses to prove it, always favoured the most decisive and energetic measures. He thought it a folly to temporise, and insisted that cordial reconciliation on honourable terms, was impossible. When the news of the repeal of the stamp-act arrived, and the whole community was in extacy at the event, he, on the contrary, received it with indignation, and privately convening a party of his friends beneath the celebrated Liberty-Tree, he there harangued them at considerable length on the folly of relaxing their

opposition and vigilance, or indulging the fallacious hope, that Great Britain would relinquish her designs or pretensions. He drew their attention to the preamble of the act, and forcibly pressed upon them the absurdity of rejoicing at an act that still asserted and maintained the absolute dominion over them. And then reviewing all the chances of succeeding in a struggle to break the fetters whenever again imposed on them, he pressed them to prepare their minds for the event. The address was received with silent but profound devotion, and with linked hands, the whole party pledged themselves to resist; a pledge that was faithfully redeemed when the hour of trial arrived. It was from this event that the Liberty-Tree took its name. The first convention of South Carolina held their meeting under it."

He was also chosen a member of the congress which met in 1774; and on his return early in 1776, received the thanks of the provincial assembly for his services. He was among the first who advocated republican principles, and wished to make his country independent of the monarchical government of Great Britain.

During the siege of Charleston, in 1780, he remained within the lines with five of the council, while governor Rutledge, with the other three, left the city, at the earnest request of general Lincoln. Several months after the capitulation, he was taken out of his bed on the 27th of August, and, with most of the civil and military officers, transported in a guard-ship to St. Augustine. This was done by the order of lord Cornwallis, and it was in violation of the rights of prisoners on parole. Guards were left at their houses, and the private papers of some of them were examined. A parole was offered at St. Augustine, but such was the indignation of lieutenant governor Gadsden, at the ungenerous treatment which he had received, that he refused to accept it, and bore a close confinement in the castle for forty-two weeks, with the greatest fortitude.

Garden, in his anecdotes of the revolutionary war, gives the following interesting particulars: "The conduct of the British commanders towards this venerable patriot, in the strongest manner evinced their determination rather to crush the spirit of opposition, than by conciliation to subdue it. The man did not exist to whose delicate sense of honour, even a shadow of duplicity would have appeared more abhorrent than general Gadsden. Transported by an arbitrary decree, with many of the most resolute and influential citizens of the republic, to St. Augustine, attendance on parade was peremptorily demanded; when a British officer stepping forward, said, 'Expediency, and a series of political occurrences, have rendered it necessary to remove you from Charleston to this

place; but, gentlemen, we have no wish to increase your sufferings; to all, therefore, who are willing to give their paroles, not to go beyond the limits prescribed to them, the liberty of the town will be allowed; a dungeon will be the destiny of such as refuse to accept the indulgence." The proposition was generally acceded to. But when general Gadsden was called to give this new pledge of faith, he indignantly exclaimed, 'With men who have once deceived me, I can enter into no new contract. Had the British commanders regarded the terms of the capitulation of Charleston, I might now, although a prisoner, under my own roof, have enjoyed the smiles and consolations of my surrounding family; but even without a shadow of accusation proffered against me, for any act inconsistent with my plighted faith, I am torn from them, and here, in a distant land, invited to enter into new engagements. I will give no parole.' 'Think better of it, sir,' said the officer, 'a second refusal of it will fix your destiny: a dungeon will be your future habitation.' 'Prepare it, then,' said the inflexible patriot, 'I will give no parole, *so help me God.*'

"When first shut up in the castle of St. Augustine, the comfort of a light was denied him by the commandant of the fortress. A generous subaltern offered to supply him with a candle, but he declined it, lest the officer should expose himself to the censure of his superior.

"After Andre's arrest, colonel Glazier, the governor of the castle, sent to advise general Gadsden to prepare himself for the worst; intimating, that as general Washington had been assured of retaliation, if Andre was executed, it was not unlikely that general Gadsden would be the person selected. To this message he replied, 'That he was always prepared to die for his country; and though he knew it was impossible for Washington to yield the right of an independent state by the law of war, to fear or affection, yet he would not shrink from the sacrifice, and would rather ascend the scaffold than purchase with his life the dishonor of his country.'

In 1782, when it became necessary, by the rotation established, to choose a new governor, he was elected to this office; but he declined it in a short speech to the following effect. "I have served my country in a variety of stations for thirty years, and I would now cheerfully make one of a forlorn hope in an assault on the lines of Charleston, if it was probable, that, with the loss of life, you, my friends, would be reinstated in the possession of your capital. What I can do for my country I am willing to do. My sentiments in favor of the American cause, from the stamp act downwards, have never changed. I am still of opinion, that it is the cause of liberty

and of human nature. The present times require the vigor and activity of the prime of life; but I feel the increasing infirmities of old age to such a degree, that I am conscious I cannot serve you to advantage. I therefore beg, for your sakes, and for the sake of the public, that you would indulge me with the liberty of declining the arduous trust." He continued, however, his exertions for the good of his country, both in the assembly and council, and notwithstanding the injuries he had suffered, and the immense loss of his property, he zealously opposed the law for confiscating the estates of the adherents to the British government, and contended that sound policy required to forgive and forget.

The editor will here give an extract from an oration delivered at the city of Washington, on the fourth of July, 1812, by Richard Rush, Esq. where he refers to the patriotism of the venerable Gadsden. He said, "By one of the surviving patriots of our revolution, I have been told, that in the congress of 1774, among other arguments used to prevent a war, and separation from Great Britain, the danger of having our towns battered down and burnt, was zealously urged. The venerable Christopher Gadsden, of South Carolina, rose, and replied to it in these memorable words: "Our sea-port towns, Mr. President, are composed of brick and wood. If they are destroyed, we have clay and timber enough to rebuild them. But, if the liberties of our country are destroyed, where shall we find the materials to replace them?" Behold in this an example of virtuous sentiment fit to be imitated." He died September, 1805, aged eighty-one years.

GANSEVOORT, PETER, was born in the city of Albany, on the 16th of July, 1749, and was educated in the state of New Jersey. In his youth he indicated a great fondness for martial exercises, and displayed an open, generous and manly character. Previously to the revolutionary war, he raised a company of grenadiers, distinguished alike for the correctness of their discipline and the grandeur of their appearance, (every man being at least six feet in height.)

On the 19th of July, 1775, he was appointed by congress a major in the second New York regiment, and on the 19th of August, took command of the second battalion of the New York forces, marched to Ticonderoga, and joined the expedition under general Montgomery. On the 19th of March, 1776, he was appointed by congress lieutenant colonel of that regiment, and on the 21st of November, in the same year, colonel of the third regiment, in the army of the United States.

On the 2d of August, 1777, the memorable siege of Stanwix took place, the defence of which fortress was certainly

one of the most brilliant links in the chain of successes which effected the emancipation of our country.

During the siege of fort Stanwix by colonel St. Leger, with a body of Britons, tories, and Indians, general Herkimer collected about eight hundred of the Whig militia of the parts adjacent, for the relief of the garrison. St. Leger, aware of the consequences of being attacked in his trenches, detached sir John Johnson, with some tories and Indians to lie in ambush, and intercept the advancing militia. The stratagem took effect. The general and his militia were surprised, but several of the Indians were nevertheless killed by their fire. A scene of confusion followed. Some of Herkimer's men ran off, but others posted themselves behind logs, and continued to fight with bravery and success. The loss on the side of the Americans, was one hundred and sixty killed, besides the wounded. Among the former was their gallant leader, general Herkimer. He was wounded in both legs, and a short time before his death, was seen sitting on a stump, courageously encouraging his men, by which they maintained their ground, and did great execution among the enemy. Several of the Indian chiefs were slain by the first fire, which so disheartened the remainder, that they were thrown into the greatest confusion.

Colonel Gansevoort, the commander of the fort, sent out lieutenant colonel Willet, with two hundred and fifty men, who bravely routed the Indians and tories, destroyed their provisions, and took their kettles, blankets, and muskets, besides several Indian weapons, and other articles greatly valued by them. A party of British regulars endeavoured to form an ambuscade, and to cut off his retreat to the fort, but he discovered and defeated the attempt.

Colonel St. Leger availed himself of the terror excited on this occasion, and endeavoured, by strong representations of Indian barbarity, to intimidate the garrison into an immediate surrender.

We here insert a copy of a letter written by two of general Herkimer's officers, prisoners with the enemy, and which was delivered at the time of the verbal summons to surrender. (Delivered by colonel Butler and the adjutant general of St. Leger's army:)

*9 o'clock, P. M. Camp before Fort Stanwix,  
6th August 1777.*

" Sir,

" It is with concern we are to acquaint you, that this was the fatal day in which the succours, which were intended for your relief, have been attacked and defeated, with great loss of numbers killed, wounded, and taken prisoners. Our

regard for your safety and lives, and our sincere advice to you is, if you will avoid inevitable ruin and destruction, to surrender the fort you pretend to defend against a formidable body of troops, and a good train of artillery, which we are witnesses of; when, at the same time, you have no farther support or relief to expect. We are sorry to inform you that most of the principal officers are killed, to wit: general Herkimer, colonels Cox, Seeber, Isaac Paris, captain Grous, and many others, too tedious to mention. The British army from Canada being now perhaps before Albany, the possession of which place of course includes the conquest of the Mohawk river and this fort.

"We are with wishes for your welfare and safety,

Sir,

Your friends and well wishers,  
Major JOHN FREY,  
Colonel FREDERICK BELLINGER."

To Colonel Gansevoort, commanding Fort Stanwix.

On the back of the foregoing letter, was the following endorsement:

"General St. Leger, on the day of the date of this letter, made a verbal summons of the fort, by his adjutant general and colonel Butler, and who there handed this letter, when colonel Gansevoort refused any answer to a verbal summons, unless made by general St. Leger himself, but at the mouth of his cannon. A written summons was the result, on the 9th of August, as follows:

"SIR,

"Agreeably to your wishes, I have the honour to give you, on paper, the message of yesterday, though I cannot conceive, explicit and humane as it was, how it could admit of more than one construction. After the defeat of the reinforcement, and the fate of all your principal leaders, on which naturally you built your hopes, and having the strongest reason from verbal intelligence, and the matter contained in the letters that fell into my hands, and knowing thoroughly the situation of general Burgoyne's army, to be confident that you are without resource; in my fears and tenderness for your personal safety from the hands of Indians, enraged for the loss of some of their principal and most-favourite leaders, I called to council the chiefs of all the nations, and after having used every method that humanity could suggest, to soften their minds and lead them patiently to bear their own losses, by reflecting on the irretrievable misfortune of their enemy, I at last laboured the point my humanity wished for; which the chiefs assured me of the next morning, after a consultation with each nation, that evening at their fire-places. Their answer, in its fullest

extent, they insisted should be carried by colonel Butler, which he has given you in the most categorical manner. You are well acquainted, that Indians never send messages without accompanying them with menaces on non-compliance, that a civilized enemy would never think of doing; you may rest assured, therefore, that no insult was meant to be offered to your situation by the king's servants. in the message they peremptorily demanded to be carried by colonel Butler. I am now to repeat what has been told you by my adjutant general: 'That, provided you deliver up your garrison, with every thing as it stood at the moment the first message was sent, your people shall be treated with every attention that a humane and generous enemy can give.

"I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

**BARRY ST. LEGER,**

Brigadier general of His Majesty's forces.

Camp before Fort Stanwix, August 9th, 1777.

"P. S. I expect an immediate answer, as the Indians are extremely impatient; and if this proposal is rejected, I am afraid it will be attended with very fatal consequences, not only to you and your garrison, but the whole country down the Mohawk river; such consequences as would be very repugnant to my sentiments of humanity, but, after this, entirely out of my power to prevent.

**BARRY ST. LEGER.**

To Colonel Gansevoort, commanding Fort Stanwix."

*Colonel Gansevoort's Answer.*

"Sir,

"In answer to your letter of this day's date, I have only to say, that it is my determined resolution, with the forces under my command, to defend this fort at every hazard to the last extremity, in behalf of the United American States, who have placed me here to defend it against all their enemies.

"I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

**PETER GANSEVOORT,**

Colonel commanding Fort Stanwix.

The siege continued until the 22d of August, 1777, when St. Leger had advanced to within one hundred and fifty yards of the fort. Ignorant of the fate of colonel Willett, his second in command, who, with lieutenant Stockwell, had undertaken a hazardous enterprise to procure relief for the garrison, his provisions daily exhausting, some of his officers anxious to accept the proffered protection of St. Leger, from the fury of the savages, by making a timely surrender, all



communication with the fort cut off by the besiegers, and having no certain prospect of relief, Gansevoort, who knew not how to yield when he was guarding his country's honour and safety, had adopted the desperate resolution, in case no reinforcement should arrive, before his provisions were reduced to a few day's supply, (after distributing them among his men,) to head the brave remnant of his garrison, and fight his way at night through the enemy, or perish in the attempt. Those who knew him best, knew how well he dared to execute his resolves.

On the 4th of October, 1777, congress passed a vote of thanks, and appointed him colonel commandant of fort Stanwix. The intention of Congress was "to give a substantial as well as honourable testimony of the sense they entertained of his services, and to make such a provision for him, as he might feel the effects of, even in time of peace, by putting him on a similar footing with the military governors of forts in Europe." This is the language of judge Duer, in a letter to general Lincoln, then secretary at war. Judge Duer was a member of the board of war which recommended the resolution, and also a member of congress when it was adopted. In the fall of the year 1778, he was ordered by general Washington from fort Stanwix to Schenectady, and in the spring of the year 1779, he was ordered by him to join the army under general Sullivan in the western expedition. At the head of a chosen party from the whole army, he distinguished himself by surprising the lower Mohawk castle, capturing all the Indian inhabitants by the celerity of his movements, and a humane and generous treatment of the prisoners. In the year 1781, the reduction of the army took place, and being a junior colonel, he was left out. Anxious to be retained in active service, and believing that his commission as colonel commandant of fort Stanwix was not affected by this arrangement, he explained his situation to general Washington, and requested orders to join the army. General Washington immediately addressed the president of congress on the subject.

*Head Quarters, New Windsor,  
February 9th, 1781.*

"SIR,

"Colonel Gansevoort has applied to me on a subject which I am under the necessity of referring to congress, as they alone are competent to decide upon it.

"On the 4th of October, 1777, congress were pleased to pass a resolution of thanks to colonel Gansevoort, and to the officers and men under his command, for the bravery and perseverance displayed in the defence of fort Schuyler, appointing him, as a reward, colonel commandant of the same. He also

received a special commission as colonel commandant of fort Schuyler.

"It happens, that colonel Gansevoort being junior to colonels Van Schaick and Cortlandt, has been obliged to retire on the new arrangement, but he conceives that a general regulation of this kind does not vacate a commission granted by special authority for a particular reason: he, therefore, still considers himself as an officer in service.

"I shall be happy to know the sense of congress on this point as soon as may be convenient.

"I have the honour to be, with perfect respect,

Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

GEO: WASHINGTON.

His Excellency, Samuel Huntington, Esq.

President of Congress, Philadelphia.

*By the United States, in Congress assembled, March 6th, 1782.*

*Resolved,* That colonel Gansevoort be informed, that although Congress have a high sense of his military abilities and courage, particularly displayed in the defence of fort Schuyler, in 1777, yet it is impracticable with the present arrangement of the army to reinstate him therein, without manifest injury to other officers; he having been deranged as a junior colonel of that line, and his regiment incorporated agreeably to the principles prescribed in the resolution of congress, of the 3d and 21st of October, 1780.

CHARLES THOMSON, Secretary.

In the mean time the state of New York having appointed him a Brigadier General, he marched against the Vermont insurgents; after which he was appointed a Major General. At the close of the war, he retired to Northumberland, in the county of Saratoga, and devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits, until the year 1790, when he was appointed Sheriff of the then extensive county of Albany, which office he resigned in October, 1792.

He afterwards was appointed one of the commissioners for fortifying the northern and western frontiers of the state of New York, and to hold treaties with the Indians, on the part of the United States. In May, 1802, he was appointed by president Jefferson, military agent of the northern department of the United States, which he resigned in February, 1809, when he was appointed by president Madison, a brigadier general in the army of the United States, in which service he continued until his death, which took place on the 2d of July, 1812. The preceding year, he presided at the court martial which convened at Fredericktown, in Virginia, for the trial of general Wilkinson: in returning from which place, in the winter of 1812, he was seized with a cold, which terminated

his life, in the sixty-third year of his age. He descended to the grave, regretting that he could not be spared to serve his country in the second war of its independence. Fort Gansevoort, erected in 1812—13, in the harbour of New York, was named in honour of him.

In general Gansevoort were united most of those excellent qualities, which dignify and adorn the human character. His person was noble and majestic, (his height being six feet, three inches.) His mind fearless, magnanimous and energetic; his disposition amiable and indulgent; his manners easy and engaging. He was regardless of wealth, and plain and unostentatious in his habits of life: as a republican, he was firm in principle, and inflexible in practice; maintaining through life, the most pure and unimpeachable moral and political integrity. Above all, general Gansevoort was a christian.

GATES, HORATIO, was a native of England, and was born in 1728. The condition of his family, the incident and prospects of his youth, and his education, we are not able to communicate any particulars. There is reason to believe that he entered the army very early, and began his career as an ensign or lieutenant; yet, we are told, that he obtained, by merit merely, the rank of major, and was aid-de-camp to the British officer who commanded at the capture of Martinico. At the conclusion of the war in 1748, he was stationed some time at Halifax, in Nova Scotia. At that period, if the date of his birth be accurate, his age did not exceed twenty years.

He continued in the army, and, probably, in some American garrison, during the ensuing seven years of peace. A new war then broke out in Germany, and North America, and Mr. Gates, in quality of captain of foot, attracts our notice in the earliest and most conspicuous scene of that war. He was in the army which accompanied the unfortunate Braddock, in the expedition against Fort du Quesne, and, together with the illustrious Washington, was among the few officers, who, on that occasion, escaped with life. He did not escape, however, without a very dangerous wound, which for a time, shut him out from the bloody and perilous scenes of that long and diversified contest. He remained in America to the peace of 1763, and then returned to his native country with a full earned reputation for activity, enterprise, and courage.

At the opening of the American war we find him settled on a farm in Virginia. At what time he laid down the military life, and returned to spend the rest of his days in the new world, we are not informed; but his conduct evinced so perfect an attachment to his new country, and his military reputation was so high, that he was immediately appointed by con-

gress, adjutant-general, with the rank of brigadier-general, in the new army. General Washington was well acquainted with his merits in his military character, and warmly recommended him to congress on this occasion. They had been fellow-soldiers and sufferers under Braddock.

From this period, he took a very active part in most of the transactions of the war, and his abilities and good fortune placed him in a rank inferior only to Washington, and above any other general. He accompanied the commander in chief to Massachusetts, in July, 1775, and was employed for some time in a subordinate, but highly useful capacity.

In 1776, general Gates was appointed to the chief command of the forces destined against Ticonderoga and Crown Point.

In the spring of 1777, he was appointed, with Schuyler, from a subordinate, to the chief command on the northern frontier. In May, of the same year, he was superseded by Schuyler, nor was it, until after Burgoyne, with his well appointed legions had reached Ticonderoga, that he resumed the command. This place commanded by Sinclair, was evacuated without a siege, on the 5th of July. The retreating army under Sinclair, was hotly pursued, overtaken, and defeated. Fort Ann and Skeensborough were occupied by the enemy, and all attempts to check his further progress appeared wholly desperate.

At this crisis a small delay in the advance of Burgoyne, from Skeensborough, rendered necessary by the natural difficulties of the country, was diligently employed by general Schuyler. That meritorious officer contrived to raise the most formidable impediments to the further progress of Burgoyne, by breaking down the bridges, obstructing the navigation of Wood-creek, choking up the roads or pathways through the forest, by felled trees, and by driving off all the cattle of the neighbouring country. These obstructions were so formidable that Burgoyne did not arrive at fort Edward, on the upper branches of the Hudson, till twenty-five days after his pause at Skeensborough. Here, a painful, unseasonable, and dangerous pause, was again necessary, in order to procure provisions from the posts in the rear, and to collect the boats and other vessels necessary for the navigation of the Hudson.

The progress of Burgoyne was arrested at the very point where it should seem all obstacles, of any moment, were fully surmounted. He had reached the Hudson, by a most painful and laborious march through the forest, and a detachment of his army under St. Leger, who had been directed to approach the Hudson by another road, had nearly effected this

purpose. St. Leger had gained a battle, and was now besieging fort Schuyler, the surrender of which was necessary to the further co-operation of the British generals; and was confidently anticipated. The tide of events, however, now suddenly took a new direction.

Fort Schuyler refused to surrender, and the assault of the besiegers made very little impression on the works. The Indians, who composed a large part of St. Leger's army, began to display their useful fickleness and treachery, and after many efforts made by the British general to detain them, finally resolved to withdraw. This created an absolute necessity for raising the siege, which was done with great precipitation, and with the loss of all their camp equipage and stores.

On the other side, the strenuous exertions of general Schuyler had deprived Burgoyne of all those resources which the neighboring country might have afforded him. After a fortnight's labor, he had been able to collect only twelve boats, and five day's provision for his army. An attempt to obtain possession of a depository of provisions at Bennington, had failed, and two detachments, sent on that service, had been defeated. The militia of the eastern and lower country were rapidly collecting, and threatened to raise obstacles still more formidable than those of nature.

Gates was now appointed to succeed Schuyler, and arrived at the scene of action on the 21st of August, 1777.

It was fortunate for general Gates, that the retreat from Ticonderoga had been conducted under other auspices than his, and that he took the command when the indefatigable but unrequited labors of Schuyler, and the courage of Starke and his mountaineers had already insured the ultimate defeat of Burgoyne, who, notwithstanding his unfavorable prospects, would not think of saving his army by a timely retreat, was highly propitious to the new American commander.

After collecting thirty days provision, Burgoyne passed the Hudson and encamped at Saratoga. Gates, with numbers already equal, and daily increasing, began to advance towards him with a resolution to oppose his progress at the risk of a battle. He encamped at Stillwater, and Burgoyne hastened forward to open the way with his sword. On the 17th of September, the two armies were within four miles of each other. Two days after, skirmishes between advanced parties terminated in an engagement almost general, in which the utmost efforts of the British merely enabled them to maintain the footing of the preceding day.

Burgoyne, unassisted by the British forces under Clinton at New York, found himself unable to pursue his march down the river, and in the hope of this assistance, was content to

remain in his camp, and stand on the defensive. His army was likewise diminished by the desertion of the Indians and Canadian militia, to less than one half of its original number. Gates, finding his forces largely increasing, being plentifully supplied with provisions, and knowing that Burgoyne had only a limited store, which was rapidly lessening, and could not be recruited, was not without hopes that victory would come, in time, even without a battle. His troops were so numerous, and his fortified position so strong, that he was able to take measures for preventing the retreat of the enemy, by occupying the strong posts in his rear. Accordingly, nineteen days passed without any further operations, a delay as ruinous to one party, as it was advantageous to the other. At the end of this period, the British general found his prospects of assistance as remote as ever, and the consumption of his stores so alarming, that retreat or victory became unavoidable alternatives.

On the 8th of October a warm action ensued, in which the British were every where repulsed, and a part of their lines occupied by their enemies. Burgoyne's loss was very considerable in killed, wounded and prisoners, while the favorable situation of Gate's army made its losses in the battle of no moment. Burgoyne retired in the night to a stronger camp, but the measures immediately taken by Gates to cut off his retreat, compelled him without delay to regain his former camp at Saratoga. There he arrived with little molestation from his adversary. His provisions being now reduced to the supply of a few days, the transport of artillery and baggage, towards Canada, being rendered impracticable by the judicious measures of his adversary, the British general resolved upon a rapid retreat, merely with what the soldiers could carry.

On a careful scrutiny, however, it was found that they were deprived even of this resource, as the passes through which their route lay, were so strongly guarded, that nothing but artillery could clear them. In this desperate situation a parley took place, and on the 16th of October, the whole army surrendered to Gates. The prize obtained consisted of more than five thousand prisoners, some fine artillery, seven thousand muskets, clothing for seven hundred men, with a great quantity of tents, and other military stores. All the frontier fortresses were immediately abandoned to the victors.

It is not easy to overrate the importance of this success. It may be considered as deciding the war of the revolution, as from that period the British cause began rapidly to decline. The capture of Cornwallis was hardly of equal importance to that of Burgoyne, and was, in itself, an event of much less splendor, and productive of less exultation.

How far the misfortunes of Burgoyne were owing to the accidents beyond human controul, and how far they are ascribed to the individual conduct and courage of the American commander, would be a useless and invidious inquiry. Reasoning on the ordinary ground, his merits were exceedingly great, and this event entitled him to a high rank among the deliverers of his country. The memory of all former misfortunes were effaced by the magnitude of this victory, and the government and people vied with each other in expressing their admiration of the conquering general. Besides the thanks of congress, the general received from the president a gold medal, as a memorial of their gratitude.

Every war abounds with cases of private suffering and distress; very few of which become public, though sympathy and curiosity are powerfully excited by narratives of that kind; and the feelings of a whole nation are remarkably swayed by them. The expedition of Burgoyne was adorned by the romantic and affecting tales of M'Crea, and lady Harriet Ackland. The latter is of no further consequence in this narration, than as it reflects great credit on the politeness and humanity of general Gates. Major Ackland, the husband of this lady, was wounded and made prisoner in one of the battles preceding the surrender, and his wife, in going to the hostile camp to attend her husband, met with a reception, which proved that long converse with military scenes, had left the virtues of humanity wholly unimpaired in his bosom.

Gates was now placed at the head of the board of war; a post of trust and dignity, scarcely inferior to that of commander in chief.

He was in a private station, residing on his farm in Virginia, in June, 1780. The low state of their affairs in the southern districts, induced congress, on the 13th of that month, to call him to the chief command in that quarter. The state of affairs in Pennsylvania, Jersey, and New York, afforded sufficient employment for Washington, and Gates being the next in rank and reputation, was resorted to as the last refuge of his suffering country.

The efforts of the British in the southern states had been very strenuous and successful. Charleston, the chief city, had been taken. All the American detachments, collected with great difficulty, easily dissolved by their own fears, ill furnished with arms, and unqualified for war, by inexperience and want of discipline, were instantly overwhelmed and dispersed by the well equipped cavalry of Tarleton, and the veterans of Rawdon and Cornwallis. The American leaders were famous for their valour, perseverance and activity; but these qualities would not supply the place of guns, and of

hands to manage them. At this crisis, Gates took the command of that miserable remnant which bore the name of the southern army, and which mustered about fifteen hundred men. A very numerous and formidable force existed in the promises of North Carolina and Virginia. The paper armies of the new states always made a noble appearance. All the muniments of war overflowed the skirts of these armies ; but, alas ! the field was as desolate as the paper estimate was full. The promised army proved to be only one tenth of the stipulated number, and assembled at the scene of action long after the fixed time. The men were destitute of arms and ammunition, and, what was most to be regretted, were undisciplined.

Two modes of immediate action were proposed. One was to advance into the country possessed by the enemy, by a road somewhat circuitous, but which would supply the army with accommodation and provisions. Gates was averse to dilatory measures. He was, perhaps, somewhat misled by the splendid success which had hitherto attended him. He was anxious to come to action immediately, and to terminate the war by a few bold and energetic efforts. He, therefore, resolved to collect all the troops into one body, and to meet the enemy as soon as possible. Two days after his arrival in camp, he began his march by the most direct road. This road, unfortunately, led through a barren country, in the hottest and most unwholesome season of the year.

During this march, all the forebodings of those who preferred a different track, were amply fulfilled. A scanty supply of cattle, found nearly wild in the woods, was their principal sustenance, while bread or flour was almost wholly wanting, and when we add to a scarcity of food, the malignity of the climate and the season, we shall not wonder that the work of the enemy was anticipated in the destruction of considerable numbers by disease. The perseverance of Gates, in surmounting the obstacles presented by piny thickets and dismal swamps, deserves praise, however injudicious the original choice of such a road may be thought by some. In this course he effected a junction with some militia of North Carolina, and with a detachment under Potterfield.

He finally took possession of Clermont, whence the British commander, lord Rawdon, had previously withdrawn. That general prepared, by collecting and centering his forces in one body, to overwhelm him in a single battle. Lord Rawdon was posted, with his forces, at Camden. After some deliberation, the American leader determined to approach the English, and expose himself to the chance of a battle.

Rumour had made the numbers of the Americans much



greater than they really were in the imagination of the British. Cornwallis himself hastened to the scene of action; and, though mustering all his strength for this arduous occasion, could not bring two thousand men into the field. Nineteen, however, out of twenty, of these, were veterans of the most formidable qualifications. With the reinforcement of seven hundred Virginia militia and some other detachments, Gates's army did not fall short of four thousand men. A very small portion of these were regular troops, while the rest were a wavering and undisciplined militia, whose presence was rather injurious than beneficial.

Notwithstanding his inferiority of numbers, Cornwallis found that a retreat would be more pernicious than a battle, under the worst auspices; and he himself on the 16th of August, prepared to attack his enemy. General Gates had taken the same resolution at the same time; and the adverse forces came to an engagement, in which the Americans suffered a defeat. The loss of the battle was ascribed, with reason, to the unskilfulness of the militia. Among these the route and confusion was absolute and irretrievable, and Gates had the singular fortune of conducting the most prosperous and the most disastrous of the military enterprises in this war.

Here was a dismal reverse in the life of Gates. His prosperous scale sunk at Camden as fast as it had mounted at Saratoga. There had been a difference of opinion as to the best road to the theatre of action, and the hardships and diseases which one party had foretold would infest the road which he took, actually exceeded what was menaced. A battle lost against half the number, in circumstances where the vanquished army was taken, in some degree, by surprise, would not fail to suggest suspicions as to the caution or discernment of the general.

Gates continued in command till October the 5th, in the same year, about fifty days after the disaster at Camden. In this interval he had been busily employed in repairing the consequences of that defeat, and was now reposing for the winter. He was on that day, however, displaced, and subjected to the inquiry of a special court. The inquiry was a tedious one, but terminated finally in the acquittal of the general. He was reinstated in his military command in the year 1782. In the meantime, however, the great scenes of the southern war, especially the capture of Cornwallis, had passed. Little room was afforded to a new general to gather either laurels or henbane. A particular detail of those transactions in which he was concerned, exceeds the limits prescribed to this hasty sketch. In like manner, we are unable to digest that voluminous mass of letters, evidences, and documents, by

which the resolution of congress, in favour of his conduct at Camden, was dictated.

The capture of Cornwallis, which produced such grand and immediate consequences, swallowed up the memory of all former exploits, and whatever sentence the impartial historian may pronounce on the comparative importance of the capture of Burgoyne, and the surrender of Cornwallis, to the national welfare, or to the merit of the leaders, the people of that time could not hearken to any such parallel. They swam in joy and exultation, and the hero of York-town was alike with congress and with the people the only saviour of his country.

When the revolution was completed, Gates retired to his plantation in Virginia. We are unacquainted with the particulars of his domestic economy; but have reason to infer that it was eminently mild and liberal, since seven years afterwards, when he took up his final residence in New York, he gave freedom to his slaves. Instead of turning them to the highest profit, he made provision for the old and infirm, while several of them testified their attachment to him by remaining in his family. In the characteristic virtue of planters, hospitality, Gates had no competitor, and his reputation may well be supposed to put that virtue to a hard test. He purchased, in the neighborhood of New York, a spacious house, with valuable ground, for the life of himself and his wife, and here, with few exceptions, he remained for the rest of his life.

No wonder that the military leaders in the revolution, should aspire to the enjoyment of its civil honours afterwards. The war was too short to create a race of mere soldiers. The merchants and lawyers who entered the army, became merchants and lawyers again, and had lost none of their primitive qualifications for administering the civil government.—General Gates, however, was a singular example among the officers of high rank. His original profession was a soldier, and disabled him from acquiring the capacity suitable to the mere magistrate and senator. During twenty-three years, he was only for a short time in a public body. In the year 1800, he was elected to the New York legislature, in consequence of a critical balance of the parties in that state, and withdrew again into private life, as soon as the purpose for which he was elected was gained.

General Gates was a whig in England, and a republican in America. His political opinions did not separate him from many respectable citizens, whose views differed widely from his own.

He had a handsome person, tending to corpulence, in the middle of life, and remarkably courteous to all. He is said to have received a classical education, and not to have en-

tirely neglected that advantage in after life. To science, literature, or erudition, however, he made no pretensions: but gave indisputable marks of a social, amiable and benevolent disposition.

He died, without posterity, at his customary abode, near New York, on the 10th of April, 1806, after having counted a long series of seventy-eight years.

As the affecting tales of miss M'Crea and lady Ackland, are alluded to in the foregoing sketch, and connected with an important period of the life of general Gates, we insert an account of those incidents, the former from Ramsay, the latter from Thatcher's Journal, a valuable and interesting work, lately published in Boston.

For some time previous to the capture of Burgoyne's army by general Gates, many innocent persons fell victims to the tomahawk and scalping knife of those savages who accompanied the British army. Upwards of one hundred men, women and children, perished by the hands of those ruffians, "whose known rule of warfare is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes, and conditions." Among other instances, the murder of miss Jenny M'Crea. excited universal horror.

"This young lady, in the innocence of youth, and the bloom of beauty; the daughter of a steady loyalist, and engaged to be married to a British officer, was on the very day of her intended nuptials, massacred by the savage auxiliaries, attached to the British army. Mr. Jones, her lover, from an anxiety for her safety, engaged some Indians to remove her from among the Americans; and promised to reward the person who should bring her safe to him, with a barrel of rum. Two of the Indians, who had conveyed her some distance, on the way to her intended husband, disputed, which of them should present her to Mr. Jones. Both were anxious for the reward. One of them killed her with his tomahawk, to prevent the other from receiving it. Burgoyne obliged the Indians to deliver up the murderer, and threatened to put him to death. His life was only spared, upon the Indians agreeing to terms, which the general thought would be more efficacious than an execution, in preventing similar mischiefs."

"General Gates was no less dignified and brave as a commander, than beneficent and generous as a conqueror. He was remarkable for his humanity to prisoners, and a desire to mitigate the sufferings of the unfortunate. Among the objects in distress, which claimed his attention, was the lady of major Ackland, commander of the British grenadiers, who was dangerously wounded and captured during the battle of the 7th of October. This heroic lady, from conjugal affection, was induced to follow the fortune of her husband during the whole

campaign through the wilderness. Having been habituated to a mode of life with which those of rank and fortune are peculiarly favoured, her delicate frame was ill calculated to sustain the indescribable privations and hardships, to which she was unavoidably exposed during an active campaign. Her vehicle of conveyance was, part of the time, a small two wheeled tumbril, drawn by a single horse, over roads almost impassable. Soon after she received the affecting intelligence that her husband had received a wound, and was a prisoner, she manifested the greatest tenderness and affection, and resolved to visit him in our camp, to console and alleviate his sufferings. With this view she obtained a letter from Burgoyne, to general Gates, and not permitting the prospect of being out in the night, and drenched in rain, to repress her zeal, she proceeded in an open boat, with a few attendants, and arrived at our post in the night, in a suffering condition, from extreme wet and cold. The sentinel, faithful to his duty, detained them in the boat till major Dearborn, the officer of the guard, could arrive. He permitted them to land, and afforded lady Ackland the best accommodations in his power, and treated her with a cup of tea in his guard house. When general Gates, in the morning, was informed of the unhappy situation of lady Ackland, he immediately ordered her a safe escort, and treated her himself with the tenderness of a parent, directing that every attention should be bestowed which her rank, her sex, character and circumstances, required. She was soon conveyed to Albany, where she found her wounded husband.

“Lady Ackland accompanied major Ackland to Canada, in 1776, and was called to attend on him while sick in a miserable hut at Chamblee. In the expedition to Ticonderoga, in 1777, she was positively enjoined not to expose herself to the risk and hazards which might occur on that occasion; but major Ackland having received a wound in the battle of Hubbardton, she crossed lake Champlain, to pay her attention to him. After this she followed his fortune, and shared his fatigue, while traversing the dreary, woody country to Fort Edward. Here the tent in which they lodged, took fire, by night, from which they escaped with the utmost difficulty.—During the action of the 19th of September, she was exposed to great fatigue, and inexpressible anxiety for the fate of her husband, being advanced in the front of the battle. On the 7th of October, during the heat of the conflict, lady Ackland took refuge among the wounded and dying; her husband commanding the grenadiers, was in the most exposed part of the action, and she in awful suspense awaiting his fate. The baroness Reidsel, and the wives of two other field officers, were

her companions in painful apprehension. One of these officers was soon brought in dangerously wounded, and the death of the other was announced. It was not long before intelligence was received that the British army was defeated, and that Major Ackland was desperately wounded and taken. The next day she proposed to visit her husband, in the American camp. General Burgoyne observes, "Though I was ready to believe, for I had experienced, that patience and fortitude in a supreme degree, were to be found, as well as every other virtue, under the most tender forms, I was astonished at this proposal. After so long an agitation of the spirits, exhausted not only for want of rest, but, absolutely want of food, drenched in rain, for twelve hours together, that a woman should be capable of delivering herself to the enemy, probably in the night, and uncertain into what hands she might fall, appeared an effort above human nature. The assistance I was enabled to give, was small indeed; I had not even a cup of wine to offer her, but I was told, she had found from some kind and fortunate hand, a little rum and dirty water. All I could furnish to her, was an open boat and a few lines written on dirty and wet paper to general Gates, recommending her to his protection. It is due to justice, at the close of this adventure, to say, that she was received and accommodated by general Gates, with all the humanity and respect, that her rank, her merits, and her fortunes deserved.

"Let such as are affected by these circumstances of alarm, hardship and danger, recollect that the subject of them was a woman of the most tender and delicate frame; of the gentlest manners; habituated to all the soft elegancies and refined enjoyments that attended high birth and fortune; and far advanced in a state, in which the tender cares, always due to the sex, become indispensably necessary. Her mind alone was formed for such trials."

GIBSON, JOHN, was born at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, on the 23d of May, 1740. He received a classical education, and was an excellent scholar at the age of eighteen, when he entered the service. He made his first campaign under general Forbes, in the expedition which resulted in the acquisition of Fort Du Quesne, (Pittsburg) from the French. At the peace of 1763, he settled at Fort Pitt, as a trader. Shortly after this, war broke out again with the Indians, and he was taken prisoner at the mouth of Beaver creek, together with two men who were in his employment, while descending the Ohio in a canoe. One of the men was immediately burnt, and the other shared the same fate, as soon as the party reached the Kenhawa. General Gibson, however, was preserved by an aged squaw, and adopted by her in the place of her son,

who had been killed in battle. He remained several years with the Indians, and became familiar with their language, habits, manners, customs and traditions. It is to be regretted, that the low degree of estimation in which these subjects were held, prevented him from giving his collections to the public, as in the present state of taste for Indian antiquities, they would have been valuable. No person who had equal opportunities of acquiring information of this kind, was so well qualified to communicate it, except his late friend, the Rev. Mr. Heckewelder. At the termination of hostilities, he again settled at Fort Pitt.

In 1774, he acted a conspicuous part in the expedition against the Shawnee Towns, under lord Dunmore; particularly in negotiating the peace which followed, and restored many prisoners to their friends, after a captivity of several years. On this occasion, the celebrated speech of Logan, the Mingo chief, was delivered; the circumstances connected with which, have still sufficient interest to justify a relation of them here, as received from the lips of general Gibson, a short time before his death. When the troops had arrived at the principal town, and while dispositions were making preparatory to the attack, he was sent on with a flag, and authority to treat for peace. As he approached, he met with Logan, who was standing by the side of the path, and accosted with, "My friend Logan, how do you do? I am glad to see you." To which Logan, with a coldness of manner evidently intended to conceal feelings with which he was struggling, replied: "I suppose you are;" and turned away. On opening the business to the chiefs (all but Logan) assembled in council, he found them sincerely desirous of peace. During the discussion of the terms, he felt himself plucked by the skirt of his *capote*, and turning, beheld Logan standing at his back, with his face convulsed with passion, and beckoning him to follow. This he hesitated to do; but reflecting that he was at least a match for his supposed antagonist, being armed with dirk and side pistols, and in muscular vigour more than his equal, and considering, above all, that the slightest indication of fear might be prejudicial to the negotiation, he followed in silence, while the latter, with hurried steps, led the way to a copse of woods at some distance. Here they sat down, and Logan having regained the power of utterance, after an abundance of tears, delivered the speech in question, desiring that it might be communicated to lord Dunmore, for the purpose of removing all suspicion of insincerity on the part of the Indians, in consequence of the refusal of a chief of such note to take part in the ratification of the treaty. It was accordingly translated and delivered to lord Dunmore immediately after-

wards. General Gibson would not positively assert that the speech as given by Mr. Jefferson, in the notes on Virginia, is an exact copy of his translation, although particular expressions in it, induced him to think that it is; but he was altogether certain that it contains the substance. He was of opinion, however, that no translation could give an adequate idea of the original; to which, the language of passion, uttered in tones of the deepest feeling, and with gesture at once natural, graceful, and commanding, together with a consciousness on the part of the hearer, that the sentiments proceeded immediately from a desolate and broken heart, imparted a grandeur and force inconceivably great. In comparison with the speech as delivered, he thought the translation lame and insipid.

On the breaking out of the revolutionary war, he was appointed to the command of one of the continental regiments, and served with the army at New York, and in the retreat through Jersey; but for the rest of the war, was employed on the western frontier, for which, by long experience in Indian warfare, he was peculiarly qualified. In 1788, he was a member of the convention which formed the constitution of Pennsylvania, and subsequently a judge of the court of common pleas of Allegheny county, and also a major general of militia. In 1800, he received from president Jefferson, the appointment of secretary of the territory of Indiana; an office which he held till that territory became a state. At this time, finding that the infirmities of age were thickening on him, and labouring under an incurable cataract, he retired to Braddock's Field, the seat of his son-in-law, George Wallace, Esq. where he died on the 10th of April, 1822; having borne through life the character of a brave soldier and an honest man.

The following is the speech of Logan, alluded to in the foregoing sketch, and which the compiler conceives will be proper in this place:

*Speech of Logan, a Mingo Chief, to Lord Dunmore, Governor of Virginia, 1774.*

"I appeal to any white man to say, if ever he entered Logan's cabin hungry, and he gave him not meat: if ever he came cold and naked, and he clothed him not. During the course of the last long and bloody war, Logan remained idle in his cabin, an advocate for peace. Such was my love for the whites, that my countrymen pointed as they passed, and said, 'Logan is the friend of white men.' I had even thought to have lived with you, but for the injuries of one man. Colonel Cresap, the last spring, in cold blood, and unprovoked, murdered all the relations of Logan, not even sparing my women and children. There runs not a drop of my blood in the veins of

*any living creature. This called on me for revenge. I have sought it: I have killed many: I have fully glutted my vengeance: for my country I rejoice at the beams of peace. But do not harbour a thought that mine is the joy of fear. Logan never felt fear. He will not turn on his heel to save his life. Who is there to mourn for Logan? Not one."*

GIBSON, GEORGE, generally known and admired for his wit and social qualities, and esteemed by all who knew him, for the honourable and generous feelings of his heart. Of the vast variety of anecdotes connected with him, the limits of a sketch do not admit of the few still retained in the recollection of his acquaintances: we have room only for a brief outline of his services to his country, which were neither few nor unimportant.

He was born at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in October, 1774. After passing through the usual academical course, he was placed in a respectable mercantile house in Philadelphia, and after the expiration of his apprenticeship, made several voyages to the West Indies as a supercargo. But growing tired of a pursuit which promised no rapid advancement, he retired to Fort Pitt, at that time a frontier post, within the actual jurisdiction of Virginia, where his brother was established in the Indian trade. Here his brother-in-law, captain Callender, put under his direction a trading adventure to the British post on the Illinois, which ended in the loss of the whole capital embarked. Discouraged by want of success in mercantile matters, he married and rented a farm and mills, near Carlisle, in Cumberland county, but was again unsuccessful, owing to a want of practical knowledge of the business into which he entered. In these circumstances the revolution found him; when leaving his wife and child under the care of her father, he returned to Fort Pitt, where he raised a company of one hundred men on his own authority. With these, he marched to Williamsburg, the seat of the government of Virginia, and was immediately appointed a captain in one of the two regiments then raising by that state. His men possessed all that sense of individual independence, and all that hardihood and desperate daring which the absence of most of the restraints of civilization, and familiarity with danger, never fails to produce on the inhabitants of an Indian frontier: qualities, which, although of inestimable value in the hour of battle, are not those which ensure a prompt obedience, and a ready subjection to discipline and the police of a camp: and this company, by its turbulence and the frequent battles of its members with the soldiers of every other corps with which it happened to be quartered, acquired the name of "Gibson's lambs;" an appellation which it retained long after captain



Gibson had ceased to command it. It was composed entirely of sharpshooters, and did good service on the 25th of October, 1775, at the attack on the town of Hampton, by a naval force under Lord Dunmore; where having arrived along with another company, by a forced march from Williamsburg, during the preceding night, it was posted in the houses fronting the water, whence the soldiers so galled the enemy with small arms, as to drive him from his position, with the loss of a number of men, and a tender, which fell into their possession.

About this time, the scarcity of gunpowder in the army became alarming, and urgent applications were made by General Washington to Congress, and the respective states, for a supply. As the article was not generally manufactured in the colonies, it was necessary to procure it from abroad; and for this purpose the attention of government was turned towards New Orleans. As Spain, however, could not furnish munitions of war to a belligerent, without a manifest breach of her neutrality, it was evident that the success of a negotiation with one of her dependencies, would depend on the degree of secrecy and address with which it should be conducted; and Captain Gibson was selected as a person possessing, in an eminent degree, the qualifications required to manage it with the best prospect of success. Having received his credentials, he repaired to Pittsburg, with twenty-five picked men of his company, and descended the river with a cargo of flour, ostensibly as a trader. The voyage was pregnant with adventures which possess all the freshness of the incidents of a romance; but of these, the limits of a rapid sketch like the present, precludes the insertion of all but one. The Indians immediately on the banks of the Ohio and Mississippi, were hostile; and parties of them in canoes frequently evinced an intention to attack the boat; but were deterred by the alacrity and determined countenance of the crew. Captain Gibson arrived at the falls of the Ohio, in the evening about dusk, after having observed no indications of Indians for some days, and being without a pilot, he determined to land and pass the falls on the ensuing morning. But just as the men were fastening the boat to the shore, a strong party of Indians appeared on the bank above, and ordered them to come ashore. Resistance would have been useless, as it was plain that the lives of the crew were in their power; and Captain Gibson was led between two warriors with cocked rifles up the ascent to the Indian camp, where he was interrogated by the chief. He told the most plausible story he was able suddenly to invent, of his being an American deserter, on his way to join the British in Florida; but just as he seemed to have made a favourable impression on the chief, his surprise may more easily be conceiv-

ed than described, at being interrupted by a laugh from an Indian who had before appeared inattentive to every thing that was passing, and who exclaimed in very good English, "Well done, George Gibson! And you think nobody here knows you!" But observing captain Gibson's consternation, who expected nothing less than to be shot down on the spot by his two attendants with the cocked rifles, he added, "But shew no signs of fear. None of the party but myself understands a word of English: only keep your own secret and leave the rest to me, and I shall contrive to bring you off," which he very handsomely did. On being asked by captain Gibson how he had discovered his name, he answered that he had lived a long time about the house of his brother, the late general Gibson, at Fort Pitt, where he often heard the family speak of George; that he knew Thomas, his other brother, and as he at once had discovered captain Gibson to be a brother of John's, he knew that he could be no other than George. He had received kindnesses from general Gibson, and in this way determined to shew his gratitude for them.

Next morning they were permitted to depart, after being piloted by an Indian over the falls. They were, however, pursued by the Indians, who either suspected, or had found out their true character, shortly after their departure, and who came up with them, in canoes, at a place called Henderson's Bend. They were suffered to approach pretty close, when a galling fire was opened on them by the crew of the boat, particularly from swivels with which it was armed; in consequence of which the Indians were thrown into such confusion that some of their canoes were overturned, and they desisted. They however, landed, and crossing the tongue of land which formed the bend, attacked the boat from both sides of the river, at a point lower down; but without effect, the crew having suffered no loss, except that of two men wounded.

On arriving at New Orleans, he entered on his negotiation with the government, in which he was successful, being assisted by the influence of Oliver Pollock, Esq. an American gentleman resident there, and in favour with Don Galvos, the governor, and to whose correspondent, the gunpowder was afterwards consigned. But as suspicions of the object were excited in the minds of the British merchants and commercial agents in the place, the governor deemed it prudent to have captain Gibson arrested. In a few days, however, he was permitted to escape, being first provided with horses for himself and his servant. Having ascended the river as far as the first high land, he struck off into the wilderness; shortly after which his horses were stolen by Indians, and the rest of the journey (about eighteen hundred miles) was performed on foot through regions

before unvisited by a white man, and among tribes of Indians whose language he frequently did not understand, but by whom he was invariably treated with kindness. Arriving at Pittsburg in the garb of an Indian, and with a complexion whose native brown had received the deepest tint which the rays of the sun could impart, he successfully passed himself for an Indian, on the officers of the garrison, many of whom had long been his intimate acquaintances.

At his return to Williamsburg, he was appointed to the command of a state regiment, furnished by Virginia to make up a deficiency in her contingent of continental troops, and received by the United States on the continental establishment. With this regiment he joined the army under general Washington, shortly before the evacuation of York Island, and was arranged to the division of general Lee. This division followed the retreat of the grand army with lingering marches, and by a separate route, till the seizure of Lee's person by the enemy, near Morristown, when it quickened its pace under Sullivan, and formed a junction with Washington's army, at the cantonment, on the right bank of the Delaware. At the battle of Trenton, which soon followed, colonel Gibson served under the immediate command of general Washington, and participated in all the perils and toils of that gallant little army, whose subsequent achievements contributed so much to reanimate the drooping spirits of their country.

He continued to serve in the army immediately commanded by general Washington, till the close of the campaign of 1778, and was in nearly all the principal battles which were fought during that time; but the period for which his men had been enlisted, having expired, and the regiment not being recruited, he was ordered to the command of the *depot* of prisoners near York, Pennsylvania, which he retained till the end of the war.

At the peace he retired to his farm in Cumberland county, and shortly afterwards received from the supreme executive council of the state, the commission of county lieutenant, the duties of which he performed till the beginning of 1791. At this time, being in Philadelphia, the seat of the federal government, the command of one of the regiments, then raising for general St. Clair's expedition, was offered to him by president Washington, in terms that precluded its rejection. The particulars of this disastrous campaign are too well remembered to be narrated here. The troops were led from the recruiting rendezvous into the presence of the enemy without discipline, and destitute of many of the appointments and munitions of war, which are essential to the efficiency of an army. But more than any other cause, a want of harmony be-

tween the first and second in command, contributed to produce the catastrophe with which the campaign ended. Colonel Gibson was the intimate friend of the latter, and this naturally produced a want of cordiality towards him on the part of the former, which was so markedly evinced the day preceding the action, as to induce him to express a determination to retire from the service as soon as he could do so without disgrace. Next morning he was at the head of his regiment, which was literally cut to pieces, exhibiting a loss of eighteen commissioned officers, and more than half of its non-commissioned officers and privates. At the close of the action, and in the last of several charges which were executed by this regiment with the bayonet, he received a wound in the groin, which was immediately perceived to be mortal. He was brought off the field by his nephew, captain Slough, and one or two others of his surviving officers, and languished at Fort Jefferson till the 11th of December following, bearing the most excruciating pain, in a wretched hovel, without surgical attendance, and almost without common necessities, with an equanimity of temper for which he had all his life been remarkable.

It is not intended to speak harshly of general St. Clair, or to attribute to him an intention to do injustice to the memory of an unfortunate brother officer. He has himself paid the debt of nature, and it would now be dastardly to assail his reputation, even if there were a desire to do so. He was a man of integrity, and a general of undoubted talent; and the country owes much to his memory: still, however, justice is equally due to the memory of the subject of this notice. His regiment composed the right wing, which was under the command of general Butler; but as a corps, it was under the immediate command of its colonel. This may be a satisfactory reason why, in speaking of the incidents of the battle, he was not mentioned in the official report. But the particular designation of this regiment as "Butler's, Patterson's and Clarke's battalions," might lead to an inference that the name of its colonel was studiously kept out of view. The omission of the name of colonel Gibson may have been, and probably was, accidental; but it was unjust. That his personal exertions during the action fell under the immediate observation of the commanding general, is proved by the testimony of captain Denny (one of the general's aids) in the investigation which took place by a committee of congress; an account of which was afterwards published by the general himself. By this it appears, (see St. Clair's Narrative, page 224, 5) that the general frequently gave orders to colonel Gibson in person; and that the latter, who after the fall of general Butler, com-

manded the right wing, by direction and under the eye of general St. Clair, charged a body of Indians who had broken into the camp and retook the part of it of which they had taken possession. There is no point in which an officer is so sensitive as in this; yet there is no criterion of merit more fallacious than the official report of a battle. It is these reports, however, which, for the most part, settle the question with the historian. It is needless to mention, that the account of this battle, given in Marshal's life of Washington, is taken exclusively from general St. Clair's report; and this renders it the more necessary to attempt an act of justice to the merits of colonel Gibson, even at this late day.

Perhaps no man had a wider circle of acquaintance or warmer friends among the principal actors in our great political drama, than the subject of this memoir. With his talents and capacity for business, and with the influence of those who had not only the power but the inclination to serve him; a man with a single eye to his own advancement, would at once have made his way to office and distinction; but, of this, he was culpably negligent. He never sought preferment, and when it came, it was at the solicitation of his friends, not of himself. Nature had endowed him with talents of the first order. He had a peculiar talent for acquiring languages, on account of which, his schoolmates gave him the name of Latin George. He spoke French, Spanish and German, the latter vernacularly and with the purity of a Saxon. He read Italian, and during his residence on the frontier, he picked up enough of the Delaware tongue to enable him to converse in it indifferently well. Without being profound, his acquirements as a scholar were respectable. Perhaps no man, with the same stock of information, conversed so well. Wit he undoubtedly possessed in an eminent degree, which he used with such discretion as never to make an enemy or lose a friend. In broad humor he was confessedly without a rival. He was the author of several humorous songs, mostly connected with the politics of the revolution, which he sang with incredible effect, but which, as they were never committed to paper, have passed away along with him, and are now forgotten.

GREENE, NATHANIEL, a major general in the army of the United States, and one of the most distinguished officers in the revolutionary war, was born in the town of Warwick, in Rhode Island, in the year 1741. His parents were Quakers. His father was a respectable anchor-smith. Being intended for the business his father pursued, young Greene received nothing but a common English education. But, to himself, an acquisition so humble and limited, was unsatisfactory and mortifying. While he was a boy he learned the

Latin language chiefly by his own industry. Having procured, in part by his own economy, a small library, he spent his evenings, and all the time he could redeem from business, in regular study. He read with a view to general improvement; but military history occupied a considerable share of his attention, and constituted his delight.

He embarked in his father's line of business, and in the regular pursuit of it employed a considerable portion of his time, until he was elevated, at an unusually early age, to a seat in the legislature of his native colony. In this situation, the commencement of the revolutionary war found him; and, the undisguised part which he took in promoting an appeal to arms, caused him to be dismissed from the society of friends, of which he had antecedently been a member.

He began his military career as a private in a military association, of which he was the principal promoter, and which was chartered under the name of the *Kentish Guards*, and commanded by general James M. Varnum. But in the year 1775, Rhode Island having raised three regiments of militia, amounting in the whole to about sixteen hundred, and officered by some of her most distinguished inhabitants, she placed them under the command of Mr. Greene, with the rank of Brigadier general, who, without loss of time, conducted them to head-quarters, in the village of Cambridge.

Here, having, by a single act of promotion, after a noviciate of about seven months, exchanged the rank of a private, for that of a general officer, he soon distinguished himself, in his present station, and offered to others, a most salutary example. This he did in a very special manner, and, with the happiest effect, by his prompt obedience to the commands of his superiors, at a time, when the subordination, which alone can render an army efficient and powerful, was not yet established; by habits of strict and laborous attention, in the regular study of the military science; and by the excellent discipline, which he caused to be introduced into his own brigade.

General Greene's merit and abilities, as well in the council as in the field, were not long unnoticed by general Washington, who reposed in him the utmost confidence, and paid a particular deference to his advice and opinion, on all occasions of doubt and difficulty.

He was appointed major general by congress, the 26th of August, 1776. Towards the close of that year, he was at the Trenton surprise; and, at the beginning of the next, was at the battle of Princeton, two enterprises not more happily planned than judiciously and bravely executed, in both of which he highly distinguished himself, serving his noviciate under the American Fabius.

At the battle of Germantown he commanded the left wing of the American army; and his utmost endeavors were exerted to retrieve the fortune of that day, in which his conduct met with the approbation of the commander in chief.

In March, 1778, he was appointed quarter-master-general, which office he accepted under a stipulation, that his rank in the army should not be affected by it, and that he should retain his right to command, in time of action, according to his rank and seniority. This he exercised at the battle of Monmouth, where he commanded the right wing of the army.

About the middle of the same year, an attack being planned by the Americans, in conjunction with the French fleet, on the British garrison at Newport, Rhode Island, general Sullivan was appointed to the command, under whom general Greene served. This attempt was unsuccessful; the French fleet having sailed out of the harbor, to engage lord Howe's fleet, they were dispersed by a storm, and the Americans were obliged to raise the siege of Newport, in doing which, general Greene displayed a great degree of skill, in drawing off the army in safety.

After the hopes of the British generals, to execute some decisive stroke to the northward were frustrated, they turned their attention to the southern states, as less capable of defence, and more likely to reward the invaders with ample plunder. A grand expedition was, in consequence, planned at New-York, where the army embarked on the 26th of December, 1779: they landed on the 11th of February, 1780, within about thirty miles of Charleston, which, after a brave defence, was surrendered to sir Henry Clinton, on the 12th of May.

A series of ill success followed this unfortunate event. The American arms in South Carolina, were, in general, unsuccessful; and the inhabitants were obliged to submit to the invaders, whose impolitic severity was extremely ill calculated to answer any of the objects for which the war had been commenced.

Affairs were thus circumstanced, when general Washington appointed general Greene to the command of the American forces in the southern district. He arrived at Charlotte on the 2d day of December, 1780, accompanied by general Morgan, a brave officer, who had distinguished himself to the northward, in the expedition against Burgoyne. He found the forces he was to command, reduced to a very small number, by defeat and by desertion. The returns were nine hundred and seventy continentals, and one thousand and thirteen militia. Military stores, provisions, forage, and all things necessary, were, if possible, in a more reduced state than his

army. His men were without pay, and almost without clothing: and supplies of the latter were not to be had, but from a distance of two hundred miles. In this perilous and embarrassed situation, he had to oppose a respectable and victorious army. Fortunately for him, the conduct of some of the friends of royalty obliged numbers, otherwise disposed to remain neuter, to take up arms in their own defence. This, and the prudent measures the general took for removing the innumerable difficulties and disadvantages he was surrounded with, and for conciliating the affections of the inhabitants, soon brought together a considerable force; far inferior, however, to that of the British, who deemed the country perfectly subjugated.

After he had recruited his forces with all the friends to the revolution that he could assemble, he sent a considerable detachment under general Morgan, to the western extremities of the state, to protect the well-disposed inhabitants from the ravages of the tories. This force, which was the first that had for a considerable time appeared there, on the side of the Americans, inspired the friends of liberty with new courage, so that numbers of them crowded to the standard of general Morgan, who, at length, became so formidable, that lord Cornwallis thought proper to send colonel Tarleton, to dislodge him from the station he had taken. This officer was at the head of a thousand regular troops, and had two field pieces. He came up, on the 17th of January, 1781, at a place called Cowpens, with general Morgan, whose force was much inferior, and was composed of two-thirds militia, and one third continentals. An engagement was the immediate consequence.

Morgan gained a complete victory over an officer, the rapidity and success of whose attacks, until that time, might have entitled him to make use of the declaration of Cæsar, "*veni, vidi, vici.*" Upwards of five hundred of the British laid down their arms, and were made prisoners; a very considerable number were killed. Eight hundred stand of arms, two field pieces, and thirty-five baggage-wagons fell to the victors, who had only twelve killed and sixty wounded.

This brilliant success quite disconcerted the plan of operations formed by lord Cornwallis. Having entertained no idea of any enemy to oppose in South Carolina, the conquest of which he deemed complete, he had made every preparation for carrying his arms to the northward, to gather the laurels which, he imagined, awaited him. He now found himself obliged to postpone this design. He marched with rapidity after general Morgan, in hopes not only to recover the prisoners, but to revenge Tarleton's losses. The American ge-



neral, by a rapidity of movements, and the interference of Providence, eluded his efforts; and general Greene effected a junction of the two divisions of his little army, on the 7th of February. Still he was so far inferior to lord Cornwallis, that he was obliged to retreat northward; and, notwithstanding the vigilance and activity of his enemy, he brought his men in safety into Virginia.

In Virginia, general Greene received some reinforcements, and had the promise of more; on which he returned again into North Carolina, where, on their arrival, he hoped to be able to act on the offensive. He encamped in the vicinity of lord Cornwallis's army. By a variety of the best concerted manœuvres, he so judiciously supported the arrangement of his troops, by the secrecy and promptitude of his motions, that, during three weeks, while the enemy remained near him, he prevented them from taking any advantage of their superiority; and even cut off all opportunity of their receiving succours from the royalists.

About the beginning of March, he effected a junction with a continental regiment, and two considerable bodies of Virginia and Carolina militia. He then determined on attacking the British commander without loss of time, "being persuaded," as he declared in his subsequent dispatches, "that, if he was successful, it would prove ruinous to the enemy; and, if otherwise, that it would be but a partial evil to him." On the 14th, he arrived at Guilford court-house, the British then lying at twelve miles distance.

His army consisted of about four thousand five hundred men, of whom near two thirds were North Carolina and Virginia militia. The British were about two thousand four hundred; all regular troops, and the greater part inured to toil and service in their long expedition under lord Cornwallis, who, on the morning of the 15th, being apprised of general Greene's intentions, marched to meet him. The latter disposed his army in three lines; the militia of North Carolina were in front; the second line was composed of those of Virginia; and the third, which was the flower of the army, was formed of continental troops, near fifteen hundred in number. They were flanked on both sides by cavalry and riflemen, and were posted on a rising ground, a mile and a half from Guilford court house.

The engagement commenced at half after one o'clock, by a brisk cannonade; after which, the British advanced in three columns; and attacked the first line, composed of North Carolina militia. These, who, probably, had never been in action before, were panic struck at the approach of the enemy; and many of them ran away without firing a gun, or being

fired upon, and even before the British had come nearer than one hundred and forty yards to them. Part of them, however, fired; but they then followed the example of their comrades. Their officers made every possible effort to rally them; but the advantages of their position, nor any other consideration, could induce them to maintain their ground. This shameful conduct had a great effect upon the issue of the battle. The next line, however, behaved much better. They fought with great bravery; and were thrown into disorder; rallied, returned to the charge, and kept up a heavy fire for a long time; but were at length broken, and driven on the third line, where the engagement became general, very severe, and very bloody. At length, superiority of discipline carried the day from superiority of numbers. The conflict endured an hour and a half; and was terminated by general Greene's ordering a retreat, when he perceived that the enemy were on the point of encircling his troops.

This was a hard fought action. Lord Cornwallis stated his losses in killed, wounded, and missing, at five hundred and thirty-two, among whom were several officers of considerable rank. But this battle was, nevertheless, decisive in its consequences. Lord Cornwallis was, three days after, obliged to make a retrograde motion; and to return to Wilmington, situated two hundred miles from the scene of action. He was even under the necessity of abandoning a considerable number of those who were dangerously wounded. The loss of the Americans was about four hundred, killed and wounded.

Some time after the battle of Guilford, general Greene determined to return to South Carolina, to endeavor to expel the British from that state. His first object was to attempt the reduction of Camden, where lord Rawdon was posted with about nine hundred men. The strength of this place, which was covered on the south and east side by a river and creek, and to the westward and northward by six redoubts, rendered it impracticable to carry it by storm, with the small army general Greene had, consisting of about seven hundred continentals, the militia having gone home. He, therefore, encamped at about a mile from the town, in order to prevent supplies from being brought in, and to take advantages of such favorable circumstances as might occur.

Lord Rawdon's situation was extremely delicate. Colonel Watson, whom he had some time before detached, for the protection of the eastern frontiers, and to whom he had, on intelligence of general Greene's intentions, sent orders to return to Camden, was so effectually watched by general Marion, that it was impossible for him to obey. His lordship's supplies were, moreover, very precarious; and should general

Greene's reinforcements arrive, he might be so closely invested, as to be at length obliged to surrender. In this dilemma, the best expedient that suggested itself, was a bold attack; for which purpose, he armed every person with him, capable of carrying a musket, not excepting his musicians and drummers. He sallied out on the 25th of April, and attacked general Greene in his camp. The defence was obstinate; and for some part of the engagement the advantage appeared to be in favor of America. Lieutenant colonel Washington, who commanded the cavalry, had at one time not less than two hundred British prisoners. However, by the misconduct of one of the American regiments, victory was snatched from general Greene, who was compelled to retreat. He lost in the action about two hundred killed, wounded and prisoners. Rawdon lost about two hundred and fifty-eight.

There was a great similarity between the consequences of the affair at Guilford, and those of this action. In the former, lord Cornwallis was successful, but was afterwards obliged to retreat two hundred miles from the scene of action, and for a time abandoned the grand object of penetrating to the northward. In the latter, lord Rawdon had the honor of the field; but was shortly after reduced to the necessity of abandoning his post, and leaving behind him a number of sick and wounded.

The evacuation of Camden, with the vigilance of general Greene, and the several officers he employed, gave a new complexion to affairs in South Carolina, where the British ascendancy declined more rapidly than it had been established. The numerous forts, garrisoned by the enemy, fell, one after the other, into the hands of the Americans. Orangeburg, Motte, Watson, Georgetown, Granby, and others, fort Ninety-Six excepted, were surrendered; and a very considerable number of prisoners of war, with military stores and artillery, were found in them.

On the 22d May, general Greene sat down before Ninety-Six, with the main part of his little army. The siege was carried on for a considerable time with great spirit; and the place was defended with equal bravery. At length, the works were so far reduced, that a surrender must have been made in a few days, when a reinforcement of three regiments, from Europe, arrived at Charleston, which enabled lord Rawdon to proceed to relieve this important post. The superiority of the enemy's force reduced general Greene to the alternative of abandoning the siege altogether, or, previous to their arrival, of attempting the fort by storm. The latter was more agreeable to his enterprising spirit: and an attack was made on the morning of the 19th of June. He was repulsed, with

the loss of one hundred and fifty men. He raised the siege, and retreated over the Saluda.

Dr. Ramsay, speaking of the state of affairs about this period, says, "truly distressing was the situation of the American army, when in the grasp of victory, to be obliged to expose themselves to a hazardous assault, and afterwards to abandon a siege. When they were nearly masters of the whole country, to be compelled to retreat to its extremity: and after subduing the greatest part of the force sent against them, to be under the necessity of encountering still greater reinforcements, when their remote situation precluded them from the hope of receiving a single recruit. In this gloomy situation, there were not wanting persons who advised general Greene to leave the state, and retire with his remaining forces to Virginia. To arguments and suggestions of this kind he nobly replied, 'I will recover the country, or die in the attempt.' This distinguished officer, whose genius was most vigorous in those extremities, when feeble minds abandon themselves to despair, adopted the only resource now left him, of avoiding an engagement, until the British force should be divided."

Some skirmishes, of no great moment, took place between the detached parties of both armies, in July and August. September the 9th, general Greene having assembled about two thousand men, proceeded to attack the British, who, under the command of colonel Stewart, were posted at Eutaw Springs. The American force was drawn up in two lines: the first, composed of Carolina militia, was commanded by generals Marion and Pickens, and colonel de Malmédy. The second, which consisted of continental troops, from North Carolina, Virginia, and Maryland, was commanded by general Sumpter, lieutenant colonel Campbell, and colonel Williams; lieutenant colonel Lee, with his legion, covered the right flank; and lieutenant colonel Henderson, with the state troops, covered the left. A corps de reserve was formed of the cavalry, under lieutenant colonel Washington, and the Delaware troops under captain Kirkwood. As the Americans came forward to the attack, they fell in with some advanced parties of the enemy, at about two or three miles ahead of the main body. These being closely pursued, were driven back, and the action soon became general. The militia were at length forced to give way, but were bravely supported by the second line. In the hottest part of the engagement, general Greene ordered the Maryland and Virginia continentals to charge with trailed arms. This decided the fate of the day. "Nothing," says Dr. Ramsay, "could surpass the intrepidity of both officers and men on this occasion. They rushed on in good order through a heavy cannonade, and a

shower of musketry, with such unshaken resolution, that they bore down all before them." The British were broken, closely pursued, and upwards of five hundred of them taken prisoners. They, however, made a fresh stand, in a favourable position, in impenetrable shrubs and a piequetted garden. Lieutenant colonel Washington, after having made every effort to dislodge them, was wounded and taken prisoner. Four six pounders were brought forward to play upon them, but they fell into their hands; and the endeavours to drive them from their station, being found impracticable, the Americans retired, leaving a strong picquet on the field of battle. Their loss was about five hundred; that of the British upwards of eleven hundred.

General Greene was honoured by congress with a British standard, and a gold medal, emblematical of the engagement, "for his wise, decisive, and magnanimous conduct, in the action at Eutaw Springs, in which, with a force inferior in number to that of the enemy, he obtained a most signal victory."

In the evening of the succeeding day, colonel Stewart abandoned his post, and retreated towards Charleston, leaving behind upwards of seventy of his wounded, and a thousand stand of arms. He was pursued a considerable distance, but in vain.

The battle of Eutaw produced the most signal consequences in favour of America. The British, who had for such a length of time, lorded it absolutely in South Carolina, were, shortly after that event, obliged to confine themselves in Charleston, whence they never ventured but to make predatory excursions, with bodies of cavalry, which in general, met with a very warm and very unwelcome reception.

In Dr. Caldwell's memoirs of the life of general Greene, we have the following interesting story, as connected with the severe conflict at Eutaw Springs:

"Two young officers, bearing the same rank, met in personal combat. The American, perceiving that the Briton had a decided superiority in the use of the sabre, and being himself of great activity, and personal strength almost gigantic, closed with his adversary and made him his prisoner.

"Gentlemanly, generous, and high minded, this event, added to a personal resemblance which they were observed to bear to each other, produced between these two youthful warriors, an intimacy, which increased in a short time, to a mutual attachment.

"Not long after the action, the American officer returning home, on furlough, to settle some private business, obtained permission for his friend to accompany him.

"Travelling without attendants or guard, they were both armed and well mounted. Part of their route lay through a settlement, highly disaffected to the American cause.

"When, in the midst of this, having, in consequence of a shower of rain, thrown around them their cloaks, which concealed their uniforms, they were suddenly encountered by a detachment of torics.

"The young American, determined to die rather than become a prisoner, especially to men whom he held in abhorrence for disloyalty to their country, and the generous Briton resolved not to survive one by whom he had been distinguished and treated so kindly, they both together, with great spirit and self possession, charged the royalists, having first made signals in their rear, as if directing others to follow them; and thus, without injury on either side, had the address and good fortune, to put the party to flight.

"Arriving in safety at the place of their destination, what was their surprise and augmented satisfaction, on finding, from some questions proposed by the American officer's father, that they were first cousins!

"With increasing delight, the young Briton passed several weeks in the family of his kinsman, where the writer of this narrative saw him daily, and often listened, with the rapture of a child, to the checkered story of his military adventures.

"To heighten the occurrence, and render it more romantic, the American officer had a sister, beautiful and accomplished, whose heart soon felt for the gallant stranger, more than the affection due to a cousin. The attachment was mutual.

"But here the adventure assumes a tragical cast. The youthful foreigner, being exchanged, was summoned to return to his regiment. The message was fatal to his peace.—But military honour demanded the sacrifice; and the lady, generous and high minded as himself, would not be instrumental in dimming his laurels.

"The parting scene was a high-wrought picture of tenderness and sorrow. On taking leave, the parties mutually bound themselves, by a solemn promise, to remain single a certain number of years, in the hope that an arrangement contemplated might again bring them together. A few weeks afterwards the lady expired under an attack of small-pox. The fate of the officer we never learnt."

It has already been mentioned, that Greene's army was in a deplorable situation, and suffered under every privation. In his letters to the secretary at war, he says, "We have three hundred men without arms, and more than one thousand so naked, that they can be put on duty only in cases of a despe-

rate nature. We have been all winter in want of arms and clothing. The subsistence of the army is wretched, and we are without rum, or any kind of spirits."

Again, he says, "Our difficulties are so numerous, and our wants so pressing, that I have not a moment's relief from the most painful anxieties. I have more embarrassment than it is proper to disclose to the world. Let it suffice to say, that this part of the United States, has had a narrow escape. *I have been seven months in the field without taking off my clothes.*"

Judge Johnson, in his life of general Greene, says, "At the battle of the Eutaw Springs, Greene says, 'that hundreds of my men were as naked as they were born.' Posterity will scarcely believe, that the bare loins of many brave men who carried death into the enemy's ranks at the Eutaw, were galled by their cartouch-boxes, while a folded rag or a tuft of moss protected the shoulders from sustaining the same injury from the musket. Men of other times will enquire, by what magic was this army kept together? By what supernatural power was it made to fight?"

During the relaxation that followed, a dangerous plot was formed by some turbulent and mutinous persons in the army, to deliver up their brave general to the British. This treasonable design owed its rise to the hardships, wants and calamities of the soldiers, who were ill paid, ill clothed, and ill fed. The conspirators did not exceed twelve in number; and a providential discovery defeated the project.

The following account of the contemplated mutiny of the army under general Greene, we copy from "Garden's anecdotes of the revolutionary war :—"

"Destitute of clothing; stinted in food; severely afflicted by disease, discontent began to manifest itself in the most appalling colours. The first indication of it, was a placard near the quarters of general St. Clair, to this effect; 'can soldiers be expected to do their duty, clothed in rags, and fed on rice?' Suspicion attaching to a few disorganizing characters, they, to escape punishment, went over to the enemy, and tranquillity was, for a time, restored. The embers, however, that had been smothered, but not extinguished, were speedily revived, and were ready to burst into a flame, through the intrigues of a sergeant of the Pennsylvanians, and two domestics attached to the family of general Greene, who opened a correspondence with the enemy, and engaged, on a given day, to deliver up their commander, and every officer of distinction. A female, who had noticed the murmuring of the disaffected, and unguarded expressions of the ringleader, occasioned the discovery of the plot. The light troops, who had for some little time been

indulged with comfortable quarters in the rear, to recover from the fatigues of severe service, were immediately brought forward. To them, not a shade of suspicion attached. Washington's, Gill's and the legion cavalry, took their station in advance. The Delawares, Smith's company of Virginia regulars, and legion infantry, were drawn nearer to head-quarters. A troop of horse was pushed forward to watch the motions of the enemy. The sergeant was arrested, tried, and executed. The fate of the country was suspended by a thread; destruction would inevitably have followed irresolution.—Greene was sensible of it, and striking with decision, gave a death blow to faction, and every symptom of revolt. It was a melancholy sight, awful indeed, and appalling, to behold a youth, an Apollo in shape, as fine a military figure as ever trod the earth, led forth to pay the penalty of his perfidy. He walked with a firm step, and composed countenance, distributing as he passed along, to such of his companions as approached him, several articles of his clothing, at that period precious legacies. His hat he gave to one, his coat to another, his sleeve buttons to a third. Every countenance expressed sorrow, but not a murmur was heard. Arrived at the fatal spot, he in few words, but in the most impressive manner, called upon his comrades, "not to sully their glory, nor forego the advantages they would speedily realize from the termination of the war; and if a thought of desertion was harboured in their bosoms, at once to discard it. I have no cause (he added) to complain of the Court; I certainly spoke imprudently, and from the evidence given of my guilt, they could not have acted otherwise." He then gave the signal to the platoon selected from his own corps; was fired on, and expired. Great pains were taken by General Greene, as soon as suspicion was excited, to make a full discovery. As soon, however, as sufficient evidence was obtained, he waited not to ascertain the extent of the evil, but by a decided step crushed it effectually. The delay of a few hours must have occasioned the loss of our officers, and probably the death of every faithful soldier. O'Neal had been sent to watch the motions of the enemy, accompanied by Middleton as his second, and captain Rudolph, who had volunteered. Passing Bacon and Eagle bridges, they patrolled the road for several miles below Dorchester, and seeing no appearance of any party without their lines, wheeled his troop to return. Rudolph, with two dragoons, was in advance. On a sudden three well mounted black troopers appeared in front. These were immediately charged. The chief fell by the arm of a Pope, a soldier of distinguished gallantry. Rudolph dismounted the second, and made him a prisoner; the third escaped. The captive being



asked if the British calvary were out in force, declared ; "That a single troop under the command of captain Dawkins, had gone by the way of Goose Creek Bridge, a few miles higher, and were to return by the way of Dorchester." Knowing the firmness of Rudolph, the valour of Middleton, and tried bravery of his troop, O'Neal pushed forward in full expectation of a complete triumph. Dawkins was soon discovered passing through the village of Dorchester, and bearing down upon him. The charge was sounded on both sides, and a fierce conflict began ; but before any material advantage could be gained, the bugle was heard from another quarter, and infantry rose in every direction. A road leading towards Goose creek, afforded the only chance of retreat: this was immediately taken, and though exposed to a heavy fire, the officers, and most of the privates escaped without injury. Nine men and fifteen horses of the troop fell into the hands of the enemy."

The surrender of lord Cornwallis, whose enterprising spirit had been by the British ministry expected to repair the losses, and wipe away the disgrace which had been incurred through the inactivity and indolence of other generals, having convinced them of the impracticability of subjugating America, they discontinued offensive operations in every quarter. From the beginning of the year 1782, it was currently reported that Charleston was speedily to be evacuated: it was officially announced the 7th of August, but it did not take place until the 17th of December.

The happy period at length arrived, when, by the virtue and bravery of her sons, aided by the bounty of heaven, America compelled her invaders to recognise her independence.—Then her armies quitted the tented fields, and retired to cultivate the arts of peace and happiness. Amongst the rest, general Greene revisited his native country, where he proved himself as valuable a citizen, as the Carolinas had witnessed him a gallant officer.

We have mentioned Judge Johnson's life of general Greene. This work is in two volumes quarto, and gives a particular account of the transactions, and indeed of the campaigns, &c. of the war in the southern states, by William Johnson, Esq. of South Carolina, and one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of the United States. At the conclusion of the work, he makes the following just remarks:

"We will now dismiss the reader with these remarks. *To the young* and the lowly, the incidents of general Greene's life hold out a most valuable moral. They show, with certainty, that there is no condition which may not be improved by virtue and perseverance: that the acquirement of knowledge leads directly to eminence; and that the most persevering la-

hour is not inconsistent with the improvement of the mind, when the mind is steadily bent upon its own improvement. And let no discouraging inferences be drawn from the persecutions which he underwent from envy and detraction. They will fasten on eminence; and to quote the general's own language, "every one but an idiot will have enemies." These are among the trials incident to human life; and they will attack those most severely, who raise themselves from obscurity. Men cannot bear mortifying comparisons; and, therefore, envy those most, who have risen from among themselves. But, it is a most consoling evidence that truth will never be abandoned; that after such a lapse of time, we find the fame of this great and good man, vindicated by the production of evidence which cannot be resisted. The plain inference is, that we do our duty, and trust to Providence for the rest.

"To all, we will take the liberty to suggest another remark. It is related of general Washington, that after the defeat of Braddock, an eminent divine declared from the pulpit, 'that Heaven had preserved that young man for some great and wise purposes.'

"If we contemplate the early events of general Greene's life, we perceive in them, a striking aptness of preparation for the part he was destined to act in the revolutionary contest. Subdued, but not broken down under parental authority, he learned obedience and discipline, and how to enforce it on others; but, above all, self-command. Cast on himself for the gratification of every wish of his heart, he learned that great lesson of self-dependence, which he had, so often afterwards, to bring into exercise. With nerves strung to labour, he was prepared for all the fatigues and hardships of war; and habits of temperance taught him to bear, and by his example, to teach others to bear, all privations of war. Yet, all this preparation was casual, and less than all things, intended to fit him for a military life.

"Nor was his moral and religious education less adapted to the part he was to act on the theatre of the revolution. The religion of the Quakers, stripped of those tenets which unfit it for this nether world, is really the political religion of the United States. Universal benevolence, and unbounded toleration, were their favourite doctrines. He still continued a Quaker, as far as the religion of the Quakers comported with the defence of civil liberty; and thus blended the soldier with all that stern morality, and simplicity of character, which distinguish the sect he belonged to."

In October, 1785, general Greene sailed to Georgia, where he had a considerable estate, not far distant from Savannah. Here he passed away his time, occupied in his domestic concerns, until the hour of his mortality approached.

Walking out, without his hat, in the afternoon of the 15th of June, 1786, the day being intensely hot, he was suddenly attacked with such a vertigo and prostration of strength, as to be unable to return to his house, without assistance. The affection was what is denominated a "stroke of the sun." It was succeeded by fever, accompanied with stupor, delirium, and a disordered stomach. All efforts to subdue it proved fruitless, and it carried him off on the 19th of the same month.

When the melancholy account of his death arrived at Savannah, the people were struck with the deepest sorrow. All business was suspended. The shops and stores throughout the town were shut; and the shipping in the harbor had their colours half-masted.

The body was brought to Savannah, and interred on the 20th. The funeral procession was attended by the Cincinnati, militia, &c. &c.

Immediately after the interment of the corpse, the members of the Cincinnati retired to the coffee-house in Savannah, and came to the following resolution:

"That, as a token of the high respect and veneration in which this society hold the memory of their late illustrious brother, major-general Greene, deceased, George Washington Greene, his eldest son, be admitted a member of this society, to take his seat on his arriving at the age of 18 years."

General Greene left behind him a wife and five children.

On Tuesday the 12th of August, 1786, the United States in congress assembled, came to the following resolution:

"That a monument be erected to the memory of Nathaniel Greene, Esq. at the seat of the federal government, with the following inscription:

Sacred to the memory of  
NATHANIEL GREENE, Esq.  
Who departed this life,  
On the 19th of June, MDCCLXXXVI:  
LATE MAJOR GENERAL  
In the service of the United States,  
And commander of their army  
In the southern department.  
The United States, in Congress assembled,  
In honour of his  
Patriotism, valour, and ability,  
Have erected this monument.

GREENE, CHRISTOPHER, lieutenant colonel commandant of one of the Rhode Island regiments in the continental service, during the revolutionary war, was born in the town of Warwick, in the state of Rhode Island, in the year 1737. Philip Greene, the father of the lieutenant colonel, was a gen-

tleman of the first respectability in the state, beloved for his virtues, and admired for his honourable discharge of the duties of the various stations to which he was called, the last of which placed him upon the bench as judge of the common pleas in the county of Kent.

Christopher received all the advantages in the best line of education procurable in our country, which he took care to improve by the most assiduous application.

He was particularly attached to the study of mathematics, in which he made great proficiency, and thus laid up a stock of knowledge exactly suitable for that profession to which he was afterwards unexpectedly called.

Exhibiting in early life his capacity and amiability, he was elected, by his native town when very young, to a seat in the colonial legislature, which he continued to fill by successive elections until the commencement of the revolutionary war. At this period the legislature wisely established a military corps, styled, "Kentish guards," for the purpose of fitting the most select of her youth for military office. In this corps young Greene was chosen a lieutenant, and in May, 1775, he was appointed by the legislature a major in what was then called "an army of observations," one brigade of one thousand six hundred effectives, under the orders of his near relation, general Nathaniel Greene, afterwards so celebrated.

From this situation he was called to the command of a company of infantry, in one of the regiments raised by the state for continental service. The regiment to which he belonged was attached to the army of Canada, conducted by general Montgomery, in the vicissitudes and difficulties of which campaign captain Greene shared, evincing upon all occasions that unyielding intrepidity which marked his military prowess in every after scene. In the attack upon Quebec, which terminated as well the campaign as the life of the renowned Montgomery, captain Greene belonged to the column which entered the lower town, and was made prisoner.

His elevated mind ill brooked the ills and irksomeness of captivity, though in the hands of the enlightened and humane Carleton; and it has been uniformly asserted, that while a prisoner, Greene often declared that "he would never again be taken alive;" a resolution unhappily fulfilled.

As soon as captain Greene was exchanged he repaired to his regiment, with which he continued without intermission, performing with exemplary propriety the various duties of his progressive stations, when he was promoted to the majority of Varnum's regiment. In 1777, he succeeded to the command of the regiment, and was selected by Washington to take charge of fort Mercer, on the river Delaware, (common-

ly called Red Bank) the safe keeping of which post, with that of fort Mifflin. (Mud Island) was very properly deemed of primary importance.

The following account of the attack upon Red Bank and fort Mifflin, we select from Marshall's life of Washington :

The British general and admiral, Howe, immediately after the battle of Brandywine, made a combined attack, by land and water, on the forts, Mercer and Mifflin.

" After effecting a passage through the works sunk in the river at Billingsport, other difficulties still remained to be encountered by the ships of war. Several rows of chevaux-de-frize had been sunk about half a mile below Mud island, which were protected by the guns of forts Mifflin and Mercer, as well by the moveable water force, so that to raise the frames and clear the channel was impracticable, without having first taken the forts.

" On the 21st, colonel count Donop a German officer, who had gained great reputation in the course of the war, crossed the Delaware at Cooper's ferry, opposite Philadelphia, at the head of a detachment of Hessians, consisting, besides light infantry and chasseurs, of three battalions of grenadiers and the regiment of Mesbach, amounting to about twelve hundred men, in order to proceed next day to the attack of the fort at Red Bank.

" It was a part of the plan, that, as soon as the attack should be made by colonel count Donop, a heavy cannonade on fort Mifflin should commence from the batteries on the Pennsylvania shore, and that the Vigilant, a ship of war, should pass through a narrow and very confined channel between Hog island, next below Mud island, and the Pennsylvania shore, so as to attack the fort in the rear. Meanwhile, to divert the attention of the garrison, and of the marine force, from the Vigilant and from other more serious attacks, the advanced frigates, together with the Isis and Augusta, were to approach fort Mifflin in front, up the main channel, as far as the impediments in it would admit, and from thence batter the works.

" The fortifications at Red Bank consisted of extensive outer works, within which was an intrenchment eight or nine feet high, boarded and fraized, on which colonel Greene after taking command of the place, had bestowed a good deal of labour. Late in the evening of the 22d, count Donop appeared before the fort, and attacked it with great intrepidity. It was defended with equal resolution. The outer works being too extensive to be manned by the force under colonel Greene, which did not exceed five hundred men, were only used to gall the enemy while advancing, and on their near ap-

proach were abandoned by the garrison, who retired within the inner intrenchment, from whence they kept up against the Hessians, who pressed on with great gallantry, a most heavy and destructive fire. Colonel Donop, while leading on his troops, received a mortal wound, and lieutenant colonel Mingerode, the second in command, fell about the same time. Lieutenant colonel Linsing, now the oldest remaining officer of the detachment, drew off his troops; and, being favoured by the darkness of the night, collected as many of the wounded as could be brought off. He marched about five miles that night, and returned next day to Philadelphia. In this unsuccessful expedition, according to the best information which could be collected, the enemy lost about four hundred men. The garrison, which was reinforced from fort Mifflin, and aided by the galleys which flanked the enemy, both advancing and retreating, having fought under cover, lost only thirty-two men killed and wounded. It would appear from the statement given by general Howe of this enterprise, that the inner works could not be carried without scaling ladders, and that colonel Donop had not been furnished with them. Had the requisitions of the commander in chief been complied with, and a camp been formed at a convenient distance by the Jersey militia, so as to have fallen upon the rear of the assailants, it is probable that the whole corps might have been destroyed.

"In order to be in readiness to perform the part assigned to the navy, the *Augusta*, a sixty-four gun ship, with four other smaller vessels, passed the lower line of *chevaux-de-frize* opposite to Billingsport, and lay above them, waiting the assault to be made on the fort from the land. The flood tide setting in about the time the attack commenced, they slipped their cables and moved with it up the river. The obstructions which had been sunk in the river had in some degree changed its channel, so that the *Augusta* and the *Merlin* grounded a considerable distance below the second line of *chevaux-de-frize*; and a strong northerly wind, which had prevented the *Vigilant* from coming up to the station assigned her, still continuing, so checked the rising of the tide, that these vessels could not be floated by the subsequent flood. Their situation, however, was not discerned that evening. The frigates approached the fort as near as possible, against which they kept up an incessant fire. The batteries from the Pennsylvania shore also were opened on the garrison, but night soon put an end to the cannonade. Very early next morning, it was recommenced, in the hope that under cover of the fire from the vessels and from the batteries, the *Augusta* and the *Merlin* might be got off. It was soon discovered that

they were on ground, and four fire ships were sent against them, but without effect. Meanwhile a very warm cannonade was continued on both sides, in the course of which the *Augusta* took fire, and it was found impracticable to extinguish the flames. In this state of things it became necessary to take out the men, and to withdraw the frigates, to prevent the injury they might sustain when she should blow up. This being in a great measure effected, and the *Merlin*, which could not be removed, being set on fire, the *Augusta* blew up, and in her were lost a few of the crew, among whom were a lieutenant Baldock, and the chaplain, and gunner. For their continuance in the vessel, no reason has been assigned.

“The repulse of the detachment commanded by count Donop, inspired congress with the most flattering hopes respecting the permanent defence of the post on the Delaware. That body expressed its high sense of the merits of colonel Greene, who had commanded in fort Mercer, of lieutenant colonel Smith, who had commanded in fort Mifflin, and of commodore Hazlewood, who commanded the galleys; and to each of these officers an elegant sword was presented, as a mark of the estimation in which his services were held by the public.”

In the year 1786, general Knox, then secretary of war, presented Job Greene, Esq. eldest son of colonel Greene, with the sword directed to be presented by a resolve of congress, accompanied with a letter, in which he said, “The repulse and defeat of the Germans, at the fort of Red Bank, on the Delaware, is justly considered as one of the most brilliant actions of the late war. The glory of that event is inseparably attached to the memory of your late father and his brave garrison. The manner in which the supreme authority of the United States are pleased to express their high sense of his military merit, and the honourable instrument which they annex in testimony thereof, must be peculiarly precious to a son emulative of his father’s virtues.”

The noble manner in which colonel Greene sustained himself against superior force of veteran troops, led by an officer of high renown, has been related, as also the well earned rewards which followed his memorable defence. Consummating his military fame by his achievements on that proud day, he could not be overlooked by his discriminating leader, when great occasions called for great exertions. Greene was accordingly detached with his regiment with the troops placed under major Sullivan, for the purpose of breaking up the enemy’s post on Rhode Island, soon after the arrival of the French fleet under count d’Estaing, in the summer of 1778, which well concerted enterprise was marred in the execution by some of those incidents which abound in war, and especi-

ally when the enterprise, complicated and entrusted to allied forces, and requiring naval co-operation. Returning to head quarters, colonel Greene continued to serve under the commander in chief, whose confidence and esteem he had truly merited, and invariably enjoyed.

In the spring of 1781, when general Washington began to expect the promised naval aid from our best friend, the ill-fated Louis the XVI, he occasionally approached the enemy's lines on the side of York island. In one of these movements, colonel Greene, with a suitable force, was posted on the Croton river, in advance of the army. On the other side of this river lay a corps of refugees, (American citizens who had joined the British army) under the command of colonel Delancey. These half citizens, half soldiers, were notorious for rapine and murder; and to their vindictive conduct may be justly ascribed most of the cruelties which stained the progress of our war, and which at length compelled Washington to order captain Asgill, of the British army, to be brought to head quarters, for the purpose of retaliating, by his execution, the murder of captain Huddy, of New Jersey, perpetrated by a captain Lippincott, of the refugees. The commandant of these refugees, (Delancey was not present) having ascertained the position of Greene's corps, which the colonel had cantoned in adjacent farm houses, probably with a view to the procurement of subsistence, took the resolution to strike it. This was accordingly done by a nocturnal move on the 13th of May. The enemy crossed the Croton before day light the next morning, and hastening his advance, reached our station with the dawn of day, unperceived. As he approached the farm house in which the lieutenant colonel was quartered, the noise of troops marching was heard, which was the first intimation of the fatal design. Greene and major Flagg immediately prepared themselves for defence, but they were too late, so expeditious was the progress of the enemy. Flagg discharged his pistols, and instantly afterwards fell mortally wounded; when the ruffians (unworthy the appellation of soldiers) burst open the door of Greene's apartment. Here the gallant veteran singly received them with his drawn sword. Several fell beneath the arm accustomed to conquer, till at length overpowered by numbers, and faint from the loss of blood streaming from his wounds, barbarity triumphed over valour. "His right arm was almost cut off in two places, the left in one, a severe cut on the left shoulder, a sword thrust through the abdomen, a bayonet in the right side, and another through the abdomen, several sword cuts on the head, and many in different parts of the body."

Thus cruelly mangled, fell the generous conqueror of count



Donop, whose wounds, as well as those of his unfortunate associates, had been tenderly dressed as soon as the battle terminated, and whose pains and sorrows had been as tenderly assuaged. How different was the relentless fury here displayed!

The commander in chief heard with unutterable anguish and deep indignation, the tragical fate of his much loved, highly trusted, and faithful friend and soldier, in which feeling the army sincerely participated. On the subsequent day the corpse was brought to head quarters, and his funeral was solemnized with military honours, every tongue announcing with sadness of sorrow the magnitude of our loss.

Lieutenant colonel Greene was murdered in the meridian of life, being only forty-four years old. He left a widow with three sons and four daughters. He was stout and strong in stature, about five feet ten inches high, with a broad round chest, his aspect manly, and demeanor pleasing; enjoying always a high state of health, its bloom irradiated a countenance, which significantly expressed the fortitude and mildness invariably displayed throughout his life.

GRAEFF, GEORGE, an officer in the revolutionary army, in the year 1776, marched from Lancaster, Pennsylvania, to aid in establishing the independence of his country, as a lieutenant; was on the march promoted to a captain, and, as such, commanded a company at the battle on Long Island. He died at Lancaster, on the 13th of November, 1823, in the sixty eighth year of his age. Mr. Graeff sustained through a long life, the character of an honest man, and received many proofs of the esteem and respect of his fellow citizens, by repeated appointments to stations of public trust and confidence.

GURNEY, FRANCIS, was born in Bucks county, in the province of Pennsylvania, about the year 1738. He received the rudiments of an English education in a country school, near the place where he was born.

Young Gurney was inclined by nature to deeds of enterprise, hardihood and valour. He manifested from his early years a strong predilection for the use and profession of arms. Nor had he more than entered on the threshold of life, when he was presented with an opportunity of gratifying to the utmost his favourite propensity. When he arrived at his eighteenth year, he found the embittered war of 1756, inundating in blood the northern section of the British provinces. He accordingly, with a promptness and ardour peculiar to his temperament, volunteered his services in the provincial army to aid in protecting his countrymen from the French bayonet and the Indian tomahawk. His place of destination was the frontiers of Canada, a region famous in history for

its sanguinary wars, and the hardships to which troops are exposed when on service. It was here his fortune to participate in many of the dangers and exploits of the celebrated Putnam, and other officers of daring intrepidity. Being young, active, and emulous of distinction, he was engaged of choice in almost every spirited and gallant enterprise that was, from time to time, undertaken against the enemy. Nor did he ever fail to act the part of a brave, determined and high-minded soldier. Although he could not at all times command success, his prowess and conduct uniformly deserved it. Among other important services in which he was engaged, he bore his part in the capture of Cape Breton.

But it was not alone in the regions of the north, suffering from cold, and menaced by the hatchet and scalping knife of the savage, that this brave young Pennsylvanian served his country in the character of a soldier. Determined to pursue glory wherever she might lead the way, and, if possible, to weave for himself a chaplet from the laurels of different climates, he embarked on board the British fleet destined to act against the French West-India islands. Here, neither the burning sun, nor the sultry and relaxing air of the tropics, was sufficient to subdue his spirit or unnerve his arm. The same energy and enterprise which he had previously displayed at the taking of Cape Breton, and elsewhere on the continent, he manifested again at the capture of Guadaloupe.

The war being closed, his inclination led him to return to the enjoyment of peaceful and domestic scenes; for he felt now no disposition to follow arms as a profession for life. He accordingly settled in Philadelphia in the capacity of a merchant, where he pursued his business with industry and correctness, reputation and success, till the commencement of our revolutionary war.

Ranking with the foremost in his attachment to liberty, and his abhorrence of every thing that might tend to destroy it, he viewed with indignation the unhallowed attempts of the British ministry to trample on the rights of the infant colonies. He was not of that saturnine disposition which waits till it feels the lash of oppression. He was one of those discerning, keen-sighted patriots, who, in the language of an eloquent statesman, "augur misgovernment at a distance; and snuff the approach of tyranny in every tainted breeze." No less prompt to act than vigilant to discover, he was among the first to raise his voice and extend his arm in behalf of the invaded liberties of his country.

In the year 1774 and 1775, when opposition to the measures of the British government began to be seriously meditated and organized, his public services in Philadelphia were above all

price. His ardent and active disposition first contributed to rouse to resistance many of his less sensitive and energetic compatriots; and, having no inconsiderable knowledge of tactics and arms, he was highly instrumental in the formation and disciplining military corps. In these he refused at first to accept of a commission, believing that he could render to his country higher services, by continuing to act as a general and voluntary instructor of the duties of the soldier. His primary wish was; and in this he manifested that soundness of judgment for which he was remarkable; to see men of rank and fortune heartily and practically engaged in the cause. He was anxious to see them take that lead which their standing in society, no less than their heavy stake in the approaching contest, so fairly entitled them, and which he considered essential to the success of our measures. To this end, he labored assiduously and with the happiest effect. Several gentlemen, who afterwards acquired a name in arms, among whom may be mentioned, Mifflin, Cadwalader, Meredith and others, were in no small degree indebted to him for their first appointment to military rank. When they became known, they were afterwards, on that ground, appointed to higher and more conspicuous stations.

At length, on the 25th of May, 1775, Mr. Gurney was prevailed on to accept the commission of captain of infantry, in a regiment of troops raised by authority of the province of Pennsylvania. In the course of the following year he agreed to enter into the regular service, and was appointed lieutenant-colonel in the eleventh regiment of the Pennsylvania line. While in this command he was present at the battles of Iron-hill, Brandywine, and Germantown; in each of which he behaved with his accustomed bravery, but had no opportunity of acquiring distinction. In the first of them he was slightly wounded in the foot.

Soon after this period, some irregularity having occurred on the score of promotion, to which he thought it dishonorable to submit, colonel Gurney resigned his commission in the army, and returned once more to private life. Still, however, was his country benefitted by his judgment and active services, he being immediately placed on the committee of safety for the city of Philadelphia, and also on that for the defence of the Delaware river and bay. The vigilance and competency which he manifested under these appointments were important in their effects, and placed him high in the confidence of his fellow citizens.

On the conclusion of the peace of 1783, he resumed his mercantile pursuits in that city, and continued in them with great industry and merited success, till within a year or two of his

death; when, owing to his advanced age and the embarrassments of the times, he determined to abandon them. But during this important period of his life, his attention was far from being devoted exclusively to his private concerns. Few inhabitants of Pennsylvania took a more active part in the management of the affairs of the city and the commonwealth. For nearly thirty years he was constantly employed in the discharge of some public function, civil or military; nor was he ever found otherwise than industrious, competent, and faithful to his trust. He held, for several years, the appointment of warden of the port of Philadelphia, during which time he suggested and had carried into effect an important improvement in the buoys and beacons in the Delaware bay. That establishment is much indebted to him for its present state of convenience and excellence. We state on authority which we believe to be correct, that he was the inventor of something useful in the construction of the buoys and beacons now in use, but more particularly of a new and highly improved mode of securing them.

He was for a while one of the aldermen of the city, and served a long tour in the city councils, chiefly as president of the select council. He was for several years in succession elected a member of the legislature of Pennsylvania, first to the house of representatives, and afterwards to the senate. In both bodies he became a leading character. For although a man of great humility of pretensions, he acquired, by practice, a habit of speaking in public with facility and effect.

He was also, a considerable time ago, created a trustee of Dickinson college, an appointment which he held at the time of his death. In all these situations he sustained the reputation of a man of integrity, firmness, and sound intelligence.

Such are, in part, the offices and employments of a civil nature; in which it was the good fortune of Mr. Gurney to render services to his fellow citizens, and to acquire their esteem. On that of county-commissioner, church-warden, and trustee or director of various institutions, in which he promoted the interest of individuals or of the city, we forbear to dwell. He was also among the most active, skillful, and indefatigable of the militia officers of the state. He wore a colonel's commission from the first of May, 1786, to the month of March, 1799, when he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general.

The only active military service in which Mr. Gurney was engaged subsequently to the close of the revolutionary war, occurred in the year 1794, when a considerable force was called into the field, to suppress an insurrection in the western part of the state of Pennsylvania. The troops assembled on

that occasion from Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland and Virginia, amounted to about fifteen thousand rank and file. Mr. Gurney, in the capacity of colonel, commanded the first regiment of the Philadelphia brigade, which, owing to his skill and attention, was, with the exception of M'Pherson's Blues, a body composed of young gentlemen of family and education, who would have done honour to any service, the best disciplined and most effective corps in the field.

Colonel Gurney's command amounted on this occasion, to about six hundred men, raw in service: their fatigues and exposures were great, and the weather was oftentimes tempestuous and inclement: notwithstanding this, he lost from sickness, we believe, but two men during a campaign of three months continuance. This fact must be regarded as a high eulogium on his attention to the accommodation and health of his troops.

Feeling somewhat, although but slightly for his age, the pressure of years, he had for some time before his death, declined all participation in public employments. The evening of his life was retired and tranquil, rational and dignified; such as need not have caused a blush on the cheek of the best-born citizen of Rome. It was passed in social intercourse, amusement from books, and the cultivation of a favourite country-seat in the vicinity of Philadelphia.

He died on the 25th of May, 1815, after a severe and painful indisposition of one month, which, particularly towards the close, he bore with fortitude and perfect resignation.— There exists the fairest ground of belief, that his last moments were those of the christian in communion with his God.

General Gurney was, in his personal appearance, particularly striking. No one could pass him in the street as a common man. He was nearly six feet high, portly and well formed, and considering his age, unusually erect. Although considerably turned of threescore and ten, he had, both mentally and corporeally, much of the vigour and elasticity of the meridian of life. The frost of years was white on his temples, but its rigours had not penetrated to his mind or his heart. His affections were still warm, his memory retentive, his powers of intellect active and pliable, and his spirits had much of the buoyancy of youth. He had a complexion unusually florid, an aquiline nose, blue eyes capable of strong expression, and a forehead lofty but somewhat retreating. Although he could not be said to have the physiognomy of genius, he had that of great sensibility, connected with judgment and decision, intrepidity and firmness: and these were prominent traits in his character.

**GWINN, WILLIAM**, was a native of Ireland, and became a resident of the then province of Pennsylvania, in the year 1772. In the year 1776, he joined the revolutionary army, in which he was appointed to an office in the staff department, under the command of general Mifflin, with the rank of major. At the close of the war, he removed into Maryland; and, for the last thirty-five years, resided on his farm. Possessing a strong understanding, correct principles, and a pure and benevolent heart, the deceased was, through life, an agreeable acquaintance, a faithful friend, and an affectionate husband. He died at Monkton Mills, Baltimore county, on the 1st of October, 1819, in the 70th year of his age.

**HALE, NATHAN**, a celebrated youthful hero, and martyr of the revolutionary war, was a native of Coventry, in the state of Connecticut. He received his education at Yale college, where he graduated in 1773. The ardent glow of patriotic feeling, and the deep interest which he took in the cause of his injured country, induced him, at an early period of the revolutionary war, to offer to it his services; and having obtained a commission, he entered the army in the capacity of captain in colonel Knowlton's regiment of light infantry.

The following narrative exhibits a case analogous to that of major Andre, and surely while Americans regret the fate of an enemy, the heroic sufferings of their own countrymen should not be forgotten or unlamented.

After the defeat the American arms sustained from the British on Long Island, August 27, 1776, general Washington called a council of war, who determined on an immediate retreat to New-York. The intention was prudently concealed from the army, who knew not whither they were going, but imagined it was to attack the enemy. The field artillery, tents, baggage, and about nine thousand men were conveyed to the city of New-York, over East river, more than a mile wide, in less than thirteen hours, and without the knowledge of the British, though not six hundred yards distance. Providence in a remarkable manner favoured the retreating army. The wind, which seemed to prevent the troops getting over at the appointed hour, afterwards shifted to their wishes; towards morning an extreme thick fog came on, which hovered over Long Island, and, by concealing the Americans, enabled them to complete their retreat without interruption, though the day had begun to dawn some time before it was finished. In about half an hour after the island was finally abandoned, the fog cleared off, and the British were seen taking possession of the American lines.

Perhaps the fate of America was never suspended on a more

brittle thread, than previously to this memorable retreat. A spectacle is here presented of an army, destined for the defence of a great continent, driven to the narrow borders of an island, with a victorious army of double its number in front, with navigable waters in its rear; constantly liable to have its communication cut off by the enemy's navy, and every moment exposed to an attack. The presence of mind which animated the commander in chief in this critical situation, the prudence with which all the necessary measures were executed, redounded as much, or more, to his honour than the most brilliant victories. An army, to which America looked for safety, preserved; a general, who was considered as an host himself, saved for the future necessity of his country! Had not, however, the circumstances of the night, of the wind and weather, been favourable, the plan, however well concerted, must have been defeated. To a good Providence, therefore, are the people of America indebted, for the complete success of an enterprise so important in its consequences.

This retreat left the British in complete possession of Long Island. What could be their future operations remained uncertain. To obtain information of their strength, situation, and future movements, was of high importance. For this purpose, general Washington applied to colonel Knowlton, who commanded a regiment of light infantry, which formed the van of the American army, and desired him to adopt some mode of gaining the necessary information. Colonel Knowlton communicated this request to captain Nathan Hale, of Connecticut, who was then a captain in his regiment.

This young officer, animated by a sense of duty, and considering that an opportunity presented itself by which he might be useful to his country, at once offered himself a volunteer for this hazardous service. He passed in disguise to Long Island, examined every part of the British army, and obtained the best possible information respecting their situation and future operations.

In his attempt to return he was apprehended, carried before sir William Howe, and the proof of his object was so clear, that he frankly acknowledged who he was, and what were his views.

Sir William Howe at once gave an order to the provost marshal to execute him the next morning.

This order was accordingly executed in a most unfeeling manner, and by as great a savage as ever disgraced humanity. A clergyman, whose attendance he desired was refused him; a bible for a few moments devotion was not procured, although he requested it. Letters, which, on the morning of his execution, he wrote to his mother and other friends, were destroy-

ed; and this very extraordinary reason given by the provost marshal, "that the rebels should not know they had a man in their army who could die with so much firmness."

Unknown to all around him, without a single friend to offer him the least consolation, thus fell as amiable and as worthy a young man as America could boast, with this, as his dying observation; that "he only lamented that he had but one life to lose for his country."

Although the manner of this execution will ever be abhorred by every friend to humanity and religion, yet there cannot be a question but that the sentence was conformable to the rules of war and the practice of nations in similar cases.

It is, however, a justice due to the character of captain Hale to observe, that his motives for engaging in this service were entirely different from those which generally influence others in similar circumstances.

Neither expectation of promotion, nor pecuniary reward, induced him to this attempt. A sense of duty, a hope that he might in this way be useful to his country, and an opinion which he had adopted, that every kind of service necessary to the public good became honourable by being necessary; were the great motives which induced him to engage in an enterprise by which his connexions lost a most amiable friend, and his country one of its most promising supporters.

The fate of this unfortunate young man excites the most interesting reflections.

To see such a character, in the flower of youth, cheerfully treading in the most hazardous paths, influenced by the purest intentions, and only emulous to do good to his country, without the imputation of a crime, fall a victim to policy, must have been wounding to the feelings even of his enemies.

Captain Hale possessed a fine genius, had received an excellent education, and disclosed high promise of future talents and usefulness. He was open, generous and brave, and enthusiastic in the cause of liberty and his country, in which he had engaged, and for which he was destined to die an early martyr. The fate of Hale, it will be observed, was in almost every respect, strikingly similar to that of major Andre. As it respects character, qualifications and personal interest, Hale would not suffer from a comparison with Andre. Yet, strange as it may seem, the fate of Andre, even in America, has been universally lamented, and his memory universally respected; whilst it is scarcely known that there was ever such a man as Nathan Hale. Andre has had a monument erected to his memory by his country, and the most distinguished honours and rewards conferred upon his family; but what has our country done for the memory of Hale? No stone,



however humble, has been erected to it ; no memorial has rescued it from oblivion; and no inscription has preserved his ashes from insult. Such is the influence of books, and the evil tendency of importing them, that while Nathan Hale, an American, an ardent revolutionary patriot, and who offered his life as a sacrifice to our liberties, is wholly unknown, the life, character, and fate of Andre, are familiar with almost every individual, however humble his situation, or limited his intelligence.

*Thus, while fond virtue wish'd in vain to save,  
HALE, bright and generous, found a hapless grave.  
With genius' living flame his bosom glot'd;  
And science charm'd him to her sweet abode.  
In worth's fair path his feet had ventur'd far,  
The pride of peace, the rising grace of war.  
In duty firm, in danger calm as ev'n,  
To friends unchanging, and sincere to heav'n.  
How short his course, the prize, how early won,  
While weeping friendship mourns her fav'rite gone.*

HAMILTON, ALEXANDER, first secretary of the treasury of the United States, was a native of the island of St. Croix, and was born in 1757. His father was the younger son of an English family, and his mother was an American. At the age of sixteen, he accompanied his mother to New York, and entered a student of Columbia college, in which he continued about three years. While a member of this institution, the first buddings of his intellect gave presages of his future eminence. The contest with Great Britain called forth the first talents on each side, and his juvenile pen asserted the claims of the colonies against very respectable writers. His papers exhibited such evidence of intellect and wisdom, that they were ascribed to Mr. Jay, and when the truth was discovered, America saw with astonishment, a lad of seventeen in the list of her able advocates.

The quarrel having ripened into open conflict, the first sound of battle awakened the martial spirit of the stripling. He could no longer repose in college shades, while his country was in danger, and her defenders in the field. He accordingly, when in his nineteenth year, entered the army with the rank of captain of artillery, and, in that capacity, distinguished himself on several occasions.

Having by his amiable temper and officer-like conduct, conciliated the regard and affection of his comrades, it was not long till, by his higher qualities, he attracted the notice of the commander in chief. A strong and peculiar trait in the character of Washington was his intuitive discernment of talent

and worth. Never was this faculty exercised by him more happily or with better effect, than in his selection of captain Hamilton to serve as his aid-de-camp, which promoted him to the rank of lieutenant colonel. This event took place in the year 1777. From that period till near the time of the capture of lord Cornwallis, in 1781, Washington and Hamilton were inseparable companions, both in the cabinet and the field. Never was an aid more perfectly the friend and confidant of his commander, nor a general more ably subserved by an aid. They shared together the dangers and hardships of that trying period, with a firmness and fortitude that were never surpassed, and, by their bravery and united wisdom, were instrumental, beyond all others, in conducting the arms of their country to victory and glory. Hamilton served as first aid-de-camp to the commander in chief in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth.

His sound understanding, comprehensive views, application and promptitude, soon gained the entire confidence of his patron. In such a school it was impossible but that his genius should be nourished. By intercourse with Washington, by surveying his plans, observing his consummate prudence, and by a minute inspection of the springs of national operations, he became fitted for command. Throughout the campaign, which terminated in the capture of Cornwallis, colonel Hamilton commanded a battalion of light infantry. At the siege of York in 1781, when the second parallel was opened, two redoubts, which flanked it, and were advanced 300 yards in front of the British works, very much annoyed the men in the trenches. It was resolved to possess them, and to prevent jealousies the attack of the one was committed to the Americans, and of the other to the French. The detachment of the Americans, was commanded by the marquis de la Fayette; and colonel Hamilton, at his own earnest request, led the advanced corps, consisting of two battalions. Towards the close of the day, on the 14th of October, the troops rushed to the charge without firing a single gun. The works were assaulted with irresistible impetuosity, and carried with but little loss. Eight of the enemy fell in the action; but notwithstanding the irritation lately produced by the infamous slaughter in fort Griswold, not a man was killed who ceased to resist.

At the conclusion of the war, colonel Hamilton, being now married, and having a family depending for its subsistence on his personal exertions, entered, after a brief course of study, on the profession of the law. Still, however, notwithstanding the calls of his interest to the contrary, he was unable to detach himself from public affairs.

In 1782, he was elected a member of congress from the state of New York. At the succeeding session the proceedings of that body assumed a character novel, striking, and unprecedented in vigour. Hamilton took an early and distinguished lead in all the most important measures of the session. He was uniformly a member, and several times chairman of those committees, to which was confided the high and difficult trust of reporting on such subjects as were deemed most vitally interesting to the nation. The reports prepared on these occasions, are remarkable for that eloquence, energy, and luminous wisdom which characterise so strongly all the subsequent productions of his pen. He was also mover of several of the most important resolutions to which the session gave rise.

Having ably acquitted himself of his duty to his country, colonel Hamilton returned to the practice of the law. Nor was it long till he was foremost in professional eminence.— But he felt that matters of a public nature had still a claim on him which he ought not to resist.

The violence which was meditated against the property and persons of all who remained in the city during the war, called forth his generous exertions, and, by the aid of governor Clinton, the faithless and revengeful scheme was defeated. In a few years a more important affair demanded his talents. After witnessing the debility of the confederation, he was fully impressed with the necessity of an efficient general government, and he was appointed in 1787, a member of the federal convention of New York. He assisted in forming the constitution of our country. It did not indeed completely meet his wishes. He was afraid that it did not contain sufficient means of strength for its own preservation, and that, in consequence, we should share the fate of many other republics, and pass through anarchy to despotism. He was in favour of a more permanent executive and senate. He wished for a strong government, which would not be shaken by the conflict of different interests through an extensive territory, and which should be adequate to all the forms of national exigency.

By his pen, in the papers signed Publius, and by his voice in the convention of New York, he contributed much to its adoption. When the government was organized in 1789, Washington placed him at the head of the treasury. In the new demands, which were now made upon his talents, the resources of his mind did not fail him. In his reports, he proposed plans for funding the debt of the union, and for assuming the debts of the respective states; for establishing a bank and mint; and for procuring a revenue. He wished to redeem

the reputation of his country by satisfying her creditors; and to combine with the government such a monied interest, as might facilitate its operations.

He remained but a short time afterwards in office. As his property had been wasted in the public service, the care of a rising family made it his duty to retire, that by renewed exertions in his profession, he might provide for their support. He accordingly resigned his office on the last of January, 1795.

When the provisional army was raised in 1798, Washington qualified his acceptance of the command of it, with the condition that Hamilton should be his associate and the second in command. This arrangement was accordingly made.

Invested with the rank of inspector general, Hamilton repaired immediately to his post, and commenced the organization and discipline of his army. These he carried in a short time to high perfection, the materials of his command being excellent in quality. His hours of leisure he devoted, with his usual industry, to the study of chemistry, mathematics, and the art of war. In the two latter his attainments became great. To render him conspicuous among the ablest captains of the world, nothing was now wanting but experience in the field.

After the adjustment of our dispute with the French Republic, and the discharge of the army, he returned again to his profession in the city of New York.

In June, 1804, colonel Burr, vice-president of the United States, addressed a letter to general Hamilton, requiring his acknowledgment or denial of the use of any expression derogatory to the honour of the former. This demand was deemed inadmissible, and a duel was the consequence. After the close of the circuit court, the parties met at Hoboken, on the morning of Wednesday, July the 11th, and Hamilton fell on the same spot, where his son a few years before had fallen, in obedience to the same principle of honour, and in the same violation of the laws of God, and of man. He was carried into the city, and being desirous of receiving the sacrament of the Lord's supper, he immediately sent for the reverend Dr. Mason. As the principles of his church prohibited him from administering the ordinance in private, this minister of the gospel informed general Hamilton, that the sacrament was an exhibition and pledge of the mercies, which the Son of God has purchased, and that the absence of the sign did not exclude from the mercies signified, which were accessible to him by faith in their gracious Author. He replied, "I am aware of that. It is only a sign that I wanted it." In the conversation which ensued, he disavowed all intention of tak-

ing the life of colonel Burr, and declared his abhorrence of the whole transaction. When the sin, of which he had been guilty, was intimated to him, he assented with strong emotion; and when the infinite merit of the Redeemer, as the propitiation for sin, the sole ground of our acceptance with God, was suggested, he said with emphasis, "*I have a tender reliance on the mercy of the Almighty, through the merits of the Lord Jesus Christ.*" The reverend bishop Moore was afterwards sent for, and after making suitable inquiries of the penitence and faith of general Hamilton, and receiving his assurance that he would never again, if restored to health, be engaged in a similar transaction, but would employ all his influence in society to discountenance the barbarous custom, administered to him the communion. After this, his mind was composed. He expired about two o'clock on Thursday, July 12, 1804, aged about forty-seven years.

Throughout the United States his premature fall excited emotions of sorrow that were inferior only to those that had resulted from the death of Washington. For a time, political distinctions were swallowed up in his loss; and, with a magnanimity in a high degree honourable to them, those who had been hitherto opposed to him in public measures, united with his friends in doing homage to his memory, and lamenting his death as a national calamity.

*Such honours Ilum to her Hero paid,  
And peaceful slept the mighty Hector's shade.*

General Hamilton possessed very uncommon powers of mind. To whatever subject he directed his attention, he was able to grasp it; and in whatever he engaged, in that he excelled. So stupendous were his talents, and so patient was his industry, that no investigation presented difficulties which he could not conquer. In the class of men of intellect, he held the first rank. His eloquence was of the most interesting kind, and when new exertions were required, he rose in new strength, and touching at his pleasure every string of pity or of terror, of indignation or grief, he bent the passions of others to his purpose. At the bar he gained the first eminence.

Although in person below the middle stature, and somewhat deficient in elegance of figure, general Hamilton possessed a very striking and manly appearance. By the most superficial observer he could never be regarded as a common individual. His head, which was large, was formed on the finest model, resembling somewhat the Grecian antique. His forehead was spacious and elevated, his nose projecting, but inclining to the aquiline, his eyes grey, keen at all times, and,

when animated by debate, intolerably piercing, and his mouth and chin well proportioned and handsome. These two latter, although not his strongest, were his most pleasing features: yet the form of his mouth was expressive of eloquence; more especially of persuasion. He was remarkable for a deep depression between his nose and forehead, and a contraction of his brows, which gave to the upper part of his countenance an air of sternness. The lower part was the emblem of mildness and benignity.

In his dress he was plain, in his disposition social, in his manners easy and affable, in his affections warm, in his friendships steady, in his feelings ardent, and in his general deportment a well bred gentleman.

The versatility of his powers was as wonderful as their strength. To the transactions of all matters that were ever submitted to him, he showed himself competent; on every point of difficulty and moment, he was qualified to become great. What others learnt by experience, he saw by intuition; what they achieved by persevering labour, he could accomplish by a single exertion. Hence the diversified eminence of his attainments, and the surprising rapidity with which he rendered himself master, not only of new and intricate points, but even of entire branches of science.

Within the sphere of our own knowledge, or in the records of society, it is usual to find individuals who are highly distinguished in particular walks: in the forum, the senate, the cabinet, or the field; but a single character pre-eminent in them all, constitutes a prodigy of human greatness. Yet such a character was the personage we are considering. He combined within himself qualities that would have communicated lustre to many. At the bar, his ability and eloquence were at once the delight and astonishment of his country; as a statesman, his powers were transcendent and his resources inexhaustible; as a financier, he was acknowledged to be without a rival; in his talents for war, he was believed to be inferior to Washington alone. To these we may add, that in his qualifications as a writer he was eminently great. Endowments so brilliant, with attainments so wide, multifarious and lofty, have but rarely fallen to the portion of a mortal.

Yet with these he had none of the eccentricities, irregularities, or vices, that oftentimes follow in the train of greatness. His mind and his habits were in a high degree orderly, temperate and methodical. To his powers alone, stupendous as they were, he never committed the performance of his duty, on any occasion of interest and importance. Preparatory to acting, he bestowed on his subject all the attention that would have been requisite in a man of common abilities. He studied it

patiently till he thoroughly comprehended it. Hence, even in the minutest details, he was never found deficient when he was expected to be prepared. To his moral habits, therefore, no less than to his physical powers, he owed it, in part, that he was consummately great.

With all his pre-eminence of talents, and amiable as he was in private life, general Hamilton is yet a melancholy proof of the influence, which intercourse with a depraved world has in perverting the judgment. In principle he was opposed to duelling, his conscience was not hardened, and he was not indifferent to the happiness of his wife and children; but no consideration was strong enough to prevent him from exposing his life in single combat. His own views of usefulness were followed in contrariety to the injunctions of his Maker and Judge. He had been for some time convinced of the truth of Christianity, and it was his intention, if his life had been spared, to have written a work upon its evidences.

General Hamilton possessed many friends, and he was endeared to them, for he was gentle, tender and benevolent.—While he was great in the eyes of the world, familiarity with him only increased the regard in which he was held. He married a daughter of general Schuyler, and left an afflicted widow and a number of children to mourn his loss.

“Such was Hamilton; the soldier of the revolution; the confidant of Washington; the founder of the American system of finance; the enlightened statesman; the great counsellor; the eloquent orator; and the man of probity, tried and spotless. He retired poor from an office, which, without peculation or any act that would have amounted to a breach of public trust, might have rendered him as distinguished for wealth, as he was for the higher riches of his mind. His faults; for being human he had faults; are lost amidst his virtues, excused or forgotten.”

**HANCOCK, JOHN**, a distinguished patriot and friend of his country, was born in the year 1737, in the province of Massachusetts. The habitation of his father, which is represented as the precise place of his nativity, was situated near the village of Quincey, and by the ordinary transmutations of property in America, is now annexed to the patrimony of John Adams, former president of the United States. In this neighborhood were born and died, for many generations, the ancestors of the illustrious Samuel Adams. Mr. Hancock graduated at Harvard college, in 1754. On the death of his uncle, Thomas Hancock, Esquire, he received a very considerable fortune, and soon became an eminent merchant. He was, for several years, selectman of the town: and in 1766, he was chosen a member of the house of representatives for Boston.

He there blazed a whig of the first magnitude. Otis, Cushing, and Samuel Adams, were the other three, who represented the capital, men of name in the revolution of their country. Being fond of public notice, he was flattered by the approbation of the people, with their marks of confidence, and the distinction he had in the general court. The political sagacity of Adams, the public spirit and patriotic zeal of Hancock, gave a lustre to the Boston seat. Of these two popular leaders, the manners and appearance were in direct opposition, notwithstanding the conformity of their political principles, and their equal devotion to the liberties and independence of their country; and this dissimilarity tended, no doubt, to aggravate the passions and animosities of their adherents. Mr. Adams was poor, and in his dress and manners, simple and unadorned. Hancock, on the other hand, was numbered with the richest individuals of his country. His equipage was splendid and magnificent; and such as at present is unknown in America. His apparel was sumptuously embroidered with gold and silver lace, and all the other decorations fashionable amongst men of fortune of that day; he rode, especially upon public occasions, with six beautiful bays, and with servants in livery. He was graceful and prepossessing in manners, and very passionately addicted to what are called the elegant pleasures of life; to dancing, music, concerts, routs, assemblies, card parties, rich wines, social dinners and festivities; all which the stern republican virtues of Mr. Adams regarded with indifference, if not with contempt.

On the evening of the 5th of March, 1770, a small party of the British soldiers paraded, and being assailed by a tumultuary assemblage of the people, with balls of snow and other weapons, fired upon them by the order of the officer, to disperse them. Upon which occasion, several of the crowd were wounded, and a few were killed. This affray is usually termed "the massacre of Boston."

It was in commemoration of this event, Mr. Hancock delivered an oration, in 1774, from which we extract the following:

"I have always, from my earliest youth, rejoiced in the felicity of my fellow-men, and have ever considered it as the indispensable duty of every member of society to promote, as far as in him lies, the prosperity of every individual, but more especially of the community to which he belongs; and also, as a faithful subject of the state, to use his utmost endeavours to detect, and having detected, strenuously to oppose every traitorous plot which its enemies may devise for its destruction. Security to the persons and properties of the governed, is so obviously the design and end of civil govern-



ment, that to attempt a logical proof of it, would be like burning tapers at noon day, to assist the sun in enlightening the world; and it cannot be virtuous or honourable, to attempt to support a government, of which this is not the great and principal basis; and it is to the last degree vicious and infamous to attempt to support a government, which manifestly tends to render the persons and properties of the governed insecure. Some boast of being *friends to government*; I am a friend to *righteous* government, to a government founded upon the principles of reason and justice; but I glory in publicly avowing my eternal enmity to tyranny. Is the present system, which the British administration have adopted for the government of the colonies, a righteous government? or is it tyranny?—Here suffer me to ask (and would to Heaven there could be an answer) what tenderness, what regard, respect or consideration, has great Britain shewn, in their late transactions, for the security of the persons or properties of the inhabitants of the colonies? or rather, what have they omitted doing to destroy that security? They have declared that they have ever had, and of right ought ever to have, full power to make laws of sufficient validity, to bind the colonies in all cases whatever: they have exercised this pretended right by imposing a tax upon us without our consent; and lest we should shew some reluctance at parting with our property, her fleets and armies are sent to enforce their mad pretensions. The town of Boston, ever faithful to the British crown, has been invested by a British fleet: the troops of George the III. have crossed the wide Atlantic, not to engage an enemy, but to assist a band of traitors in trampling on the rights and liberties of his most loyal subjects in America; those rights and liberties which, as a father, he ought ever to regard, and as a king, he is bound, in honour, to defend from violations, even at the risk of his own life.

“But I forbear, and come reluctantly to the transactions of that dismal night, when in such quick succession we felt the extremes of grief, astonishment and rage; when Heaven, in anger, for a dreadful moment, suffered hell to take the reins; when satan, with his chosen band, opened the sluices of New England’s blood, and sacrilegiously polluted our land with the dead bodies of her guiltless sons. Let this sad tale of death never be told without a tear: let not the heaving bosom cease to burn with manly indignation at the barbarous story, through the long tracts of future time: let every parent tell the shameful story to his listening children, till tears of pity glisten in their eyes, and boiling passions shake their tender frames; and whilst the anniversary of that ill-fated night is kept a jubilee in the grim court of pandæmonium, let all America join

in one common prayer to Heaven, that the inhuman, unprovoked murders of the fifth of March, 1770, planned by Hillsborough, and a knot of treacherous knaves in Boston, and executed by the cruel hand of Preston and his sanguinary coadjutors, may ever stand on history without a parallel. But what, my countrymen, withheld the ready arm of vengeance from executing instant justice on the vile assassins? Perhaps you feared promiscuous carnage might ensue, and that the innocent might share the fate of those who had performed the infernal deed. But were not all guilty? Were you not too tender of the lives of those who came to fix a yoke on your necks? But I must not too severely blame a fault, which great souls only can commit. May the magnificence of spirit which scorns the low pursuits of malice, may that generous compassion which often preserves from ruin, even a guilty villain, forever actuate the noble bosoms of Americans! But let not the miscreant host vainly imagine that we feared their arms. No; them we despised; we dread nothing but slavery. Death is the creature of a poltroon's brains; 'tis immortality to sacrifice ourselves for the salvation of our country. We fear not death. That gloomy night, the pale faced moon, and the affrighted stars that hurries through the sky, can witness that we fear not death. Our hearts, which, at the recollection, glow with rage that four revolving years have scarcely taught us to restrain, can witness that we fear not death; and happy it is for those who dared to insult us, that their naked bones are not now piled up an everlasting monument of Massachusetts' bravery. But they retired, they fled, and in that flight they found their only safety. We then expected that the hand of public justice would soon inflict that punishment upon the murderers, which, by the laws of God and man, they had incurred.

"Patriotism is ever united with humanity and compassion. This noble affection which impels us to sacrifice every thing dear, even life itself, to our country, involves in it a common sympathy and tenderness for every citizen, and must ever have a particular feeling for one who suffers in a public cause.—Thoroughly persuaded of this, I need not add a word to engage your compassion and bounty towards a fellow-citizen, who with long protracted anguish, falls a victim to the relentless rage of our common enemies.

"Ye dark designing knaves, ye murderers, parasites! how dare you tread upon the earth, which has drank in the blood of slaughtered innocents, shed by your wicked hands? How dare you breathe that air which wafted to the ear of heaven, the groans of those who fell a sacrifice to your accursed ambition? but if the labouring earth doth not expand her jaws;

If the air you breathe is not commissioned to be the minister of death; yet, hear it, and tremble! the eye of Heaven penetrates the darkest chambers of the soul, traces the leading clue through all the labyrinths which your industrious folly has devised; and you, however you may have screened yourselves from human eyes, must be arraigned, must lift your hands, red with the blood of those whose death you have procured, at the tremendous bar of God.

“But I gladly quit the gloomy theme of death, and leave you to improve the thought of that important day, when our naked souls must stand before that being, from whom nothing can be hid. I would not dwell too long upon the horrid effects which have already followed from quartering regular troops in this town: let our misfortunes teach posterity to guard against such evils for the future.

“Let us be ready to take the field whenever danger calls; let us be united and strengthen the hands of each other, by promoting a general union among us. Much has been done by the committees of correspondence, for the houses of assembly, in this and our sister colonies, for uniting the inhabitants of the whole continent. May success ever attend their generous endeavors. But permit me here to suggest a general congress of deputies, from the several houses of assembly, on the continent, as the most effectual method of establishing such an union, as the present posture of our affairs require. At such a congress a firm foundation may be laid for the security of our rights and liberties; a system may be formed for our common safety, by a strict adherence to which, we shall be able to frustrate any attempts to overthrow our constitution; restore peace and harmony to America, and secure honor and wealth to Great Britain, even against the inclinations of her ministers, whose duty it is to study her welfare; and we shall also free ourselves from those unmannerly pillagers who impudently tell us, that they are licensed by an act of the British parliament, to thrust their dirty hands into the pockets of every American. But, I trust, the happy time will come, when, with the besom of destruction, those noxious vermin will be swept forever from the streets of Boston.

“Surely you never will tamely suffer this country to be a den of thieves. Remember, my friends, from whom you sprang. Let not a meanness of spirit, unknown to those whom you boast of as your fathers, excite a thought to the dishonor of your mothers. I conjure you by all that is dear, by all that is honorable, by all that is sacred, not only that ye pray, but that you act; that, if necessary, ye fight, and even die, for the prosperity of our Jerusalem. Break in sunder, with noble disdain, the bonds with which the Philistines have bound you.

Suffer not yourselves to be betrayed by the soft arts of luxury and effeminacy, into the pit digged for your destruction. Despise the glare of wealth. That people who pay greater respect to a wealthy villain, than to an honest upright man in poverty, almost deserve to be enslaved; they plainly shew that wealth, however it may be acquired, is, in their esteem, to be preferred to virtue.

"But, I thank God, that America abounds in men who are superior to all temptation, whom nothing can divert from a steady pursuit of the interest of their country; who are at once its ornament and safe-guard. And sure I am, I should not incur your displeasure, if I paid a respect so justly due to their much honoured characters in this place; but, when I name an ADAMS, such a numerous host of fellow patriots rush upon my mind, that I fear it would take up too much of your time, should I attempt to call over the illustrious roll: but your grateful hearts will point you to the men; and their revered names, in all succeeding times, shall grace the annals of America. From them, let us, my friends, take example; from them, let us catch the divine enthusiasm; and feel, each for himself, the god-like pleasure of diffusing happiness on all around us; of delivering the oppressed from the iron grasp of tyranny; of changing the hoarse complaints and bitter moans of wretched slaves, into those cheerful songs, which freedom and contentment must inspire. There is a heart-felt satisfaction in reflecting on our exertions for the public weal, which all the sufferings an enraged tyrant can inflict, will never take away; which the ingratitude and reproaches of those whom we have saved from ruin, cannot rob us of. The virtuous asserter of the rights of mankind, merits a reward, which even a want of success in his endeavours to save his country, the heaviest misfortune which can befall a genuine patriot, cannot entirely prevent him from receiving.

"I have the most animating confidence that the present noble struggle for liberty, will terminate gloriously for America. And let us play the man for our God, and for the cities of our God; while we are using the means in our power, let us humbly commit our righteous cause to the great Lord of the universe, who loveth righteousness and hateth iniquity.— And having secured the approbation of our hearts, by a faithful and unwearied discharge of our duty to our country, let us joyfully leave our concerns in the hands of Him who raiseth up and putteth down the empires and kingdoms of the world as He pleases; and with cheerful submission to his sovereign will, devoutly say,

*"Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the field shall*

*yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold; and there shall be no herd in the stalls; yet we will rejoice in the Lord, we will joy in the God of our salvation."*

The battle of Lexington now announced the commencement of the revolutionary war. To gain possession of the persons of Hancock and Adams, who lodged together in that village, was one of the motives, it is said, of the expedition which led to that memorable conflict. The design, though covered with great secrecy, was anticipated, and the victims escaped, upon the entrance of their habitation by the British troops. Thus, by the felicitous intervention of a moment, were rescued from a virulent enemy, and perhaps from the executioner, those who were to contribute by their future virtues, to the revolution of empires, and to be handed down to posterity as the benefactors of mankind.

The defeat of the English in this battle was followed by the governor's proclamation, declaring the province in a state of rebellion; offering, at the same time, pardon to all whose penitence should recommend them to this act of grace, with the exception of those notorious offenders, Samuel Adams, and John Hancock. These, by the enormity of their guilt, which was declared too flagitious for impunity, were reserved to propitiate the ferocity of the royal vengeance. But this signal and glorious denunciation, less the effect of good policy, than of passion, advanced these popular chiefs upon the lists of fame; they were every where hailed with increased acclamations and applauses, and not only by their illustrious merits, but by the dangers to which they were exposed, were endeared to the affections of their countrymen.

Hancock, in October, 1774, was unanimously elected president of the provincial congress of Massachusetts. In 1775, he attained the meridian of his political distinction, and the highest honour that the confidence or the esteem of his compatriots could bestow upon him; being made president of the continental congress. By his long experience in business, as moderator of the town meetings, president and speaker of the provincial assemblies and conventions, during times of great turbulence and commotion, in his native state, he was eminently qualified, as well by his natural dignity of manners, to preside in this great council of the nation.

That there were, in this assembly, personages of a superior age to that of Mr. Hancock, and men, at the same time, of pre-eminent virtues and talents, will not be denied; who required at least some indications of deference from a generous mind, in reference of their merits. It was, besides, on occasion upon which calmness and composure had been little commendable; and upon which indifference, or a haughty and super-

illious confidence had been criminal in him who was crowned with the principal honours. For rarely in the vicissitudes of nations, has it happened that interests more sacred have been confided to the infirmity of human wisdom or integrity ; and that a spectacle more imposing has been exhibited to human observation.

In 1776, July 4th, his name appears as president of the congress which declared the colonies independant of the crown of Great Britain. The name of the president alone was published with the declaration, though every member signed it. It was a mark of respect due to Massachusetts, to have one of their members in the chair, which had been filled by a member from South Carolina and Virginia. Mr Hancock had those talents which were calculated to make him appear to more advantage as chairman, than in the debates of a public body. He excelled as moderator of the Boston town-meetings, as president of the provincial congress, and state convention ; and, as head of the great council of our nation, he was much respected. He discovered a fine address, great impartiality, sufficient spirit to command attention, and preserve order. His voice and manner were much in his favour, and his experience in public business, gave him ease and dignity.

In 1779, Mr. Hancock resigned his place in congress. He was chosen a member of the convention that formed the constitution of Massachusetts.

From 1780 to 1785, Mr. Hancock was annually chosen governor of the commonwealth of Massachusetts. He declined being a candidate for the office the ensuing year, and was succeeded by the honourable James Bowdoin, Esq. During the administration of Mr. Bowdoin, there was an insurrection in the state, which was happily quelled. Every thing was done in the most judicious manner, by the governor and the legislature, yet a part of the community appeared to be discontented with the administration, and in the year 1787, Mr. Hancock was again placed in the chair.

His conduct in the state convention during the discussion of it, gained him honour. The opposition to this excellent form of government was great. It was said that the majority of the convention would be against the adoption ; and that the governor was with the opposers. He was chosen president of the convention, but did not attend the debates till the latter week of the session. Certain amendments were proposed to remove the objections of those, who thought some of the articles deprived the people of their rights. He introduced these amendments with great propriety, and voted for the adoption of the constitution. His name and influence doubtless turned many in favour of the federal government.

The latter years of his administration were easy to him on account of the public tranquillity. The federal government became the source of so much prosperity, that the people were easy and happy. The two patriots, Hancock and Adams, were reconciled. When lieutenant governor Cushing died, general Lincoln was chosen as his successor. This gave great offence to Mr. Adams, and it was very disagreeable to the governor. They joined their strength to support the same measures, as well as renewed their friendship. The next year, Lincoln was left out of office, and Mr. Adams chosen lieutenant governor. This gentlemen succeeded Mr. Hancock, as governor of the commonwealth, after his death.

He had married, about twenty years before his death, Miss Quincy, daughter of an eminent magistrate of Boston. No children were, however, left to inherit his fortune, or perpetuate his name; his only son having died in his youth.

He died suddenly on the 8th of October, 1793, in the 55th year of his age. During several days, his body lay in state at his mansion, where great multitudes thronged to pay the last offices of their grief and affection. His obsequies were attended with great pomp and solemnity, and amidst the tears of his countrymen, he was committed to the dust. Dr. Thacher preached his funeral sermon the next sabbath. He was very friendly to the clergy of all denominations, and did a great deal to promote the cause of learning as well as religion.—The library of Harvard college will give an exhibition of his munificence: for the name of Hancock, in golden letters, now adorns one of the alcoves of the library room, and is upon the records of the university among her greatest benefactors.

In stature he was above the middle size, of excellent proportion of limbs, of extreme benignity of countenance; possessing a flexible and harmonious voice, a manly and dignified aspect. By the improvement of these natural qualities from observation and extensive intercourse with the world, he had acquired a pleasing elocution with the most graceful and conciliating manners; acquisitions which are perhaps less fitted to the austere virtues of a republic, than to the glitter and magnificence of monarchy; but were used by Mr. Hancock in arts so liberal and beneficial to his country, that the most unsocial and supercilious advocate of sobriety, will pardon him the possession of them.

Of his talents it is a sufficient evidence, that, in the various stations to which his fortune had elevated him in the republic, he acquitted himself with an honourable distinction and capacity. His communications to the general assembly, and his correspondence as president of congress, are titles of no ordinary commendation. Of extensive erudition he has given no positive testimony. His knowledge was practical and fami-

liar. He neither penetrated the intricacies of profound research, nor did he mount inaccessible elevations.

Of the other statesmen and warriors of the revolution, and especially of the members of the continental congress, it may be observed, that in wisdom and intelligence, as well as integrity and magnanimity, they suffer no degradation in being compared with the most illustrious patriots of ancient or modern times.

Mr. Hancock was promoted to every office which a man fond of public life could expect or desire. Such an elevation to prosperous circumstances would make some men giddy, and cause others to despise their neighbour, poorer than themselves.

“The greatest fault in his character, was a peevishness and irritability that often grieved his friends, but which was forgiven, on reflecting, that this failing was not owing to a bad heart, or a mean spirit, but to perpetual ill health. His constitution was naturally feeble, and he was for many years severely afflicted with the gout. The greater portion of his life, indeed, was passed in physical suffering; his mind rose superior to this misfortune in the discharge of his public duties: and as he never relaxed from these, while it was possible for him to continue his efforts, his family, and his acquaintance, bore with indulgence a natural consequence of infirmities, under which a less powerful mind would have sunk entirely.

“He possessed many valuable qualifications for public life, a knowledge of business, and facility in despatching it, and a ready insight into the characters of men. As an orator, he was not remarkable; he seldom made an elaborate speech, and the only discourse of his in print, is the oration on the 5th of March, 1774. But as the president, moderator, or speaker, of an assembly, whether it was a town meeting, or a house of representatives, he was not surpassed by any person of his time. His voice was powerful, his acquaintance with parliamentary forms, accurate, and his apprehension of questions, quick; he was attentive, impartial, and dignified; and in these situations inspired respect and confidence wherever he presided.

The editor will again refer to, and give an extract from, the oration of Richard Rush, Esq. delivered at the city of Washington, July 4, 1812. He said, “during the siege of Boston, general Washington consulted congress upon the propriety of bombarding the town. Mr. Hancock was then president of congress. After general Washington’s letter was read, a solemn silence ensued. This was broken by a member making a motion that the house should resolve itself into a committee of the whole, in order that Mr. Hancock might



give his opinion upon the subject, as he was so deeply interested from having all his estate in Boston. After he left the chair, he addressed the chairman of the committee of the whole, in the following words: "It is true, sir, nearly all the property I have in the world, is in houses and other real estate in the town of Boston; but if the expulsion of the British army from it, and the liberties of our country require their being burnt to ashes, *issue the orders for that purpose immediately.*"

HATHAWAY, BENONI, was a brave officer in the revolutionary war. At the commencement of our revolutionary struggle, this venerable man was in the prime of youth and vigour of manhood, and was, from its beginning to its close, one of its most steady and firm supporters. When New Jersey was overrun by the enemy, when Newark, Elizabethtown, New Brunswick, and most of our principal towns and villages were in their possession, he was constantly and actively employed on tours of militia duty. He commanded a company, acting under the orders of brigadier general Winds, and possessed the entire confidence of his commander and of his men. He was a man of cool and determined courage and prudence, and from his perfect knowledge of the country, and the adroitness of his men in the use of the musket, they were enabled greatly to annoy and harrass the enemy, by hanging on their rear, cutting off their supplies, intercepting their foraging parties, capturing their guards and sentinels, surprising their camp at night, &c. &c. In a night attack which he made at Elizabethtown, in December, 1777, upon the British and Hessians under general Kniphausen, he received a musket ball at the margin of the ear, which, striking the skull obliquely, and glancing backward between the skull and the skin, passed out at the back part of the head. He was carried off by his men, supposed to be mortally wounded, but recovered.

He died at Newark, New Jersey, on the 19th of April, 1823, in the seventieth year of his age.

HAWKINS, NATHAN, was a native of Rhode Island. He manifested an early opposition to the oppressive acts of Great Britain. When the port of Boston was shut, in 1774, though scarcely arrived to manhood, he was delegated by the town of South Kingston to present an offer of provisions to the suffering inhabitants of Boston. When the news of the ever memorable battle of Lexington, the first struggle for liberty, reached his native village, it was midnight, and was announced by the firing of cannon and the ringing of bells; the watchword then was, "we must fight," and before twelve hours had expired, he was at the head of a volunteer corps, marching to the scene of action. After this he entered the state and

United States' service, and was in several engagements during the revolution. At length he retired to Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he lived an independent life by the cultivation of the soil.

He died in Charlestown, Massachusetts, on the 3d of October, 1817, in the sixty-ninth year of his age. In his death we record another of the few remaining officers of the revolution. As they pass off it may be instructive to pause and enquire who they are who are dear to every American, and why they have so strong a hold on our sympathy and affection, for in them we see that we are losing the founders of our country. Bigoted to no party, he was ever a warm advocate for the principles of the revolution, and was highly respected for his patriotism and integrity. For near thirty years he successively held offices of trust and honour in the town, and we believe him deserving of that character which is above all praise, an honest man.

**HAWLEY, JOSEPH**, distinguished as a statesman and patriot, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, in 1724, and was graduated in Yale college in 1742. Soon after finishing his collegial education, he engaged in the study and the practice of the law in his native town. In this science he became a great proficient, and was one of the most distinguished counsellors in the province. Among his other studies, he attained to such an eminence of knowledge in political history, and the principles of free government, that, during the disputes between Great Britain and the colonies, he was regarded as one of the ablest advocates of American liberty. His integrity, both in public and in private life, was inflexible, and was not even questioned by his political opponents. He was repeatedly elected a member of the council, but refused in every instance to accept the office, as he preferred a seat in the house of representatives, where his character for disinterested patriotism, and his bold and manly eloquence gave him an ascendancy, which has seldom been equalled.

In 1776, he, together with Samuel Adams and John Hancock, were elected members of the legislature. He acquired great influence in the public councils. The ascendancy which was allotted to him by the deference of others, was a fortunate circumstance for his country. Never was influence exercised with more intelligent, devoted and inflexible patriotism. He made up his mind earlier than most men, that the struggle against oppression would lead to war, and that our rights at last must be secured by our arms. As the crisis approached, when some persons urged upon him the danger of a contest, so apparently unequal, his answer was, "We must put to sea, Providence will bring us into port."

From a correspondence between Mr. John Adams, late president of the United States, and William Wirt, Esq. of Virginia, the biographer of Patrick Henry, it would seem that the declaration, "*We must fight*," which Mr. Wirt had claimed for Mr. Henry, was derived from a letter which he himself had shown to Mr. Henry, written by major Hawley, in 1774. Mr. Adams, in a letter to Mr. Wirt, dated Quincy, January 23, 1818, says, "When congress had finished their business, as they thought, in the autumn of 1774, I had, with Mr. Henry, before we took leave of each other, some familiar conversation, in which I expressed a full conviction that our resolves, declaration of rights, enumeration of wrongs, petitions, remonstrances and addresses, associations, and non-importation agreements, however they might be expected in America, and however necessary to cement the union of the colonies, would be but waste water in England. Mr. Henry said they might make some impression among the people of England, but agreed with me that they would be totally lost upon the government. I had just received a short and hasty letter, written to me by major Joseph Hawley, of Northampton, containing a few 'broken hints,' as he called them, of what he thought was proper to be done, and concluding with these words, '*AFTER ALL WE MUST FIGHT.*' This letter I read to Mr. Henry, who listened with great attention; and as soon as I had pronounced the words, 'after all we must fight,' he raised his head, and, with an energy and vehemence that I never can forget, broke out with '*By — I am of that man's mind.*' I put the letter into his hand, and when he had read it he returned it to me, with an equally solemn asseveration, that he agreed entirely in opinion with the writer. I considered this as a sacred oath. upon a very great occasion, and could have sworn it as religiously as he did, and by no means inconsistent with what you say, in some part of your book, that he never took the Sacred Name in vain."

"As I knew the sentiments with which Mr. Henry left congress in the autumn of 1774, and knew the chapter and verse from which he had borrowed the sublime expression, '*We must fight*,' I was not at all surprised at your history, in the 122d page, in the note, and in some of the preceding and following pages. Mr. Henry only pursued in March, 1775, the views and vows of November, 1774.

"The other delegates from Virginia returned to their state in full confidence, that all our grievances would be redressed. The last words that Mr. Richard Henry Lee said to me when we parted, were, '*we shall infallibly carry all our points. You will be completely relieved; all the offensive acts will be repeal-*

ed; the army and fleet will be recalled, and Britain will give up her foolish project.'

"Washington only was in doubt. He never spoke in public. In private he joined with those, who advocated a non-exportation, as well as a non-importation agreement. With both he thought we should prevail; without either, he thought it doubtful. Henry was clear in one opinion, Richard Henry Lee in an opposite opinion, and Washington doubted between the two. Henry, however, appeared in the end to be exactly in the right."

In 1819, president Adams communicated the 'broken hints,' alluded to in the foregoing, to H. Niles. Esq. which are inserted at length in Mr. Niles's valuable work, entitled, "Principles and Acts of the Revolution in America," a work which ought to be in the library of every man who venerates the principles and the men of '76. We here insert an extract from the "broken hints."

"We must *fight*, if we can't otherwise rid ourselves of British taxation, all revenues, and the constitution or form of government enacted for us by the British parliament. It is evil against right; utterly intolerable to every man who has any idea or feeling of right or liberty.

"It is easy to demonstrate that the regulation act will soon annihilate every thing of value in the charter, introduce perfect despotism, and render the house of representatives a mere form and ministerial engine.

"It is now or never, that we must assert our liberty.—Twenty years will make the number of tories on this continent equal to the number of whigs. They who shall be born will not have any idea of a free government.

"It will necessarily be a question, whether the new government of this province shall be suffered to take place at all; or whether it shall be immediately withstood and resisted?

"A most important question this: I humbly conceive it not best forcibly or wholly to resist it immediately.

"There is not heat enough yet for battle. Constant, and a sort of negative resistance of government, will increase the heat and blow the fire. There is not military skill enough. That is improving, and must be encouraged and improved, but will daily increase.

"Fight we must, finally, unless Britain retreats.

"But it is of infinite consequence that victory be the end and issue of hostilities. If we get to fighting before necessary dispositions are made for it, we shall be conquered, and all will be lost forever.

"Our salvation depends upon an established persevering union of the colonies.

**"The tools of administration are using every device and effort to destroy that union, and they will certainly continue so to do.**

**"Thereupon, all possible devices and endeavors must be used to establish, improve, brighten, and maintain such union.**

**"Every grievance of any one colony must be held and considered by the whole as a grievance to the whole, and must operate on the whole as a grievance to the whole. This will be a difficult matter to effect: but it must be done.**

**"Quere, therefore: whether is it not absolutely necessary that some plan be settled for a continuation of congresses?— But here we must be aware that congresses will soon be declared and enacted by parliament, to be high treason.**

**"Is the India company to be compensated or not?**

**"If to be compensated; each colony to pay the particular damage she has done, or is an average to be made on the continent?**

**"The destruction of the tea was not unjust; therefore, to what good purpose is the tea to be paid for, unless we are assured that, by so doing, our rights will be restored and peace obtained?**

**"What future measures is the continent to preserve with regard to imported dutied tea, whether it comes as East India property or otherwise, under the pretence and lie that the tea is imported from Holland, and the goods imported before a certain given day? Dutied tea will be imported and consumed; goods continue to be imported; your non-importation agreement eluded, rendered contemptible and ridiculous; unless all teas used, and all goods, are taken into some public custody which will be inviolably faithful."**

Major Hawley did not appear in the legislature after the year 1776, but he never relaxed his zeal in the service of his country, and was ready to contribute his efforts to the public service. By his private exertions he rendered assistance at some very critical and discouraging periods. At the season when the prospects of the American army were the most gloomy, when the Jerseys were overrun, and the feelings of many were on the verge of despondency, he exerted himself with great activity and success, to rally the spirits of his fellow-citizens. At this time, when apathy appeared stealing upon the country, and the people were reluctant to march, on a seemingly desperate enterprise, he addressed a body of militia to urge them to volunteer as recruits. His manly eloquence, his powerful appeals to their pride, their patriotism, their duty, to every thing which they held dear and sacred, awakened their dormant feelings, and excited them to enthusiasm.

Major Hawley was a sincerely religious and pious man, but here, as in politics, he loathed all tyranny and fanatical usurpation. In the latter part of 1776, he was afflicted with hypochondriacal disorders, to which he had been frequently subject in former periods of his life; and after this declined public business. He died, March 10, 1788, aged sixty-four years.

Major Hawley was a patriot without personal animosities, an orator without vanity, a lawyer without chicanery, and a gentleman without ostentation; a statesman without duplicity, and a christian without bigotry. As a man of commanding talents, his firm renunciation and self-denial of all ambitious views, would have secured him that respect which such strength of mind inevitably inspires; while his voluntary and zealous devotion to the service of his countrymen, established him in their affection. His uprightness and plainness, united to his affability and disinterestedness, gave most extensive influence to his opinions, and in a period of doubt, divisions and danger, men sought relief from their perplexities in his authority, and suffered their course to be guided by him; when they distrusted their own judgments, or the counsels of others. He, in fine, formed one of those manly, public spirited, and generous citizens, ready to share peril and decline reward, who illustrate the idea of a commonwealth, and who, through the obstructions of human passions and infirmities, being of rare occurrence, will always be the most admired, appropriate, and noble ornaments of a free government.

HAYNE, ISAAC, a martyr to American liberty, during the revolutionary war, served his country as an officer of militia, during the siege of Charleston, South Carolina. After the city had fallen into the hands of the British, lord Cornwallis issued a proclamation, requiring of the inhabitants of the colony, that they should no longer take part in the contest, but continue peaceably at their homes, and they should be most sacredly protected in property and person. This was accompanied with an instrument of neutrality, which soon obtained the signatures of many of the citizens of South Carolina, among whom was colonel Hayne. There was no alternative left him, but to abandon his family and property, or to surrender to the conquerors. The small pox was near his plantation, and he had a wife and six small children, and more than one hundred negroes, all liable to the disease. To acknowledge himself the subject of a government which he had from principle renounced, was repugnant to his feelings; but, without this, he was cut off from every prospect of return to his family.

In this embarrassing situation, he waited on Dr. Ramsay,

with a declaration to the following effect. "If the British would grant me the indulgence which we in the day of our power gave to their adherents, of removing my family and property, I would seek an asylum in the remotest corner of the United States, rather than submit to their government; but, as they allow no other alternative than submission or confinement in the capital, at a distance from my wife and family, at a time when they are in the most pressing need of my presence and support, I must for the present yield to the demands of the conquerors. I request you to bear in mind, that previous to my taking this step, I declare that it is contrary to my inclination, and forced on me by hard necessity. I never will bear arms against my country. My new masters can require no service of me, but what is enjoined by the old militia law of the province, which substitutes a fine in lieu of personal service. This I will pay as the price of my protection. If my conduct should be censured by my countrymen, I beg that you would remember this conversation, and bear witness for me, that I do not mean to desert the cause of America."

In this state of perplexity, colonel Hayne subscribed a declaration of his allegiance to the king of Great Britain; but not without expressly objecting to the clause which required him with *his arms to support the royal government*. The commandant of the garrison, Brigadier general Patterson and James Simpson, Esquire, intendent of the British police, assured him that this would never be required; and added further, that when the regular forces could not defend the country, without the aid of its inhabitants, it would be high time for the royal army to quit it. Having submitted to the royal government, he was permitted to return to his family. Notwithstanding what had passed at the time of his submission, he was repeatedly called on to take arms against his countrymen, and finally threatened with close confinement in case of a further refusal. This he considered as a breach of contract, and it being no longer in the power of the British to give him that protection which was to be the compensation of his allegiance, he viewed himself as released from all engagements to their commanders.

Colonel Hayne now being compelled, in violation of the most solemn compact, to take up arms, resolved that the invaders of his native country should be the objects of his vengeance. He withdrew from the British, and was invested with a command in the continental service; but it was soon his hard fortune to be captured by the enemy and carried into Charleston. Lord Rawdon, the commandant, immediately ordered him to be loaded with irons, and, after a sort of a mock

trial, he was sentenced to be hung ! This sentence seized all classes of people with horror and dismay, A petition, headed by the British Governor Bull, and signed by a number of Royalists, was presented in his behalf, but was totally disregarded. The ladies of Charleston, both whigs and tories, now united in a petition to Lord Rawdon, couched in the most eloquent and moving language, praying that the valuable life of Colonel Hayne might be spared ; but this also was treated with neglect. It was next proposed that Colonel Hayne's children, (the mother had recently expired with the small pox,) should in their mourning habiliments, be presented to plead for the life of their only surviving parent. Being introduced into his presence, they fell on their knees, and with clasped hands and weeping eyes, they lisped their father's name and plead most earnestly for his life. Reader ! what is your anticipation ; do you imagine that Lord Rawdon, pitying their motherless condition, tenderly embraced these afflicted children and restored them to the fond embrace of their father ? No ! ! the unfeeling man was still inexorable ; he suffered even these little ones to plead in vain ! His son, was permitted to stay with his father in prison, who beholding his only parent loaded with irons and condemned to die, was overwhelmed in grief and sorrow. "Why," said he, "my son, will you thus break your father's heart with unavailing sorrow ?—Have I not often told you that we came into this world but to prepare for a better ? For that better life, my dear boy, your father is prepared. Instead then of weeping, rejoice with me, my son, that my troubles are so near an end. To-morrow I set out for immortality. You will accompany me to the place of my execution ; and, when I am dead, take and bury me by the side of your mother." The youth here fell on his father's neck, crying, "Oh, my father ! my father ! I will die with you ! I will die with you !" Colonel Hayne would have returned the strong embrace of his son ; but, alas ! his hands were confined with irons. "Live," said he, "my son, live to honour God by a good life, live to serve your country ; and live to take care of your brother and little sisters !"

The colonel was repeatedly visited by his friends, and conversed on various subjects with a becoming fortitude. He particularly lamented that, on principles of retaliation, his execution would probably be an introduction to the shedding of much innocent blood. He requested those in whom the supreme power was vested, to accommodate the mode of his death to the feelings of an officer ; but this was refused. On the last evening of his life he told a friend that he was no more alarmed at the thoughts of death, than at any other occurrence which was necessary and unavoidable.



On receiving his summons on the morning of August the 4th, to proceed to the place of execution, he delivered to his eldest son, a youth of about thirteen years of age, several papers relative to his case, and said, "Present these papers to Mrs. Edwards, with my request, that she should forward them to her brother in congress. You will repair to the place of execution, receive my body, and see it decently interred among my forefathers." They took a final leave. The colonel's arms were pinioned, and a guard placed round his person. The procession began from the Exchange in the forenoon. The streets were crowded with thousands of anxious spectators. He walked to the place of execution with such decent firmness, composure and dignity, as to awaken the compassion of many, and command respect from all. Soon as they came in sight of the gallows, the father strengthened himself and said, "*now, my son, show yourself a man! That tree is the boundary of my life, and of all my life's sorrows. Beyond that the wicked cease from troubling, and the weary are at rest. Don't lay too much to heart our separation from you: it will be but short. It was but lately your dear mother died. To-day I die, and you, my son, though but young, must shortly follow us.*" "Yes, my father," replied the broken hearted youth, "I shall shortly follow you; for indeed I feel that I cannot live long."

He ascended the cart with a firm step and serene aspect. He inquired of the executioner, who was making an attempt to get up to pull the cap over his eyes, what he wanted. On being informed, the colonel replied, "I will save you the trouble," and pulled the cap over himself. He was afterwards asked whether he wished to say any thing, to which he answered, "I will only take leave of my friends, and be ready." He then affectionately shook hands with three gentlemen, recommended his children to their care, and gave the signal for the cart to move.

The son on seeing his father in the hands of the executioner, and then struggling in the halter, he stood like one transfixed and motionless with horror. Till then he had wept incessantly, but soon as he saw that sight, the fountain of his tears was stanch'd, and he never wept more. He died insane, and in his last moments often called on the name of his father in terms that brought tears from the hardest heart.

We have selected the foregoing particulars from "Thacher's Journal," and "Collections, Historical and Miscellaneous," a neat monthly literary Journal, published in Concord, New Hampshire, by Jacob B. Moore. We select what follows, from "Garden's Anecdotes of the Revolutionary War."

"Irregularities in the mode of conducting the war, in the highest degree disgraceful to the American cause, had fre-

quently occurred. That these resulted, for the most part, from excessive provocation on the part of the enemy, and lawless excesses encouraged towards the whig inhabitants of the South, cannot be denied, and as acts of retaliation can alone be palliated, even with a shadow of excuse. No man lamented them with greater sincerity than Colonel Hayne, for none more anxiously wished the American character to be free from reproach. Soon, then, as solicited by his neighbours, and the inhabitants generally, of the District, to resume a hostile position, to become their leader, and direct their operations against the enemy, he made an honorable and open declaration: "That he could only be induced to comply with their wishes, by obtaining a solemn promise from all who were to serve under him, that an immediate stop should be put to every unnecessary severity; a desideratum the more to be insisted upon, as he was resolved that exemplary punishment should be inflicted on every individual who should indulge in pillage, or commit any act of inhumanity against the foe." A copy of the address made to his soldiers on this occasion, was found on him at the period of his captivity; but although it forcibly expressed his abhorrence of crime, and was replete with sentiments that did honour to his humanity, it availed not to soften the rigour of persecution, nor in the slightest degree to mitigate the severity of the punishment denounced against him. When the paper which contained this honourable testimony of generous feeling was presented to Major M'Kenzie, who sat as President of the tribunal before which Colonel Hayne was arraigned, he, with great expression of sensibility, requested the prisoner "to retain it till he should be brought before the Court Martial that was to determine his fate," assuring him, "that the present Court were only directed to inquire, whether or not he acknowledged himself to be the individual who had taken protection." It is unnecessary to add, that this trial was never granted. Lord Rawdon reached the city from the interior country, and at his command an order for immediate execution was issued. Little did the sympathy that melted every heart to tenderness; little did the pathetic address of the lovely daughters of the soil, calculated to move even the bosom of obduracy, avail. Heedless of the prayers and solicitations of his afflicted friends and relatives, deaf to the cries of his children, who even with bended knees interceded for mercy, insensible to the dictates of humanity, his resolution was fixed as adamant, and a hero was sacrificed."

In Lee's memoirs we also find the following narrative of the last scene of his life: "Accompanied by a few friends, he marched with unruffled serenity through a weeping crowd

to the place of execution. The sight of the gibbet occasioned a momentary expression of agony and dismay. He paused, but immediately recovering his wonted firmness, moved forward. At this instant, a friend whispered his confidence, that he would exhibit an example of the firmness with which an American could die. "I will endeavour to do so," was the reply of the modest martyr. Never was intention better fulfilled. Neither arrogating superiority, nor betraying weakness, he ascended the cart unsupported and unappalled. Having taken leave of his friends, and commended his infant family to their protection, he drew the cap over his eyes, and illustrated, by his demeanor, that death in the cause of our country, even on a gallows, cannot appal the virtues of the brave."

Thus fell colonel Isaac Hayne in the bloom of life, furnishing that example in death, which extorted a confession from his enemies, that though he did not die in a good cause, he must at least have acted from a persuasion of its being so.

HEATH, WILLIAM, was a native of Roxbury, Massachusetts, and was from his youth a cultivator of the soil, which was his favourite pursuit. He was not conversant with general literature, but being particularly attached to the study of military tactics, he acquired a knowledge of modern warfare in its various branches and duties.

At an early period of the opposition of the colonies to the unjust and oppressive measures of the British ministry, he was an active militia officer, and assiduously engaged in organizing and disciplining the companies of militia and minute men. In the year 1775, being ranked among the patriots and advocates for liberty, he was by the Provincial Congress, commissioned as a brigadier general.

During the siege of Boston, he was in commission as a general officer. When general Washington contemplated an attack on Boston, general Heath was offered the command of a division, but he declined it.

In August, 1776, he was by Congress promoted to the rank of major general in the continental army, and in the campaign of that year he commanded a division near the enemy's lines at King's bridge and Morrisania. During the year 1777, and till November, 1778, he was the commanding officer of the eastern department, and his head quarters were at Boston. Here devolved on him the very arduous duties of superintendent of the convention troops, captured with general Burgoyne at Saratoga, which were quartered at Cambridge. This station required a character of uncommon firmness and decision, and had General Heath been destitute of these qualities, he would have been subjected to the grossest impositions and indignities, from the haughty generals Burgoyne and

Phillips, and the perverse temper of their soldiery. These officers, lofty in spirit, and of high rank and character, now chagrined by a state of captivity, occasioned to general Heath a series of difficulties and vexations. He soon, however, convinced them that he was neither deficient in spirit, nor ignorant of his duty as a military commander. In all his proceedings with these turbulent captives, he supported the authority of congress and the honor and dignity of the command reposed in him; and he received the entire approbation of that honorable body, to whom he was amenable for his conduct. In the most interesting and critical circumstances in which a general could possibly be placed, he uniformly exhibited a prudence, animation, decision and firmness, which have done him honor, and fully justified the confidence reposed in him.

The cordial and most explicit approbation of the army, the inhabitants of this town, the army and navy of our illustrious ally, the government of this state, his Excellency the commander in chief, and of congress, added to the consciousness of his having discharged his trust with fidelity, must in a great measure have alleviated the fatigues incident to his arduous station, and compensated the loss of his health so much impaired by an incessant attention to business. In June, 1779, general Heath was elected by congress a commissioner of the board of war, with a salary of four thousand dollars per annum, and allowed to retain his rank in the army, which he declined, preferring to participate in active operations in the field.

In the summer of 1780, he was directed by the commander in chief to repair to Rhode Island to make arrangements for the reception of the French fleet and army which were expected soon to arrive. In his interview with the Count Rochambeau, and other officers of the French army and navy, he professed his friendly civilities and contributed all in his power to their comfortable accommodation, which was productive of a mutual and lasting friendship between them. Indefatigable attention to duty in the various stations assigned him, was a prominent trait in his character. In May, 1781, general Heath was directed by the commander in chief to repair to the New England states to represent to their respective executives the distressing condition of our army, and to solicit a speedy supply of provisions and clothing, in which he was successful. As senior major general, he was more than once commander of the right wing of our army, and during the absence of the commander in chief, at the siege of Yorktown, he was entrusted with the command of the main army posted at the highlands and vicinity, to guard the important works on the Hudson. On the 24th of June, 1784, hostilities having ceased

between the two armies, general Washington addressed a letter to general Heath, expressing his thanks for his meritorious services, and his real affection and esteem, and on the same day they took their final leave.

General Heath was corpulent and bald headed, which occasioned some of the French officers to observe that he resembled the marquis of Granby, and he appeared always pleased with the comparison. As an officer of parade and discipline, he was respectable.

Immediately after the close of the war, general Heath was called again into public service in civil life, and continued to hold a seat, either in the legislature, or in the council of Massachusetts, till the county of Norfolk was established, in 1793, when he was appointed by governor Hancock, judge of probate, and a justice of the court of common pleas, the latter office he did not accept. In the former he continued till his death. He was also a member of the state convention which ratified the federal constitution. All these offices he discharged with assiduity, affability and impartiality, and to the general satisfaction of his fellow citizens.

He had formed his opinion of human nature on the most favourable examples, and to the close of life had a strong regard to popular opinion. He repeatedly allowed himself to be held up and voted for, for the office of governor and lieutenant governor of the commonwealth, and at one period, had, no doubt, a willingness and desire to hold one of these offices.

In 1806, he was elected lieutenant governor, but he refused to serve. He was more than once an elector of president and vice president of the United States.

He died at Roxbury, Massachusetts, January 24, 1814, aged 77 years.

HENRY, PATRICK, governor of Virginia, and a most eloquent and distinguished orator, took an early and active part in support of the rights of his country, against the tyranny of Great Britain. He was born at Studley, in the county of Hanover, and state of Virginia, on the 29th May, 1736. He descended from respectable Scotch ancestry, in the paternal line; and his mother was a native of the county in which he was born. On the maternal side, at least, he seems to have descended from a rhetorical race.

Her brother William, the father of the present Judge Winston, is said to have been highly endowed with that peculiar cast of eloquence, for which Mr. Henry became, afterwards, so justly celebrated. Of this gentleman I have an anecdote from a correspondent, which I shall give in his own words.—‘I have often heard my father, who was intimately acquainted with this William Winston, say, that he was the greatest ora-

for whom he ever heard, Patrick Henry excepted; that during the last French and Indian war, and soon after Braddock's defeat, when the militia were marched to the frontiers of Virginia, against the enemy, this Mr. Winston was the lieutenant of a company; that the men, who were indifferently clothed, without tents, and exposed to the rigour and inclemency of the weather, discovered great aversion to the service, and were anxious and even clamorous to return to their families; when this William Winston, mounting a stump, (the common *rostrum* of the field orators in Virginia.) addressed them with such keenness of invective, and declaimed with such force of eloquence, on liberty and patriotism, that when he concluded, the general cry was, 'let us march on; lead us against the enemy;' and they were now willing, nay, anxious to encounter all those difficulties and dangers, which, but a few moments before, had almost produced a mutiny.'

In childhood and youth, Patrick Henry, whose name renders titles superfluous, gave no presages of his future greatness. He learned to read and write, reluctantly; made some small progress in arithmetic; acquired a superficial knowledge of the Latin language; and made a considerable proficiency in the mathematics, the only branch of education for which he discovered, in his youth, the slightest predilection. The whole soul of his youth was bound up in the sports of the field. His idleness was absolutely incurable; and, of course, he proved a truant lad, who could sit all day on a bridge, waiting for a good bite, or even, 'one glorious nibble.' The unhappy effects of this idleness were lasting as his life; and the biographer very properly cautions his youthful readers against following this bad example.

His propensity to observe and comment upon the human character, was the only circumstance, which distinguished him, advantageously, from his youthful companions.

From what has been already stated, it will be seen, how little education had to do with the formation of this great man's mind. He was, indeed, a mere child of nature, and nature seems to have been too proud and too jealous of her work, to permit it to be touched by the hand of art. She gave him Shakspeare's genius, and bade him, like Shakspeare, to depend on that alone. Let not the youthful reader, however, deduce, from the example of Mr. Henry, an argument in favour of indolence and the contempt of study. Let him remember that the powers which surmounted the disadvantage of those early habits, were such as very rarely appear upon this earth. Let him remember, too, how long the genius, even of Mr. Henry, was kept down and hidden from the public view, by the sorcery of those pernicious habits;

through what years of poverty and wretchedness they doomed him to struggle; and, let him remember, that, at length, when in the zenith of his glory, Mr. Henry, himself, had frequent occasions to deplore the consequences of his early neglect of literature, and to bewail 'the ghosts of his departed hours.'

At the age of fifteen years, young Henry was placed behind the counter of a merchant in the country; and at sixteen his father set him up in trade, in partnership with his brother William. Through laziness, the love of music, the charms of the chase, and a readiness to *trust every one*, the firm was soon reduced to bankruptcy. The only advantage which resulted from his short continuance in mercantile business, was an opportunity to study human characters.

At eighteen, Mr. Henry married the daughter of an honest farmer, and undertook to cultivate a few acres for himself.—His only delights, at this time, were those which flow from the endearing relations of conjugal life. His want of agricultural skill, and his unconquerable aversion to every species of systematic labour, terminated his career as a planter, in the short space of two years. Again he had recourse to merchandise, and again failed in business. Every atom of his property was now gone, his friends were unable to assist him any further; he had tried every means of support, of which he thought himself capable, and every one had failed; ruin was behind him; poverty, debt, want, and famine before; and as if his cup of misery were not already full enough, here was a suffering wife and children to make it overflow. Still he had a cheerful temper, and his passion was music, dancing, and pleasantries. About this time he became fond of geography and historical works generally. Livy was his favourite; and in some measure, awakened the dormant powers of his genius. As a last effort, he determined, of his own accord, to make a trial of the law. He, however, disliked the professional business of an attorney at law, and he seems to have hoped for nothing more from the profession, than a scanty subsistence for himself and his family, and his preparation was suited to these humble expectations; for, to the study of a profession, which is said to require the lucubrations of twenty years, Mr. Henry devoted not more than six weeks. On examination he was licensed, rather through courtesy, and some expectation that he would study, than from any conviction which his examiners had of his present competence. At the age of four and twenty he was admitted to the bar; and for three years occupied the back ground; during which period the wants and distresses of his family were extreme; and he performed the duty of an assistant to his father-in-law in a tavern.

In 1764, he pursued his favourite amusement of hunting, with extreme ardour; and has been known to hunt deer, frequently for several days together, carrying his provisions with him, and at night encamping in the woods.

After the hunt was over, he would go from the ground to Louisa court; clad in a coarse cloth coat, stained with all the trophies of the chase, greasy leather breeches ornamented in the same way, leggings for boots, and a pair of saddle-bags on his arm. Thus accoutred, he would enter the court-house, take up the first of his causes that chanced to be called; and if there was any scope for his peculiar talent, throw his adversary into the back ground, and astonish both court and jury by the powerful effusions of his natural eloquence.

In the same year he was introduced to the gay and fashionable circle at Williamsburg, then the seat of government for the state, that he might be counsel in the case of a contested election; but he made no preparation for pleading: and, as we might naturally suppose, none for appearing in a suitable costume. He moved awkwardly about in his threadbare and coarse dress; and while some thought him a prodigy, others concluded him to be an idiot: nevertheless, before the committee of elections, he delivered an argument which judge Tyler, judge Winston, and others pronounced the best they had ever heard. In the same year, it is asserted on the authority of Mr. Jefferson, that Mr. Henry gave the first impulse to the ball of the revolution. He originated the spirit of the revolution in Virginia, unquestionably; and possessed a dauntless soul, exactly suited to the important work he was destined to perform.

In the year 1765, he was a member of the assembly of Virginia. He introduced his celebrated resolutions against the stamp act, which breathed a spirit of liberty, and which had a tendency to rouse the people of that commonwealth in favour of our glorious revolution.

After his death, there was found among his papers, one sealed, and thus endorsed; "Inclosed are the resolutions of the Virginia assembly, in 1765, concerning the stamp act. Let my executors open this paper." Within was found the following copy of the resolutions, in Mr. Henry's hand writing:

"Resolved, That the first adventurers and settlers of this, his majesty's colony and dominion, brought with them, and transmitted to their posterity, and all other his majesty's subjects, since inhabiting in this, his majesty's said colony, all the privileges, franchises, and immunities, that have at any time been held, enjoyed, and possessed, by the people of Great Britain.



“Resolved, That by two royal charters, granted by king James the first, the colonists aforesaid, are declared entitled to all the privileges, liberties, and immunities, of denizens and natural born subjects, to all intents and purposes, as if they had been abiding and born within the realm of England.

“Resolved, That the taxation of the people by themselves, or by persons chosen by themselves to represent them, who can only know what taxes the people are able to bear, and the easiest mode of raising them, and are equally affected by such taxes themselves, is the distinguishing characteristic of British freedom, and without which the ancient constitution cannot subsist.

“Resolved, That his majesty’s liege people of this most ancient colony, have interruptedly enjoyed the right of being thus governed by their own assembly, in the article of their taxes and internal police, and that the same hath never been forfeited, or any other way given up, but hath been constantly recognized by the king and people of Great Britain.

“Resolved, therefore, That the general assembly of this colony have the sole right and power to lay taxes and impositions upon the inhabitants of this colony; and that every attempt to vest such power in any person or persons whatsoever, other than the general assembly aforesaid, has a manifest tendency to destroy British as well as American freedom.”

“On the back of the paper containing those resolutions, is the following endorsement, which is also in the hand-writing of Mr. Henry himself. ‘The within resolutions passed the house of burgesses in May, 1765. They formed the first opposition to the stamp act, and the scheme of taxing America by the British parliament. All the colonies, either through fear, or want of opportunity to form an opposition, or from influence of some kind or other, had remained silent. I had been, for the first time, elected a burgess, a few days before; was young, inexperienced, unacquainted with the forms of the house, and the members that composed it. Finding the men of weight averse to opposition, and the commencement of the tax at hand, and that no person was likely to step forth, I determined to venture, and alone, unadvised, and unassisted, on a blank leaf of an old law book, wrote the within. Upon offering them to the house, violent debates ensued. Many threats were uttered, and much abuse cast on me, by the party for submission. After a long and warm contest, the resolutions passed by a very small majority, perhaps of one or two only. The alarm spread throughout America with astonishing quickness, and the ministerial party were overwhelmed. The great point of resistance to British taxation was universally

established in the colonies. This brought on the war, which finally separated the two countries, and gave independence to ours. Whether this will prove a blessing or a curse, will depend upon the use our people make of the blessings which a gracious God hath bestowed on us. If they are wise, they will be great and happy. If they are of a contrary character, they will be miserable. Righteousness alone can exalt them as a nation.

'Reader! whoever thou art, remember this; and in thy sphere, practice virtue thyself, and encourage it in others.—  
P. HENRY.'

Such is the short, plain, and modest account, which Mr. Henry has left of this transaction.

Every American realized the truth expressed in Mr. Henry's resolutions; but no man beside himself boldly dare to utter it. All wished for independence; and all hitherto trembled at the thought of asserting it.

Mr. Wirt, in his life of Henry, from which we select this sketch, says, "the following is Mr. Jefferson's account of this transaction:

"Mr. Henry moved and Mr. Johnston seconded these resolutions successively. They were opposed by Messrs. Randolph, Bland, Pendleton, Wythe, and all the old members, whose influence in the house had, till then, been unbroken. They did it, not from any question of our rights, but on the ground, that the same sentiments had been, at their preceding session, expressed in a more conciliatory form, to which the answers were not yet received. But torrents of sublime eloquence from Henry, backed by the solemn reasoning of Johnson, prevailed. The last, however, and strongest resolution, was carried but by a single vote. The debate on it was most bloody. I was then but a student, and stood at the door of communication between the house and the lobby (for as yet there was no gallery) during the whole debate and vote; and I well remember that, after the numbers on the division were told and declared from the chair, Peyton Randolph (the attorney general) came out at the door where I was standing, and said as he entered the lobby, 'by —, I would have given five hundred guineas for a single vote;' for one vote would have divided the house, and Robison was in the chair, who he knew would have negatived the resolution.

"By these resolutions, and his manner of supporting them, Mr. Henry took the lead out of the hands of those who had theretofore guided the proceedings of the house; that is to say, of Pendleton, Wythe, Bland, Randolph." It was, indeed, the measure which raised him to the zenith of his glory. He had never before had a subject which entirely matched his

genius, and was capable of drawing out all the powers of his mind. It was remarked of him throughout his life, that his talents never failed to rise with the occasion, and in proportion to the resistance which he had to encounter. The nicety of the vote on his last resolution, proves that this was not a time to hold in reserve any part of his forces.

“It was indeed, an alpine passage, under circumstances even more unpropitious than those of Hannibal: for he had not only to fight, hand to hand, the powerful party who were already in possession of the heights, but at the same instant, to cheer and animate the timid band of followers, that were trembling, fainting, and drawing back, below him. It was an occasion that called upon him to put forth all his strength, and he did put it forth, in such a manner, as man never did before. The cords of argument with which his adversaries frequently flattered themselves they had bound him fast, became packthreads in his hands. He burst them with as much ease, as the unshorn Sampson did the bands of the Philistines. He seized the pillars of the temple, shook them terribly, and seemed to threaten his opponents with ruin. It was an incessant storm of lightning and thunder, which struck them aghast. The faint-hearted gathered courage from his countenance, and cowards became heroes, while they gazed upon his exploits.

“It was in the midst of this magnificent debate, while he was descanting on the tyranny of the obnoxious act, that he exclaimed, in a voice of thunder, and with the look of a God, Cæsar had his Brutus—Charles the first, his Cromwell—and George the third—(‘Treason,’ cried the speaker—‘treason, treason,’ echoed from every part of the house. It was one of those trying moments which is decisive of character. Henry faltered not for an instant; but rising to a loftier attitude, and fixing on the speaker an eye of the most determined fire, he finished his sentence with the firmest emphasis) *may profit by their example. If this be treason, make the most of it.*”

In August, 1774, the Virginia convention assembled in Williamsburg, and passed a series of resolutions, whereby they pledged themselves to make common cause with the people of Boston in every extremity. They appointed as deputies to Congress, on the part of that colony, Peyton Randolph, Richard H. Lee, George Washington, Richard Bland, Patrick Henry, Benjamin Harrison, and Edmund Pendleton, who were deputed to attend the first meeting of the colonial congress.

On the 4th September, 1774, that venerable body, the old continental congress of the United States, (towards whom every American heart will bow with pious homage, while the

name of liberty shall be dear in our land) met for the first time at Carpenter's Hall in the city of Philadelphia. Peyton Randolph, of Virginia, was chosen president, and the house was organized for business, with all the solemnities of a regular legislature.

The most eminent men of the various colonies were now, for the first time, brought together. They were known to each other by fame; but they were personally strangers. The meeting was awfully solemn. The object which had called them together was of incalculable magnitude. The liberties of no less than three millions of people, with that of all their posterity, were staked on the wisdom and energy of their councils. No wonder, then, at the long and deep silence which is said to have followed upon their organization; at the anxiety with which the members looked around upon each other; and the reluctance which every individual felt to open a business so fearfully momentous. In the midst of this deep and death-like silence, and just when it was beginning to become painfully embarrassing, Mr. Henry arose slowly, as if borne down by the weight of the subject. After faltering, according to his habit, through a most impressive exordium, in which he merely echoed back the consciousness of every other heart, in deploring his inability to do justice to the occasion, he launched, gradually, into a recital of the colonial wrongs. Rising, as he advanced, with the grandeur of his subject, and glowing at length with all the majesty and expectation of the occasion, his speech seemed more than that of mortal man.— Even those who had heard him in all his glory, in the house of burgesses of Virginia, were astonished at the manner in which his talents seemed to swell and expand themselves, to fill the vast theatre in which he was now placed. There was no rant; no rhapsody; no labour of the understanding; no straining of the voice; no confusion of the utterance. His countenance was erect; his eye steady; his action noble; his enunciation clear and firm; his mind poised on its centre; his views of his subject comprehensive and great; and his imagination, coruscating with a magnificence and a variety, which struck even that assembly with amazement and awe. He sat down amidst murmurs of astonishment and applause, and as he had been before proclaimed the greatest orator of Virginia, he was now on every hand, admitted to be the first orator of America.

When Mr. Henry returned from this first congress to his constituents, he was asked 'whom he thought the greatest man in congress,' and replied, 'if you speak of eloquence, Mr. Rutledge of South Carolina, is by far the greatest orator; but if you speak of solid information and sound judgment, colo-

nel Washington, is unquestionably, the greatest man on that floor.'

In March, 1775, Mr. Henry was a member of the convention of delegates from the several counties and corporations of Virginia, assembled in Richmond. In this body, while all the other leading members were still disposed to pursue only milk-and-water measures, he proposed resolutions for embodying, arming and disciplining, such number of men, as should be sufficient to defend the colony against the aggressions of the mother country. The resolutions were opposed as not only rash in policy, but as harsh and well nigh impious in point of feeling. Some of the warmest patriots of the convention opposed them. Bland, Harrison, Pendleton, &c. resisted them with all their influence and abilities. An ordinary man, in Mr. Henry's situation, would have been glad to compound with the displeasure of the house, by being permitted to withdraw his resolutions in silence.

"Not so, Mr. Henry. His was a spirit fitted to raise the whirlwind, as well as to ride in and direct it. His was that comprehensive view, that unerring prescience, that perfect command over the actions of men, which qualified him not merely to guide, but almost to create the destinies of nations.

"He rose at this time with a majesty unusual to him in an exordium, and with all that self-possession by which he was so invariably distinguished. 'No man,' he said, 'thought more highly than he did of the patriotism, as well as abilities, of the very worthy gentlemen who had just addressed the house. But different men often saw the same subject in different lights: and, therefore, he hoped it would not be thought disrespectful to those gentlemen, if, entertaining as he did, opinions of a character very opposite to theirs, he should speak forth his sentiments freely, and without reserve. This, he said, was no time for ceremony. The question before the house was one of awful moment to this country. For his own part, he considered it as nothing less than a question of freedom or slavery. And in proportion to the magnitude of the subject ought to be the freedom of the debate. It was only in this way that they could hope to arrive at truth, and fulfil the great responsibility which they held to God and their country. Should he keep back his opinions at such a time, through fear of giving offence, he should consider himself as guilty of treason towards his country, and of an act of disloyalty towards the majesty of Heaven, which he revered above all earthly kings.

"Mr. President," said he, "it is natural to man to indulge in the illusions of hope. We are apt to shut our eyes against a painful truth; and listen to the song of that syren, till she

transforms us into beasts. Is this," he asked, "the part of wise men, engaged in a great and arduous struggle for liberty? Were we disposed to be of the number of those, who having eyes, see not, and having ears, hear not, the things which so nearly concern their temporal salvation? For his part, whatever anguish of spirit it might cost, *he* was willing to know the whole truth; to know the worst; and to provide for it.

"He had," he said, "but one lamp by which his feet were guided; and that was the lamp of experience. He knew of no way of judging of the future but by the past. And judging by the past, he wished to know what there had been in the conduct of the British ministry, for the last ten years, to justify those hopes with which gentlemen had been pleased to solace themselves and the house? Is it that insidious smile with which our petition has been lately received? Trust it not, sir; it will prove a snare to your feet. Suffer not yourselves to be betrayed with a kiss. Ask yourselves how this gracious reception of our petition comports with those warlike preparations which cover our waters and darken our land. Are fleets and armies necessary to a work of love and reconciliation? Have we shown ourselves so unwilling to be reconciled, that force must be called in to win back our love? Let us not deceive ourselves, sir. These are the implements of war and subjugation; the last arguments to which kings resort. I ask gentlemen, sir, what means this martial array, if its purpose be not to force us to submission? Can gentlemen assign any other possible motive for it? Has Great Britain any enemy in this quarter of the world, to call for all this accumulation of navies and armies? No, sir, she has none. They are meant for us: they can be meant for no other. They are sent over to bind and rivet upon us those chains, which the British ministry have been so long forging. And what have we to oppose to them? Shall we try argument?—Sir, we have been trying that for the last ten years. Have we any thing new to offer upon the subject? Nothing. We have held the subject up in every light of which it is capable; but it has been all in vain. Shall we resort to entreaty and humble supplication? What terms shall we find, which have not been already exhausted? Let us not, I beseech you, sir, deceive ourselves longer. Sir, we have done every thing that could be done, to avert the storm that is coming on. We have petitioned; we have remonstrated; we have supplicated; we have prostrated ourselves before the throne, and have implored its interposition to arrest the tyrannical hands of the ministry and parliament. Our petitions have been slighted; our remonstrances have produced additional violence and insult; our supplications have been disregarded; and we have been

spurned, with contempt, from the foot of the throne. In vain, after these things, may we indulge the fond hope of peace and reconciliation. *There is no longer any room for hope.* If we wish to be free; if we mean to preserve inviolate those inestimable privileges for which we have been so long contending; if we mean not basely to abandon the noble struggle in which we have been so long engaged, and which we have pledged ourselves never to abandon until the glorious object of our contest shall be obtained; we must fight! I repeat it, sir, we must fight!! An appeal to arms and to the God of Hosts is all that is left us!

"They tell us, sir," continued Mr. Henry, "that we are weak; unable to cope with so formidable an adversary. But when shall we be stronger? Will it be the next week or the next year? Will it be when we are totally disarmed, and when a British guard shall be stationed in every house? Shall we gather strength by irresolution and inaction? Shall we acquire the means of effectual resistance by lying supinely on our backs, and hugging the delusive phantom of hope, until our enemies shall have bound us hand and foot? Sir, we are not weak, if we make a proper use of those means which the God of nature hath placed in our power. Three millions of people armed in the holy cause of liberty, and in such a country as that which we possess, are invincible by any force which our enemy can send against us. Besides, sir, we shall not fight our battles alone. There is a just God who presides over the destinies of nations; and who will raise up friends to fight our battles for us. The battle, sir, is not to the strong alone: it is to the vigilant, the active, the brave. Besides, sir, we have no election. If we were base enough to desire it, it is now too late to retire from the contest. There is no retreat, but in submission and slavery! Our chains are forged! Their clanking may be heard on the plains of Boston! The war is inevitable; and let it come!! I repeat it, sir, let it come!!!

"It is in vain, sir, to extenuate the matter. Gentlemen may cry peace, peace; but there is no peace. The war is actually begun! The next gale that sweeps from the north, will bring to our ears the clash of resounding arms! Our brethren are already in the field! Why stand we here idle? What is it that gentlemen wish? What would they have? Is life so dear, or peace so sweet, as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery? Forbid it, Almighty God!! I know not what course others may take; but as for me," cried he, with both his arms extended aloft, his brows knit, every feature marked with the resolute purpose of his soul, and his voice swelled to its boldest note of exclamation, "give me liberty, or give me death!"

"He took his seat. No murmur of applause was heard. The effect was too deep. After the trance of a moment, several members started from their seats. The cry, "to arms," seemed to quiver on every lip, and gleam from every eye! Richard Henry Lee arose and supported Mr. Henry, with his usual spirit and elegance. But his melody was lost amidst the agitations of that ocean, which the master spirit of the storm had lifted up on high. That supernatural voice still sounded in their ears and shivered along their arteries. They heard in every pause the cry of liberty or death. They became impatient of speech; their souls were on fire for action."

The resolutions were adopted, and Patrick Henry, Richard Henry Lee, Robert C. Nicholas, Benjamin Harrison, Lemuel Riddick, George Washington, Adam Stevens, Andrew Lewis, William Christman, Edmund Pendleton, Thomas Jefferson, and Isaac Zane, Esquires, were appointed a committee to prepare the plan called for by the resolutions.

In April, 1775, after lord Dunmore had conveyed on board a ship, a part of the powder from the magazine of Williamsburg. Mr. Henry distinguished himself by assembling the independent companies of Hanover and King William counties, and directing them towards Williamsburg, with the avowed design of obtaining payment for the powder, or of compelling its restitution. The object was effected, for the king's receiver general gave a bill for the value of the property. The governor immediately fortified his palace, and issued a proclamation, charging those who had procured the bill with rebellious practices. This only occasioned a number of county meetings, which applauded the conduct of Mr. Henry, and expressed a determination to protect him. In August, 1775, when a new choice of deputies to congress was made, he was not re-elected, for his services were now demanded more exclusively in his own state. After the departure of lord Dunmore, he was chosen the first governor in June, 1776, and he held this office several succeeding years, bending all his exertions to promote the freedom and independence of his country.

In June, 1777, and again in 1778, he was unanimously re-elected governor; but he declined the honour. In 1780, we find him again in the assembly, and one of the most active members of the house.

In 1788, he was a member of the convention of the state of Virginia, which was appointed to consider the constitution of the United States; and he exerted all the force of his masterly eloquence, day after day, to prevent its adoption. He contended that changes were dangerous to liberty; that the old confederation had carried us through the war, and secured our



independence, and needed only amendment; that the proposed was a consolidated government, in which the sovereignty of the states would be lost, and all pretensions to rights and privileges would be rendered insecure. He offered a resolution, containing a bill of rights and amendments, which, however, was not accepted.

“The convention had been attended from its commencement by a vast concourse of citizens, of all ages and conditions.—The interest so universally felt in the question itself, and not less the transcendent talents which were engaged in its discussion, presented such attractions as could not be resisted.

“Towards the close of the session, an incident occurred of a character so extraordinary as to deserve particular notice. The question of adoption or rejection was now approaching. The decision was still uncertain, and every mind and every heart was filled with anxiety. Mr. Henry partook most deeply of this feeling; and while engaged, as it were, in his last effort, availed himself of the strong sensation which he knew to pervade the house, and made an appeal to it which, in point of sublimity, has never been surpassed in any age or country in the world. After describing, in accents which spoke to the soul, and to which every other bosom deeply responded, the awful immensity of the question, to the present and future generations, and the throbbing apprehensions with which he looked to the issue, he passed from the house and from the earth, and looking, as he said, ‘beyond that horizon which binds mortal eyes,’ he pointed, with a countenance and action that made the blood run back upon the aching heart, to those celestial beings, who were hovering over the scene, and waiting with anxiety for a decision which involved the happiness or misery of more than half the human race. To those beings; with the same thrilling look and action; he had just addressed an invocation, that made every nerve shudder with supernatural horror; when, lo! a storm at that instant arose, which shook the whole building, and the spirits whom he had called, seemed to have come at his bidding! Nor did his eloquence, or the storm immediately cease; but availing himself of the incident, with a master’s art, he seemed to mix in the fight of his æthereal auxiliaries, and ‘rising on the wings of the tempest, to seize upon the artillery of heaven, and direct its fiercest thunders against the heads of his adversaries.’ The scene became insupportable; and the house rose, without the formality of adjournment, the members rushing from their seats, with precipitation and confusion.”

The constitution was adopted by a small majority. Mr. Henry’s bill of rights, and his amendments, were then accepted, and directed to be transmitted to the several states.—

Some of these amendments have been ingrafted into the federal constitution.

"The case of John Hook is worthy of insertion. Hook was a Scotchman, a man of wealth, and suspected of being unfriendly to the American cause. During the distresses of the American army, consequent on the joint invasion of Cornwallis and Phillips in 1781, a Mr Venable, an army commissary, had taken two of Hook's steers for the use of the troops. The act had not been strictly legal; and on the establishment of peace, Hook, under the advice of Mr Cowan, a gentleman of some distinction in the law, thought proper to bring an action of trespass against Mr Venable, in the district court of New London. Henry appeared for the defendant, and is said to have disported himself in this cause to the infinite enjoyment of his hearers, the unfortunate Hook always excepted. After Mr Henry became animated in the cause, he appeared to have complete controul over the passions of his audience: at one time he excited their indignation against Hook: vengeance was visible in every countenance: again, when he chose to relax and ridicule him, the whole audience was in a roar of laughter. He painted the distresses of the American army, exposed almost naked to the rigour of a winter's sky, and marking the frozen ground over which they marched, with the blood of their unshod feet; where was the man, he said, who has an American heart in his bosom, who would not have thrown open his fields, his barns, his cellars, the doors of his house, the portals of his breast, to have received with open arms, the meanest soldier in that little band of famished patriots? Where is the man? *There* he stands; but whether the heart of an American beats in his bosom, you gentlemen, are to judge. He then carried the jury, by the powers of his imagination, to the plains around York, the surrender of which had followed shortly after the act complained of: he depicted the surrender in the most glowing and noble colours of his eloquence. The audience saw before their eyes the humiliation and dejection of the British, as they marched out of their trenches; they saw the triumph which lighted up every patriotic face, and the shouts of victory, and the cry of Washington and liberty, as it rung and echoed through the American ranks, and was reverberated from the hills and shores of the neighbouring river; but, hark! what notes of discord are these which disturb the general joy, and silence the acclamations of victory; they are the notes of *John Hook*, hoarsely bawling through the American camp, *beef! beef! beef!*

The whole audience were convulsed: a particular incident will give a better idea of the effect, than any general description. The clerk of the court, unable to command himself,

and unwilling to commit any breach of decorum in his place, rushed out of the court house, and threw himself on the grass, in the most violent paroxysm of laughter, where he was rolling, when Hook, with very different feelings, came out for relief, into the yard also. The cause was decided almost by acclamation. The jury retired for form sake, and instantly returned with a verdict for the defendant. Nor did the effect of Mr. Henry's speech stop here. The people were so highly excited by the tory audacity of such a suit, that Hook began to hear around him a cry more terrible than that of *beef*: it was the cry of *tar and feathers*: from the application of which, it is said, that nothing saved him but a precipitate flight and the speed of his horse."

In the two remaining years he continued a member of the assembly. In the spring of 1791, he declined a re-election, with the purpose of bidding a final adieu to public life. In August, 1795, he was nominated by president Washington, as secretary of state, but considerations of a private nature induced him to decline the honorable trust. In November, 1796, he was again elected governor of Virginia, and this office also he almost immediately resigned. In the year 1799, he was appointed by president Adams, as an envoy to France, with Messrs. Ellsworth and Murray; this he also declined in consequence of a severe indisposition, to which he was then subject, and of his advanced age and increasing debility. Governor Davie, of North Carolina, was appointed in his place. He lived but a short time after this testimony of the respect in which his talents and patriotism were held.

The disease which had been preying upon him for two years, now hastened to its crisis. He died on the 6th of June, 1799, in the 62d year of his age.

"Thus lived, and thus died, the celebrated Patrick Henry, of Virginia; a man who justly deserves to be ranked among the highest ornaments, and the noblest benefactors of his country. In his habits of living, he was remarkably temperate and frugal. He seldom drank any thing but water. His morals were strict. As a husband, a father, a master, he had no superior. He was kind and hospitable to the stranger, and most friendly and accommodating to his neighbors."

The following affectionate tribute to the memory of Henry, appeared in the Virginia papers, immediately after his death:

"Mourn, Virginia, mourn; your Henry is gone. Ye friends to liberty in every clime, drop a tear. No more will his social feelings spread delight through his happy house. No more will his edifying example dictate to his numerous offspring the sweetness of virtue, and the majesty of patriotism. No more will his sage advice, guided by zeal for the common happi-

ness, impart light and utility to his caressing neighbours. No more will he illuminate the public councils with sentiments drawn from the cabinet of his own mind, ever directed to his country's good, and clothed in eloquence sublime, delightful, and commanding. Farewell, first-rate patriot, farewell. As long as our rivers flow, or mountains stand, so long will your excellence and worth be the theme of our homage and endearment; and Virginia, bearing in mind her loss, will say to rising generations, imitate my Henry."

He left in his will the following testimony in favour of the Christian religion:

"I have now disposed of all my property to my family; there is one thing more I wish I could give them, and that is the Christian religion. If they had this, and I had not given them one shilling, they would be rich; and if they had not that, and I had given them all the world, they would be poor."

HESTON, EDWARD, was a brave officer in the revolutionary army. At the commencement of the war, he volunteered his services, and received a captain's commission. About the close of the contest, he rose to lieutenant colonel. He continued actively engaged through all the perils of that trying conflict. He it was to whom general Potter, with perhaps his whole brigade, (then lying near the gulph) owed their liberty, if not their lives. When Cornwallis left his quarters in Philadelphia, intending to take general Potter by surprise, he marched at the head of five thousand men, crossing the river Schuylkill during the latter part of the night. Colonel Heston being on the alert, had lodged that night a short distance from home; about day-break, the enemy was discovered approaching near his farm, through which they had to pass by a man whom he had stationed there for that purpose; they advanced, and took the colonel's horse with them. He immediately conveyed him the intelligence. The colonel then fled on foot to one of his neighbours, borrowed a horse, and rode by a circuitous route with all possible speed, until he got ahead of them. He soon arrived in Potter's camp, and found them just going to breakfast. At the request of general Potter, who was then in his marque, he ran through and aroused the whole camp to arms, and then went to meet general Washington, who, with his army, he met crossing Schuylkill, at a bridge which had just been completed for the purpose. In consequence of the intelligence he brought, the Americans moved their quarters, and the British had the mortification to miss their anticipated conquest.

The next spring, the day previous to the battle of Germantown, he was one among others, who, in consummation of a plan laid down by Washington, to cut off the enemy's retreat

from Philadelphia, went to the middle ferry and assisted in cutting away the rope which then extended across the river, notwithstanding there was a continual fire kept up by the enemy on the opposite bank.

It was his misfortune at one time while reconnoitering the enemy's movements, to be taken prisoner by a troop of British horse, one of whom made a desperate blow with his sword, designing to take off his head; but striking higher than he intended, struck the back part of his head, which occasioned the sword to glance, the mark of which deadly weapon went with him to his grave. He surrendered, and was afterwards sent to Long Island, where he was detained for seven months as a prisoner of war.

After the peace took place, he was elected to the state legislature, then sitting in Philadelphia: he served in that capacity for some time. He then returned to his farm, on which he remained a few years; after which he received the appointment of Judge of the court of Common Pleas for the city and County of Philadelphia. He attended to the duties of that office for the term of four years, at the end of which his fellow citizens elected him to the office of senator; in the fulfilment of the duties of which office he spent eight successive winters.

Whether in the field, on the bench, or in the cabinet, during the whole of his services, no man was, perhaps, ever more devotedly attached to the cause of his country, and the good of mankind.

For the last twelve or fifteen years of his life, we find him actively engaged in the respectable pursuits of the practical farmer, enjoying, to their full extent, the three fold blessings of health, peace, and competency; nor did he for a moment forget duly to appreciate the value of the blessed boon, which in early life had cost so much blood and treasure to establish. He used every effort of which his nature was capable, to transmit it inviolate to posterity; and he was often heard to say that he should be happy to know every human being as comfortably situated as himself. Feeling and humane to all parts of animated nature; benevolent and liberal to the poor and afflicted; whenever merit made intercession, his spirit, not only of patriotism but that of philanthropy, was coeval with his existence.

He died on the 14th day of March, 1824, after a short illness, at his residence in Hestonville, in the county of Philadelphia, aged 79 years: during about sixty of which time he occupied the above patrimonial estate.

While he was in the legislature, he took a very active part in abolishing slavery from his native state, and he considered it one of the most meritorious acts of his life. His ardent de-

siro had invariably been for the final emancipation of all who are kept in bondage, not only in his own beloved country, but throughout the world.

**HOLDEN, LEVI**, was a brave officer in the revolutionary war with Great Britain. In 1776, he entered the army, and continued in it without intermission, until the peace of 1783. During three years of this period, he was an officer in general Washington's life guard, and lived in his family. Captain Holden saw and experienced as much hard service, as any officer of his rank in the army. He enjoyed, in a peculiar manner, the confidence of the commander in chief. He died at Newark, New Jersey, on the 19th of April, 1823, in the 70th year of his age. For more than thirty years he resided in Newark, and always sustained the character of a worthy citizen.

**HOPKINSON, FRANCIS**, Judge of the court of Admiralty, in Pennsylvania; was born in Pennsylvania, in the year 1738. He possessed an uncommon share of genius, of a peculiar kind. He excelled in music and poetry; and had some knowledge in painting. But these arts did not monopolise all the powers of his mind. He was well skilled in many practical and useful sciences, particularly in mathematics and natural philosophy; and he had a general acquaintance with the principles of anatomy, chemistry and natural history.—But his *forte* was humour and satire, in both of which, he was not surpassed by Lucian, Swift, or Rabelias. These extraordinary powers were consecrated to the advancement of the interests of patriotism, virtue and science. It would fill many pages to mention his numerous publications during the revolutionary war, all of which were directed to these important objects. He began in the year 1775, with a small tract, which he entitled, "A Pretty Story," in which he exposed the tyranny of Great Britain, in America, by a most beautiful allegory, and he concluded his contributions to his country in this way, with the history of "The new roof," a performance, which for wit, humour and good sense, must last as long as the citizens of America continue to admire, and be happy under the present national government of the United States.

Newspaper scandal frequently, for months together, disappeared or languished, after the publication of several of his irresistible satires upon that disgraceful species of writing. He gave a currency to a thought or a phrase, in these effusions from his pen, which never failed to bear down the spirit of the times, and frequently to turn the divided tides of party rage, into one general channel of ridicule or contempt.

Sometimes he employed his formidable powers of humour

and satire in exposing the formalities of technical science.— He thought much, and thought justly upon the subject of education. He held several of the arts and sciences, which are taught in colleges, in great contempt. His specimen of modern learning in a tedious examination, the only object of which was to describe the properties of a "Salt Box," published in the American Museum, for February, 1787, will always be relished as a morsel of exquisite humour.

Mr. Hopkinson possessed uncommon talents for pleasing in company. His wit was not of that coarse kind, which was calculated to set the table in a roar. It was mild and elegant, and infused cheerfulness and a species of delicate joy, rather than mirth, into the hearts of all who heard it. His empire over the attention and passions of his company, was not purchased at the expense of innocence. A person who has passed many delightful hours in his society, declared, with pleasure, that he never once heard him use a profane expression, nor utter a word, which would have made a lady blush, or have clouded her countenance for a moment with a look of disapprobation. It is this species of wit alone, that indicates a rich and powerful imagination, while that which is tinctured with profanity, or indelicacy, argues poverty of genius, inasmuch as they have both been considered very properly as the cheapest products of the mind.

Mr. Hopkinson's character for abilities and patriotism, procured him the confidence of his countrymen in the most trying exigencies of their affairs. He represented the state of New Jersey, in congress, in the year 1776, and subscribed the ever memorable declaration of independence. He held an appointment in the loan office for several years, and afterwards succeeded George Ross, Esquire, as judge of the admiralty for the state of Pennsylvania. In this station he continued till the year 1790, when he was appointed judge of the district court in Pennsylvania, by the illustrious Washington, then president of the United States, and in each of these judicial offices, he conducted himself with the greatest ability and integrity.

His person was a little below the common size. His features were small, but extremely animated. His speech was quick, and all his motions seemed to partake of the unceasing activity and versatility of the powers of his mind.

It only remains to add, to this account of Mr. Hopkinson, that the various causes which contributed to the establishment of the independence of the federal government of the United States, will not be *fully traced*, unless much is ascribed to the irresistible influence of the *ridicule* which he poured forth, from time to time, upon the enemies of those great political events.

He was an active and useful member of three great parties which at different times divided his native state. He was a whig, a republican, and a federalist, and he lived to see the principles and the wishes of each of those parties finally and universally successful. Although his labours had been rewarded with many plentiful harvests of well earned fame, yet his death, to his country and his friends, was premature. He had been subject to frequent attacks of the gout in his head; but for some time before his death, he had enjoyed a considerable respite from them. On Sunday evening, May 8th, 1791, he was somewhat indisposed, and passed a restless night. He rose on Monday morning, at his usual hour, and breakfasted with his family. At seven o'clock, he was seized with an apoplectic fit, which in two hours put a period to his existence, in the fifty-third year of his age.

HOPKINS, STEPHEN, a distinguished patriot and statesman, was a native of that part of Providence, Rhode Island, which now forms the town of Scituate. He was born in March, 1707. In his youth he disclosed high promise of talents, and soon became esteemed for his growing worth, his early virtues, and his regular and useful life. At an early period he was appointed a justice of the peace, was employed extensively in the business of surveying lands, and was appointed to various other offices, some of which were responsible and important; and he discharged the duties of all with great ability and faithfulness, and with equal advantage to his own reputation and the public interest. In 1754, he was appointed a member of the board of commissioners, which assembled at Albany, to digest and concert a plan of union for the colonies. Shortly after this he was chosen chief justice of the superior court of the colony of Rhode Island; and in 1755, he was elevated to the office of chief magistrate of the colony, and continued in this dignified and important station about eight years, but not in succession. He was, also, for several years, chancellor of the College. At the commencement of the difficulties between the colonies and Great Britain, governor Hopkins took an early, active and decided part in favour of the former. He wrote a pamphlet in support of the rights and claims of the colonies, called "The Rights of the Colonies examined:" which was published by order of the general assembly. He was a member of the immortal congress of '76, which declared these states, (then colonies) to be "free, sovereign, and independent;" and his signature is attached to this sublime and important instrument, which has no example in the archives of nations.

Governor Hopkins was not only distinguished as a statesman and patriot, but as a man of business; having been ex-



tensively engaged in trade and navigation, and also concerned in manufactures and agriculture. He was a decided advocate, and a zealous supporter, both of civil and religious liberty; a firm patriot, a friend to his country, and a patron of useful public institutions. He possessed a sound and discriminating mind, and a clear and comprehensive understanding; was alike distinguished for his public and private virtues, being an able and faithful public officer, and an eminently useful private citizen.

Governor Hopkins finished his long, honourable and useful life, on the 20th July, 1785, in the seventy-ninth year of his age.

**HUMPHREY, DAVID**, was born in Derby, Connecticut, in July, 1752. In 1767, he entered Yale college, and received his first degree in 1771. Whilst in college, he cultivated an attachment to the muses, and disclosed early evidences of poetical talent. During the revolutionary war, he entered the army as a captain; but at what time is not known.

In 1778, however, he was aid to general Putnam, with the rank of major. Two years after this, he was appointed aid to the commander in chief; having been the successful candidate of four who solicited the office. His competitors were colonel Talmadge, general William Hull, and Roger Alden. He continued in this situation during the war, having the rank of a colonel, and was particularly distinguished at the memorable siege of York; and congress, as a respectful testimony of their high estimation of his valour, fidelity, and signal services on this occasion, voted him an elegant sword. At the close of the war, he accompanied general Washington to Virginia. In 1784, he embarked for France, in company with the brave but unfortunate Kosciusko; having, on the appointment of Mr. Jefferson as ambassador to France, been nominated as his secretary. In 1786, he returned to America, and revisited the scenes of his youth in his native town. Soon after his return, he was elected by his fellow citizens to be their representative in the legislature of the state, and continued to be elected for two years; when he was appointed to the command of a regiment raised for the western service.— During the period that he held this office, he remained most of the time in Hartford; and, with Hopkins, Barlow and Trumbull, assisted in the publication of the *Anarchiad*. On the reduction of his regiment, he repaired to Mount Vernon, and continued with general Washington until 1790, when he received an appointment to the court of Portugal. In 1794, he visited America, but soon returned to Lisbon. Soon after this, he received an appointment to the court of Spain, where he continued until 1802, when he again returned to his native

country. This was the end of his public life. After his return to America, he was, until his death, extensively engaged in various objects of public utility, particularly manufactures and agriculture. He is well known to have been one of the first who introduced merino sheep into this country, which has greatly improved the quality of wool, and given a strong impetus to domestic manufactures. He established an extensive woollen and cotton factory in his native town, which gave employment to a number of persons. He also did much for the promotion of agriculture, and just previously to his death was making exertions to form a society, for the purpose of procuring a farm for agricultural experiments.

General Humphrey possessed considerable literary acquirements, although he published no work of magnitude; his writings consist principally of various poetical productions. Of these, the most important are, an address to the armies of the United States; a poem on the happiness of America; a poem on the future glory of the United States; a poem on the industry of the United States; a poem on the love of country; and a poem on the death of Washington. He wrote also a memoir of general Putnam, various political tracts, &c.

He died in New-Haven, 21st February, 1818, aged sixty-six years.

**HUNTINGTON, SAMUEL**, governor of Connecticut, was born in Windham, in 1732, and descended from an ancient family. In his youth he gave indications of an excellent understanding. Without the advantages of a collegial education he acquired a competent knowledge of the law, and was early admitted to the bar; soon after which he settled in Norwich, and in a few years became eminent in his profession.

"In 1764, Mr. Huntington commenced his political labours as a representative of the town of Norwich in the general assembly; and in the following year received the office of king's attorney, which he sustained with reputation, until more important services induced him to relinquish it. In 1774, he was appointed an associate judge in the superior court, and in the following year, a member of the council of Connecticut.

"Being decided in his opposition to the claims and oppressions of the British parliament, and active in his exertions in favour of the colonies, the general assembly of Connecticut, properly appreciating his talents and patriotism, appointed him a delegate to congress, on the second Tuesday of October, 1775, in conjunction with Roger Sherman, Oliver Wolcott, Titus Hosmer, and William Williams, Esquires. On the 16th of January, 1776, he took his seat in that venerable assembly, and in the subsequent month of July, affixed his

signature to an instrument which has excited the admiration of all contemporary nations, and will continue to be cherished and maintained so long as free principles and free institutions are permitted to exist. In this high station, he devoted his talents and time to the public service, during several successive years. His stern integrity, and inflexible patriotism, rendered him a prominent member, and attracted a large share of the current business of the house; as a member of numerous important committees, he acted with judgment and deliberation, and cheerfully and perseveringly dedicated his moments of leisure to the general benefit of the country. He zealously performed the duties of this office during the years 1776, 1777, 1778, 1779, and 1780; when he returned to Connecticut, and resumed his station upon the bench, and seat in the council; which had been continued vacant until his return.

"The estimation in which Mr. Huntington was held by his fellow members, may be properly appreciated from his appointment, on the 28th of September, 1779, to the highest civil dignity of the country. On the resignation of the honorable John Jay, who had been appointed minister plenipotentiary to negotiate a treaty of amity and commerce, and of alliance, between the United States of America, and his Catholic majesty, Mr. Huntington was elected president of congress: in 1780, he was re-elected to the same honorable office, which he continued to fill, with dignity and impartiality, until the following year, when, worn out by the constant cares of public life, and his unremitting application to his official duties, he desired leave of absence, and intimated to the house the necessity of his returning home for the re-establishment of his health. The nomination of his successor was, however, postponed by congress, which appeared unwilling to dispense with the services of a president, whose practical worth had been so long and amply displayed. After the expiration of two months, Mr. Huntington, on the sixth of July, 1781, more explicitly declared that his ill state of health would not permit him to continue longer in the exercise of the duties of that office, and renewed his application for leave of absence. His resignation was then accepted, and Samuel Johnson, Esq. of North Carolina, declining the appointment, the honorable Thomas M'Kean was elevated to the presidency. A few days after his retirement, the thanks of congress were presented to Mr. Huntington, "in testimony of their approbation of his conduct in the chair, and in the execution of public business."

"After having thus pursued his congressional career with distinguished success, rising by the energy of his own mind, and the perseverance of self-instruction, from the plough to

the presidency, Mr. Huntington, in August, 1781, resumed his judicial functions in the superior court of Connecticut, and his station in the council of that state. His rapid exaltation had not proved prejudicial to his mind or manners, but he returned to his constituents in the same plain and unassuming character, which had first attracted their confidence and admiration.

"In May, 1782, he was again elected a delegate to congress, but it does not appear that he joined his colleagues in that body during the year for which he was then appointed. The injury which his health had previously sustained, and his duties as a judge, and a counsellor, probably prevented him from becoming an active member of the delegation. But his desire to engage in scenes of more general usefulness, overcame these objections at the ensuing election; having been re-appointed in 1783, he resumed his seat in congress in the following July. He continued, without intermission, to perform his duties in congress until its adjournment to Annapolis, on the 4th of November, 1783, when he finally retired from the great council of the nation, of which he had so long been an influential member.

"In 1784, soon after his return from Congress, he was appointed chief justice of the superior court of Connecticut, and after discharging the duties of that office for one year, was elected lieutenant governor of the state. Having at all times a perfect command over his passions, he presided on the bench with great ability, and impartiality: no judge in Connecticut was more dignified in his deportment, more courteous and polite to the gentlemen of the bar, nor more respected by the particular parties interested in the proceedings of the court, as well as the public in general. His name and his virtues are frequently mentioned by those who remember him in his judicial capacity, with respect and veneration.

"In 1786, he succeeded governor Griswold, as chief magistrate of the state, and continued to be annually re-elected, with singular unanimity, until his death.

"This excellent man and undeviating patriot, died in Norwich, on the fifth day of January, 1796, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. Although afflicted with a complication of disorders, particularly the droopy in the chest, his death was tranquil and exemplary, and previous to the singular debility both of mind and body under which he laboured a few days before that event, his religious confidence continued firm and unwavering. In his person, Mr. Huntington was of the common stature; his complexion dark, and his eye bright and penetrating; his manners were somewhat formal, and he possessed a peculiar faculty of repressing impertinence, repelling

unpleasant advances, and keeping aloof from the criticising observations of the multitude. But in the social circle of relatives and friends, he was a pleasing and entertaining companion.

Few men, possessing all the faculties of education, have attained a greater share of civil honours than the self-taught Huntington. He was a man of profound thought and penetration, of great prudence and practical wisdom, of patient investigation and singular perseverance, and of distinguished moderation and equanimity; he was cool and deliberate, moderate and circumspect in all his actions, and possessed of a clear and sound mind.

His deportment in domestic life was excellent; his temper serene; and his disposition benevolent. He was the friend of order and of religion, a member of the christian church, and punctual in the devotions of the family.

Such was Samuel Huntington, the friend of man; loaded with honours, he attained a good old age.

In the 4th volume of Sanderson's "Biography of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence," a neat and valuable work, published in Philadelphia, from which we select the greatest portion of the foregoing sketch; the following just remarks precede the sketch:

"Among the phalanx of patriots which fearlessly and unbroken, resisted the menaces and efforts of the British government to prevent the declaration of independence, it is remarkable to observe the great proportion that arose from the humble walks of life, and by the vigour of their intellect, and unwearied perseverance, compensated the deficiencies of early education, and enrolled themselves with honour and capacity, among the champions of colonial freedom. When we look upon the plough-boy, or the mechanic, self-taught masters in the school of policy, elevated to the dignity of legislation, which, at that period, was conferred upon talents and integrity alone; when we see them seated among the first ranks of that great deliberative body which sealed with solemn pledges its devotion to independence; we are penetrated with deep emotions of admiration, not only at the powerful perseverance which rescued them from oblivion, but at the strength of mind and stability of purpose, which influenced and incited humble individuals to aspire to and attain a rank among the fathers and founders of the republic. But it is in times of public commotion, when the minds of men are powerfully agitated in the pursuit of favourite and important objects, that talents and genius attain their proper level. In seasons of public prosperity, when the vessel of the state pursues its course with favourable gales, and no adverse winds impede

its progress, little skill is necessary in the pilot or the crew; but when clouds darken the political horizon, and the tempest approaches, the helm is willingly abandoned to the master-spirits who have skill and resolution to breast the storm."

HUNTINGTON, JEDEDIAH, was a native of Norwich, Connecticut, and resided a long time in New London. He was regularly educated at Harvard college, and in early life, engaged in mercantile pursuits; but, at the commencement of the revolutionary contest, his active and enterprising mind, and ardent attachment to the cause of liberty and his country, would not suffer him to remain in the "dull pursuits of civil life," and he entered the army at an early period. In 1775, he commanded a regiment. His intelligence, activity, bravery, judgment and fidelity as an officer, secured to him advancement; the affections of the army; the respect and gratitude of his country; and the attachment and lasting confidence of Washington. He continued in the service through the war, and attained to the rank of a general officer. After the peace of 1783, securing the independence of the colonies, the object of his solicitude and of his toils, he retired to his residence in his native state, where he was employed in various civil offices, until appointed by President Washington collector of the public revenue of the port of New-London; the duties of which office he discharged, to the entire satisfaction of the public and the government, during a period, embracing four successive administrations.

He died on the 25th of September, 1818, aged 75 years.

IRVINE, WILLIAM, the subject of this biographical sketch, was a native of the Emerald Isle, which has given to the world so many distinguished men, and to which the United States have been indebted for so large a portion of their best soldiers and most useful citizens. General Irvine's ancestors originally emigrated to Ireland from the north of Scotland. His grandfather was an officer in the corps of grenadiers that fought so gallantly at the battle of the Boyne. General Wayne's grandfather bore a commission in the same service. It is a curious coincidence that their descendants should be found in the same state and corps, in a new world, contending for the same cause.

Of Mr. Irvine's parentage and early life, we know less than we could wish, but enough to shew, that both were highly respectable. His elementary education commenced at a grammar school in Eniskellen, (near which he was born) and was completed at the college of Dublin. Being now of an age when it became proper to select a profession, his own choice led strongly to that of arms, and a friend of the family (Lady Cole) went so far as to procure for him a cornetcy of dra-

goons; but the wiser calculations of his parents overruled this arrangement; and instead of placing him in the army, entered him a student of medicine and surgery, under the celebrated Cleghorn; and that the pupil was worthy of the preceptor, may be fairly presumed from the fact, that on closing his studies, he was immediately appointed surgeon of a British ship of war.

The incident last mentioned, took place during that long contest between France and England, which began in 1754, and terminated in 1763. It was in the course of several years of hard and constant service, that becoming acquainted with the condition of society in this country, he took the resolution of seeking a professional establishment here, and accordingly, within a few months after the declaration of peace, arrived in America. Attracted by the number and character of his countrymen, who had located themselves in the interior of Pennsylvania, he made his way thither, and in 1764, became an inhabitant of Carlisle. Nor was he long in this new situation, until, by diligence and skill, he was able to recommend himself to general confidence, in despite of manners habitually reserved and even occasionally austere, and which utterly excluded the use of those gossiping and parasitical means, so often and so scandalously employed in giving birth and currency to medical fame. Professional ascendancy, resting on foundations so little liable to change, continued unabated till, in 1774, he was called to take part in the political controversy which terminated in the independence of the colonies.

The few who have survived the times of which we speak, and who are yet living, will remember, that *this* was the most critical period of our history; because *that* which left it doubtful, whether the pending and separate discussions of the colonies would eventuate in a union. To effect this object, required great prudence, activity and perseverance, and in Pennsylvania in particular, these qualities were held in constant requisition, to overcome the mischievous tendency of *religious scruples*, which disaffected more than one important sect of the community; of *national prejudices*, inseparable from a population made up of different nations, habits and languages; and, lastly, of *proprietary influence*, which, operating through the multiplied channels of friends and agents, addressed itself alike to the hopes and fears of the whole community. Yet by the wisdom and energy of a few disinterested men, of whom Mr. Irvine was one, Pennsylvania was piloted through these political straits, and brought safely into the union. As a first step in this direction, it was agreed that a meeting should be held in Philadelphia, and followed,

in rapid succession, by similar assemblages in the different counties of the province. The meeting took place in Philadelphia, the 18th day of June, and on the 15th of July, a provincial convention came together in that city, who promptly recommended the selection and sitting of a general congress; denounced the Boston port bill as unconstitutional; expressed their sympathies with the sufferers under it, and declared their willingness and determinations to make any sacrifice necessary for the support of American rights.

Of this convention, Mr. Irvine continued to be a diligent and influential member, until, in January, 1776, he was appointed to raise and command a regiment of the Pennsylvania line. The activity put into this new service, was highly creditable to the commander and his subordinate officers, as in less than five months from the date of his instructions, we find the regiment raised, clothed, and equipped, and marched to the mouth of the river Sorrel, in Canada; and on the 10th of June, uniting with Thompson's brigade in the unsuccessful attempt made by that corps to surprize the van guard of the British army, then stationed at the village of Trois Rivières. In this enterprise, the commanding general and colonel Irvine, with about two hundred subordinate officers and privates, who formed the head of the attack, were made prisoners and carried to Quebec: a misfortune sufficiently great in itself, but much aggravated in the present case by the fact, that though we had prisoners of commensurate rank ready for exchange, yet that from some misunderstanding between the two governments, or their agents, no exchange was made until April, 1778. To compensate colonel Irvine in some degree, for a mortification so severe and so long continued, he at this last epoch found himself placed at the head of the second Pennsylvania brigade, (a corps of great and merited distinction) which he continued to command until the fall of 1781, when he was detached to Pittsburg, and charged with the defence of the north-western frontier, then menaced with a British and Indian invasion.

No one could better appreciate the difficulties of this command, and the qualities necessary to meet and overcome them, than general Washington, with whom this arrangement originated. He well knew, that besides the want of pay and clothing, and, not unfrequently, even subsistence itself, which was common to every division of the army, the command at Pittsburg had many embarrassments peculiar to itself, and of a character which rendered the selection of the officer appointed to it, a matter of great care and circumspection. We need hardly remark, that the circumstance to which we more particularly allude, is the well known controversy which



then existed between Pennsylvania and Virginia, on the subject of boundary; and which seriously, and for a long time, embittered many individuals of the two states against each other. Nor was this personal and private excitement the worst consequences attending it. Public bodies, whatever may have been their feelings, could not put into their official acts, that violence and indecorum which marked the conduct, and even constituted the merit of individuals; who, in their turn, resented this moderation of their leaders, as a censure on themselves, and were thus led from contemning the authority of a neighbouring state, into an open disrespect for that of their own. And hence it was, that military expeditions were undertaken, without authority of any kind; that friendly and christianised Indians, were selected as subjects on whom to retaliate the injuries received from those who were in a savage and hostile state; that the military posts and stores of the nation were menaced with attack; and, lastly, that propositions for a separation from the union, were openly discussed and seriously advocated. It was in this wretched state of things, with a regular force wholly incompetent to the exigencies of the service; with a militia equally destitute of knowledge and discipline; with a civil authority utterly devoid of power, and a population (with some exceptions) indifferent, if not disaffected to government, that general Irvine entered into the duties assigned to him. His whole conduct shewed, that he did not despair of bringing order out of confusion; for, after repairing and strengthening his forts, and increasing his stock of ammunition and subsistence, he sought out the two contending factions, and in a short time satisfied both of his impartiality, care, economy, disinterestedness and devotion to the public good. By thus confirming friends and conciliating enemies, his force, moral and physical, was much increased, and was probably the cause of turning aside the blow meditated against Pittsburg; and which about that time fell so dreadfully on another point of the frontier, where similar disturbances existed, but where were wanting equal vigilance and prudence to control. The reader will readily perceive that in this observation, we refer to Wyoming.

General Irvine's services on the frontiers were now deemed too important to be dispensed with, and he was accordingly continued in this command till the peace, when the qualities which had recommended him to public confidence were neither forgotten or disregarded. Among the provisions made, by the state of Pennsylvania, for the better remuneration of the army, was the grant of a large tract of land, situate on the western side of the Ohio and Allegheny, and bordering on these rivers. As, however, few large tracts are uniformly

good, so it was presumed, that a portion of this was either of middling or bad quality, and as the whole contained a surplusage beyond what would be sufficient for the line, the government, in the liberal spirit of the grant, created an agency for exploring and characterising the different parts of the tract; to the end, that what they did give, should really be what the law had intended, a *bounty to the receiver*, and not merely a surface of barren and measured acres. This agency, at the instance of the troops, was conferred on general Irvine, who, notwithstanding the *disagreements* attending it, promptly undertook its execution, and in November, 1785, reported the result of his mission, and received from the executive authority its entire approbation of the course he had pursued, and the opinions he had given. Among the latter of these was one, which, though not immediately connected with his official duties, was so interesting to the state, as to merit its particular notice. We allude to the advice given, of the importance to Pennsylvania of acquiring by purchase from the United States, a small tract of land ceded to them by the state of New York, and which, from its shape, took the name of the *Triangle*. The negotiation was opened on the general's suggestion, and having been successful, gave to the purchasing state a considerable front on Lake Erie, and with it, one or more of the best harbors of this inland sea. On closing the business of the land agency, general Irvine was elected a member of congress under the confederation.

It was about this date, that the great national account between the several states and the United States, which began with the war, and which had not hitherto been subjected to any official examination assumed a very urgent character from the admitted fact, that the contributions made by the several members of the confederation, had been unequal; some of these having given much, and others, having given little or nothing. To relieve the embarrassments growing out of this circumstance, and which every additional day had a tendency to multiply and aggravate, Congress proceeded to institute a board of commissioners, with powers to examine and settle this mass of old and complicated business. Of this board, general Irvine was chosen a member; and (associated with Mr. Kain, of South Carolina, and Mr. Gilman, of New Hampshire) accomplished the task in a short time, and, as we understand, to the satisfaction of all the parties concerned.

Nothing could be more general or inveterate, than the prejudice which existed in Pennsylvania, against monarchical principles (in government) at the time in which we have brought this sketch; but however justly founded in the abstract, it was unfortunately restricted to the executive depart-

ment, no one imagining that any abuse of power could attach to a legislative body, emanating directly and annually, from the people. Hence it was, that the framers of their first constitution (of whom Benjamin Franklin was one) in their anxiety to avoid Charybdis, ran directly upon Scylla, for after enfeebling and reducing the executive authority to a shadow, they left the legislative branch (composed of one house) possessed of all power, and without the smallest check on its vices, follies, or ignorance, excepting what might result from a septennial council of censors, whose decisions involved no penal consequences to offenders of any description. This absurd system had, however, many friends, and generated in the community a controversy of bad temper and long standing, marked, on more than one occasion, with blood. But time, which is always confirming prejudices, or curing them, was, on this occasion, sapping the foundations of error, and would perhaps of itself have furnished an antidote for the evil, when, fortunately, the adoption of the new constitution of the United States, came in aid of its operations, and by laying down sounder principles of representative government, hastened the decision of the people of Pennsylvania in favour of a change of their own particular constitution. Of the convention to whom this duty was confided, general Irvine was a member, and heartily united in rescuing the state from the reproach, under which she had so long and so deservedly laboured.

When, in 1796, the whiskey makers and whiskey drinkers of the west, broke out into wild and open insurrection, neither the feelings of the nation, nor the circumspection of Washington, permitted a resort to arms, until after an appeal had been made to the understanding and the duties of the offenders, by persons competent to the task, and not suspected of any particular connexion with the policy which had produced the excitement. Two sets of commissioners, the one representing the United States, the other Pennsylvania, were accordingly appointed and despatched to the neighborhood of the insurgents, with powers to offer an indemnity for the past and security for the future, on condition only of a prompt and unqualified return, on their part, to all the duties of obedience. Of the state commissioners, general Irvine was one, recommended alike by the firmness and probity of his character, and the high standing he was supposed to have in the confidence of the western district. Nor was this personal standing overrated; but the feverish temperament of a mob will generally run its career: the moment for cool deliberation had not yet arrived; the character and the motives of the mission were both mistaken, and the overtures of the two governments

(equally wise and benevolent) were openly and contemptuously rejected. When the report of this failure reached the seat of government, measures of force were vigorously, though reluctantly, adopted, and general Irvine was placed at the head of the Pennsylvania militia, and by his local knowledge contributed much to the facility of the march and the other military operations.

His advanced age, and the better accommodation of his family, induced the general about this time to remove from Carlisle to Philadelphia; and that he might not, in this new situation, be altogether without occupation, he accepted the appointment of Intendant of military stores, a place, at that period, of very limited objects, but which subsequently became the basis of that important department, so ably filled by his son and successor, Mr. Callender Irvine. He served also as president of the Pennsylvania society of the Cincinnati; and it was in the discharge of some of the duties growing out of that or both of these appointments, that, in the summer of 1804, he was attacked by an inflammatory disorder, which terminated his useful life, in the 63d year of his age.

From this brief and hasty sketch of general Irvine's public services and appointments, the reader will conclude, as we do, that he was a zealous patriot, a judicious statesman, an able military commander, and, in a word, a careful and intelligent and conscientious executor of all public trusts confided to his management. Nor were his domestic habits less worthy of imitation: a kind, attentive husband, an affectionate parent, an indulgent master, a faithful friend, and a liberal enemy; his private life furnished a constant and happy illustration of the maxim, that "an honest man is the noblest work of God."

IRVINE, ANDREW, the subject of this notice, was a native of Ireland, and brother of general William Irvine. There were three brothers in the American army, during the revolutionary war, William, Andrew, and Dr. Mathew Irvine, of Charleston, South Carolina, who is still living. Andrew entered the army at an early period of the war, as a lieutenant in his brother's regiment. He marched with that regiment to Canada, and was engaged in the various operations in that province, in the division under the command of general Wayne. Continuing with this command, he participated in the several actions which took place prior to the massacre at the Paoli. On that occasion, he received seventeen bayonet wounds. After his recovery, he joined his regiment, and was in constant service in the northern campaigns, and when the Pennsylvania line was ordered to the south, he accompanied those troops. There were few officers in our army, that saw more active service, or who acquitted themselves more gallantly than captain Irvine.

After the war, he retired into private life, and died at Carlisle, in Pennsylvania, on the 4th of May, 1789.

IRWIN, JARED, was born in Mecklinburg county, North Carolina. He migrated to Georgia, at about seven years of age, and was for many years on the Indian frontier, and during the latter part of the revolutionary war, actively employed in a skirmishing warfare against the tories and Indians, in which situation he was, by his neighbours and compatriots, looked up as to their guide and support. At the close of the war, he was chosen a delegate to the Georgia legislature, the first that ever convened under our present form of government, which met in Savannah, in 1784, and from that time till his decease, was always in some high public station.

He died at Union, Washington county, Georgia, on the 1st of March, 1818, in the sixty-eighth year of his age. In the death of this gentleman, Georgia has lost an old and faithful servant: he was frequently chosen governor of the state, and except when in the executive chair, was generally a member of the senate, and for many years president of that body.

JACKSON, JAMES, was born at Moreton-Hampstead, in the county of Devon, in England, on the 21st day of September, 1757. We are not in possession of any materials which explain the motives of his determination to leave his native country. We only know, that he migrated to the state of Georgia, in the year 1772, and was placed under the protection of John Wereat, Esquire, an old and intimate friend of his father.

At this early age we are authorised to suppose, that young Jackson's mind had received impressions unfavourable to the political institutions of his own country. In these impressions he was no doubt encouraged by his worthy father, whose opinions and principles, it is said, were always on the side of freedom and the rights of man.

This gentleman had, at an early period, evinced a partiality for the privileges of his American brethren, and in the circle of his family and friends, vehemently contended against the right of Parliament to tax the colonies. The bold and decisive opposition made by the colonists to this supremacy of power, was to the father of Jackson a subject of great exultation. He held up their spirit of freedom, as an example worthy the imitation of his own countrymen, and his frequent panegyrics on the "American sons of liberty," gave an irresistible bias in their favour to the mind of James. He sighed to become one of a people, who had displayed that enthusiastic devotion to liberty, which had already taken possession of his own feelings, and in America he conceived he would trace some resemblances to the virtue and heroism which had distin-

guished the ancient republics of Rome and Greece. Young Jackson, from the republican writers of his country, and the principles of his family, had imbibed the most inveterate prejudices against the hereditary and factitious distinctions of the British aristocracy; and the principle that a man should be *born* a king, or a *legislator*, was alternately the subject of his ridicule or indignation. The whole system of monarchy, appeared to him an hideous usurpation on the natural rights of man, and considered as a violation of those rights to oppose such a system could be neither treason or rebellion.

With sentiments so favourable to liberty, and thus early imbibed, young Jackson parted from his friends in England, and arrived at Savannah, in Georgia, in the year 1772.

Some men are constitutionally brave, others are brave from reflection; from a nice sensibility to public opinion.

Nature had destined Jackson for a soldier, and had gifted him with all the properties of a constitutional courage. It may be said of him, without exaggeration, that he wooed danger, and that he never was appalled by the perils and difficulties which at any time surrounded him. Such a man was not fit for the calm of despotism, or for those scenes which do not require the exercise of boldness, activity and enterprise.

The period of Jackson's arrival and domiciliation in the state of Georgia, was favourable to the full developement of those vigorous traits with which nature had marked his character.

The military genius of Mr. Jackson panted for an opportunity of displaying itself. Nature had formed him an intrepid soldier, and he felt all the patriotism of a native American. Against the oppressions and usurpations of the British monarchy he had offered his services, and in defence of the liberties of his adopted country he was prepared to sacrifice his life.

The first opportunity that presented itself, and which opened a field for the display of his courage and ardor, was when Barclay and Grant proposed an attack on Savannah.

Among the volunteers sent on this service, were John Morel, Thomas Hamilton, James Bryan, and James Jackson.—At this time Jackson was not nineteen years of age, and the voluntary offer of his services in this bold exploit, not only evinced great firmness of character, but unequivocally confirmed the opinion entertained of his zeal and patriotism.

At the attack of Tybee, his gallantry attracted the notice of Archibald Bulloch, Esq. then exercising the executive functions of the state, and whose thanks and approbation he had the honor to receive.

He was shortly afterwards appointed to the command of a

volunteer company of light infantry; but some discontents having taken place between himself and his men, in which he conceived a proper support was not afforded him by his colonel, he resigned this command about the time that the invasion of East Florida was resumed by general Howe. In this expedition however no laurels would have decorated the brows of the enterprising Jackson.

In the latter part of the year 1778, he was appointed brigade major of the Georgia militia.

Instances of patriotism are recorded of the American prisoners, which evince the virtuous heroism men are always inspired with in their struggles for republican liberty. "We have been unfortunate in battle, (said they) but the chains of the victors, shall not humble the independency of our character; or compel us to abdicate our duty to our country."

Resolutely refusing to enlist into the service of his Britannic majesty, they were crowded on board of his prison ships; and in those receptacles of misery and pestilence the heroes were swept away by disease and famine. Even the hour of death did not rescue them from the brutal sufferings of the British soldiery. The words, "rebel scoundrels," resounded in their ears in the last moments of their tortures.

Dr. Ramsay has pathetically described the fate of Allen, who lost his life in a bold attempt to escape from his terrible confinement. These were Georgians; however his fellow prisoners, who envied his fate, would cheerfully have embraced it. Death was preferable to the horrors of their loathsome confinement, or to the ease and liberation that would immediately have accompanied a political apostacy.

It was the good fortune of Jackson to escape from captivity and a prison ship; but the possession of Savannah, having cut off all his little resources, he was now compelled to fly before the triumphant enemy, and to encounter all the privations and distresses of a penniless, and destitute soldier. Jackson's mind, however, was not of a common complexion. Fortified by the courage of a soldier, he was enabled to combat with the wants of the man. The capture or dispersion of the Georgia militia having taken from him the duties of an officer, he did not disdain to assume the station of a common soldier.

When Prevost crossed the Savannah river, Jackson was in the camp of Moultrie, and in that general's retreat marched as a common soldier from Purisburgh to Dorchester. Among other adventures of "this barefoot expedition" (as he styles it in one of his papers) he was arrested by a party of South Carolina militia, and had nearly suffered an ignominious death under a suspicion that he was a spy. A strange suspicion to be attached to the patriotic Jackson, who was at that

moment affording the most convincing proofs of his zeal in the cause of American liberty ! A release and apology immediately accompanied the knowledge of his character and services. In the siege and storm of Savannah, he in common with the Georgians, behaved with his usual gallantry.

The officers of Georgia who had not commands formed themselves in a volunteer corps under colonel Marbury, and lead the advance of Huger's column. In this corps it is supposed Major Jackson had enrolled himself.

From the field of battle, the impetuosity of major Jackson's character easily led him into the field of private honor. In the year 1780, he fought a duel with lieutenant governor Wells, in which combat Mr. Wells lost his life, and major Jackson was badly wounded in both of his knees.

Recovering from his dangerous wounds, he retreated with governor Howley through the state of South Carolina, then in complete possession of the British.

In August, 1780, he joined colonel Clarke's camp, and was in the celebrated action of Blackstocks. "On the 20th of this month, general Sumpter was attacked at Blackstocks near Tyger river, by lieutenant colonel Tarleton, at the head of a considerable party.

"The action was severe and obstinate. The killed and wounded of the British was considerable. Among the former were three officers, major Money, lieutenants Gibson and Cope. The Americans lost very few; but general Sumpter received a wound, which for many months 'interrupted his gallant enterprises in behalf of the state.' His zeal and activity in animating the American militia, when they were discouraged by repeated defeats, and the bravery and good conduct he displayed in sundry attacks on the British detachments, procured him the applause of his countrymen, and thanks of congress."

The dexterity of some of the Georgia Wilkes county riflemen was truly astonishing. Instances are mentioned of a rifleman killing a dragoon in front, then falling on the ground, loading his rifle, and killing another dragoon who had charged him in the rear.

In a note to Cornwallis, (which major Jackson intercepted, and long obtained the possession of) Tarleton attempts to cover his disgrace in this action, by informing his lordship that he had come up with, and cut to pieces the rebel rear guard. This rear guard was, however, nothing more than a small reconnoitering party, commanded by captain Patrick Carr, who had taken prisoners some tories and mill-boys. On sight of the British, Carr, as he had been ordered, retreated to make a report, leaving the wretched tories at the mercy of colonel Tarleton.



Their loyalty did not save them from the sabres of his dragoons; they were cut to pieces, which saved them probably from a milder fate than Carr had reserved for them.

Twiggs remained on the field of battle two hours after it had ended, and detached major Jackson after the British, who captured and brought off thirty of their horses. The British force consisted of seven hundred men, the greatest part of whom were regulars. The Americans brought into action only four hundred and twenty militia, as appears from a comparison of the returns of major Jackson, and the brigade major of general Sumpter.

The British lost in killed ninety-two, and upwards of one hundred wounded; among our brave countrymen, Sumpter and two others were wounded, and one killed. The conduct of major Jackson in this action gained him a high and well-earned reputation among the militia of South Carolina and Georgia.

Such was his influence and popularity at this period, and such was the unbounded confidence reposed in him, that he more than once, after colonel Clarke had been disabled by a wound at Long Cane, saved his camp from a total abandonment.

From the field of Blackstocks we will next conduct major Jackson to the battle of the Cowpens, in which he acquired much glory, and the marked approbation of general Morgan. The details of this battle are in the possession of every one. It is only our duty to advert to them as they may be immediately connected with the particular conduct of major Jackson. The day preceding this memorable engagement, the gallant Morgan was joined by the militia under the command of Pickens. Morgan was then at the Cowpens, and had resolved to give battle to the enemy. The Georgia and South Carolina militia were incorporated, and placed under the command of Pickens, who appointed major Jackson brigade major of the whole.

On this day he had the honour to receive the sword of major M'Arthur of the British infantry, whom he conducted to general Morgan, and to receive the thanks of the general on the field of battle, for his useful and conspicuous services during the engagement. Major Jackson's name is not mentioned in general Morgan's report of meritorious officers, an omission which has been attributed to the inattention of his aid, major Giles.

After the signal victory of the Cowpens, Morgan hastened with his trophies and prisoners to cross the Catawba. The historian informs us, that the interposition of a flood of rain, checked the eager pursuit of Cornwallis, and gave time to

the American chief, not only to place his trophies and prisoners beyond the reach of the enemy, but to indulge his soldiers with the short repose they had so nobly deserved. The act of God had thus retarded the rapid movements of the pursuing British; but the fords of the Catawba being at length practicable, Cornwallis made his preparations to force a passage.

The ford at Mr. Cowen's was the point to which his principal attention was directed. There the brave general Davidson and a body of North Carolina militia had posted themselves.

The fall of this commander was the signal for the dispersion of the militia. They fled, and were pursued by Tarleton, who obtaining information that a party of militia had collected at Torrains' tavern, ten miles from Mr. Cowen's ford, moved off thither with his dragoons to surprise, and attack them. The assault of the cavalry was immediate and impetuous; the militia assembled there were dispersed, and fifty of them slaughtered.

Major Jackson had crossed the Catawba with Morgan, and in this skirmish displayed great personal courage in many bold attempts to rally the broken ranks of the militia. The perils he encountered this day, induced a belief that he had been slain, and he was accordingly reported to general Morgan, as one of the killed.

His conduct in general Picken's brigade, in the whole of its severe duty in North Carolina, has been noticed in the certificate of that general. It met the approbation of general Greene, and the merit and gallantry which attracted the notice of that wise and illustrious commander, could have been of no ordinary complexion.

The battle of Guilford had completely reversed the destinies of the two armies. The British were left in possession of the field, but that was the only "positive good" (as it is expressed by the historian) derived from their victory. Greene was prepared to renew the combat. Cornwallis has taken his measures to seek security in a retreat. Such was the victory of Guilford.

Disappointed in his expectation of bringing on another general action by a further pursuit of the victorious enemy, Greene halted and deliberated, the result of which was a determination to re-commence hostilities in South-Carolina. This determination, bold and happily conceived, offered to Cornwallis the alternative of again following him, or of abandoning the British garrisons in the back parts of South-Carolina and Georgia.

The resolution being formed of making South-Carolina the seat of war, general Pickens received orders to collect the

militia of his brigade, and to intercept and destroy all convoys and supplies intended for the posts of Ninety-Six and Augusta. But at this time colonel Baker had undertaken an expedition against the upper country of Georgia, upon intelligence of which major Jackson left South Carolina, and repaired to the standard of that officer.

After encountering all the difficulties and dangers of a passage through an hostile country, major Jackson arrived in Georgia, and was immediately ordered with the gallant major Samuel Hammond to re-cross into South Carolina, and to organize the militia on that side of the Savannah river. Two hundred and fifty men were collected by these officers, and the command given to colonel Leroy Hammond. The British had now lost six of their posts; and the next object of the Americans was the reduction of the garrisons of Ninety-Six and Augusta.

At this period, agreeably to a promise made him, when attached to Pickens' brigade, he received from general Greene, a colonel's commission for a partisan legion, which his well established popularity, influence and bravery, enabled him to fill in the course of a few days. He was also appointed commandant of Augusta. He afterwards marched into Wilkes county to succour the militia and inhabitants under colonel Clarke, who were menaced by the garrison of Ninety-Six, and the Tories of South Carolina.

He maintained the post at Augusta until a legislature was convened there, in August, 1781, when Nathan Brownson was elected governor, and colonel Twiggs, in consideration of his gallant services, was at the same time appointed a brigadier general.

In September, the general, with the legion of colonel Jackson in advance, took a position midway between Augusta and Savannah, from whence he was engaged in perpetual skirmishes with the enemy. Some short time previous to the march of the militia from Augusta, British emissaries had nearly effected a revolt in colonel Jackson's legion. Intelligence of these intrigues were communicated to the colonel by his servant, David Davis, one of his dragoons, who by affecting an animosity against the colonel, obtained a full knowledge of the intended mutiny. Their plan was to bayonet the colonel in his bed, which service was to have been performed by his own quarter guard; to murder the principal officers, and to conduct the governor to the British in Savannah.

Not a moment was now to be lost; every thing depended upon an instantaneous boldness and decision. The colonel sent immediate orders to his dragoons not engaged in the conspiracy, to repair to him. On their arrival, he ordered the

infantry to turn out without arms, under the pretence of receiving clothing, and in this situation he came in full charge upon them with his dragoons. A court martial was convened and the ringleaders executed. Such were the happy effects produced by this austere discipline, that ever afterwards the greatest confidence was reposed in the fidelity and bravery of the infantry.

In November, 1781, general Twiggs detached colonel Jackson, with Stalling's dragoons, M'Kay's riflemen, and Carr's volunteer dragoons, to surprize the British fort at Ogechee ferry. This service was performed with great address and secrecy. The attack of the white house was conducted with the same caution and success; a surrender almost immediately followed the appearance of the Americans; but the glory of this brilliant exploit was soon obscured by the rash and sanguinary act of captain Carr, who killing one of the British officers after the surrender, the rest resumed their arms, and retiring to a fortified house, compelled the colonel to relinquish his prize.

The next object which presented itself was the strong post of militia, established at Butler's house, under the command of a captain Goldsmith. This post was carried by assault, and the whole of the British party killed or captured. A few hours after the reduction of this post, the battle was renewed with the whole force of colonel Campbell's cavalry.—The situation of colonel Jackson was now critical and alarming. No contest could have been more unequal. M'Kay's riflemen had left him to collect the spoils of their preceding victories; and the defection of these men had now reduced his force to forty-nine of Stallings and Carr's dragoons, and eight dismounted militia, under the command of captain William Greene. With this small force, he had to combat with eighty-five British dragoons, well accoutered and equipped. Greene's men were ordered to advance in front of a hammock-thicket, which covered the dragoons.

This little band having received the first shock of the British horse, the dragoons of Jackson immediately charged and broke the centre of their column. The British cavalry fled, and were pursued; but being stopped by a fence, they rallied and formed. The American dragoons slowly retired. The British did not think it prudent to follow them. The enemy lost in killed and wounded, forty-two officers and privates, within seven of the whole force of the American dragoons; whose loss amounted to six killed and seven wounded, and five taken prisoners, among whom was captain Bugg of the Legion. This action being represented to general Greene, he wrote a letter to governor Brownson, in which he applauded

in high terms the gallantry of colonel Jackson, and promised to communicate it to congress.

The battle of the 21st May, 1782, with colonel Brown, brought to a conclusion the revolutionary services of colonel Jackson. On this day he was ordered to take a position near the plantation of James Habersham. Here he was informed, that a troop of British dragoons were stationed at Ogechee ferry. Having posted the main body of his detachment at Little Ogechee bridge, he moved on with his horse, and a few mounted infantry, and fell in at Fox's with a large body of British militia and regulars. These he charged, but being repulsed by a superiority of numbers, retreated in good order to join the main body at the bridge of Little Ogechee. The British continued the pursuit until the colonel had reached his detachment, with which he made so prompt and judicious a manœuvre, as nearly to have taken prisoners the whole of the enemy's horse.

This skirmish was of great importance to general Wayne, as by diminishing the force of the British cavalry, it tended to facilitate his victory over colonel Brown.

On the 12th of July, 1782, the British evacuated Savannah, and in consequence of the military and meritorious services (as it was expressed by general Wayne) colonel Jackson was ordered to enter and take possession of the town. The keys of the gates were delivered him by a committee of British officers, and he had the pleasure, the proud satisfaction, of being the first man who entered the town, from whence, in 1778, he and his brother soldiers and patriots had been driven and exiled.

The following orders were issued on this occasion by general Wayne :

*"HEAD-QUARTERS, Camp at Gibbons's, July 10, 1782.*

*"As the enemy may be expected daily to evacuate the town, the troops will take care to be provided with a clean shift of linen, and to make themselves as respectable as possible for the occasion. The officers are particularly called upon to attend to this order, and see it executed in their respective corps. No followers of the army are to be permitted to enter the town, until the main body has marched in. Lieutenant colonel Jackson, in consideration of his severe and fatiguing service in the advance, is to receive the keys of Savannah, and is allowed to enter at the western gate, keeping a patrol in town to apprehend stragglers, who may steal in with the hope of plunder. Marauders may assure themselves of the most severe and exemplary punishment."*

This was a glorious day to the republican Jackson. Always devoted to the principles of freedom, he had embarked

in the American cause with the ardour of a brave soldier, and the determined zeal of an honest incorruptible patriot. In the rapid survey we have taken of his military services, it cannot be denied, but that he was useful and undaunted in all the stations he had the honour to occupy: and surely nothing is hazarded in the assertion, that in the subordinate spheres in which he was permitted to move, no patriot of the revolution was more enthusiastically sincere in his attachment to the interests of America, or encountered with more resolution the perils which encompassed the exertions of our revolutionary heroes.

In July, 1782, the general Assembly of Georgia, presented him with a house and lot in Savannah, for his revolutionary services.

Colonel Jackson had been educated as an attorney, and in that capacity he now soon acquired an extensive practice. Indeed, such was his industry and indefatigable devotion to the duties of his profession, that in a short time he had the satisfaction of finding himself in possession of a competency, which enabled him to turn his attention to pursuits more congenial to his ambition.

In 1783, he was chosen a member of the legislature. In 1784, he was appointed colonel of the Chatham county, or first regiment of Georgia militia. In 1786, he received the commission of Brigadier General; and in the course of the same year was admitted an honorary member of the Georgia Cincinnati Society. In January, 1788, he was elected governor of Georgia, but declined that honourable and distinguished station. He was also appointed a major general of the militia of the state of Georgia; and subsequently elected by the legislature of Georgia, to the dignified station of Senator in the congress of the United States.

In this rapid succession, did honors follow the revolutionary merit and patriotism of general Jackson.

General Jackson died at the city of Washington, on the 19th day of January, 1806, whilst attending his duties as a Senator of the United States.

He died the unalterable, the fervid patriot of 1776. He drew his last breath at a moment when the situation of this country demanded all his zeal. If he had lived, he would have stood in the lists of those patriots who will never sacrifice the legal rights of their country at the shrine of ignoble peace. If we mistake not, no temporary inconveniences to commercial profit, no temporary diminution of the revenue of the United States, would have obtained his assent to any measures which indirectly acknowledged the imbecility of their government, or the pusillanimity of their people.

General Jackson was born an Englishman, but his heart was American. If every native feels the same affection for this country that he did, it is able to protect itself against all attempts on its liberties. The *amor vincit patriæ* of theorists would then be confirmed by the operation of practical virtues. He offers a noble example to naturalized citizens, who have solemnly pledged themselves to support the principles of this government. The love of native soil is natural, and it is amiable; but local attachment should not prevent an honourable discharge of duty, when the dangers and interests of this country demand the services and zeal of adopted countrymen. They have done their duty. Having discharged it, they will meet the reward which it is in the power of a free people to bestow: and like general Jackson, they will afford this useful lesson to the world, that men can be found in the bosom of this rising republic, who know and feel no other obligations than those which result from honour and abstract patriotism.

General Jackson had his frailties and imperfections in common with other men. He suffered perhaps the impetuosity of his temper to hurry him into extremes, too often and unnecessarily. In private life, the manners and virtues of the general were of an amiable complexion. He was indeed an affectionate father and husband; and a humane master. In all these relations, and in the discharge of the duties incidental to them, he is worthy of the strictest imitation. He was a plain hearted republican, whose tongue knew no guile; whose heart never palpitated with fear, or planned dishonesty.

There were other patriots who performed greater services than he performed; but no patriot ever practised a more daring courage, or evinced a more fervid attachment to the liberty and independence of America. No officer moving in the limited spheres of command which was given him at different periods of the war, could have performed his duty better; with more zeal, fidelity and firmness.

JAMES, JOHN, was born in Ireland in 1732, and was the son of an officer who had served king William in his wars in Ireland against king James. This circumstance was the origin of the name of Williamsburg, which is now attached to one of the districts of Carolina. The elder James, with his family, and several of his neighbours, migrated to that district in 1733, made the first settlement there, and in honor of king William gave his name to a village laid out on the east bank of Black river. The village is now called King's Tree, from a white or short leafed pine which in old royal grants was reserved for the use of the king; and the name of Williamsburg has been transferred to the district. To it major James, when

an infant, was brought by his parents. His first recollections were those of a stockade fort, and of war between the new settlers and natives. The former were often reduced to great straits in procuring the necessaries of life, and in defending themselves against the Indians. In this then frontier settlement, major James, Mr. James Bradley, and other compatriots of the revolution, were trained up to defend and love their country. Their opportunities for acquiring liberal educations, were slender; but for obtaining religious instruction, were very ample. They were brought up under the eye and pastoral care of the Rev. John Rae, a presbyterian minister, who accompanied his congregation in their migration from Ireland to Carolina. When the revolution commenced in 1775, major James had acquired a considerable portion of reputation and property. He was a captain of militia under George the 3d. Disapproving of the measures of the British government, he resigned his royal commission, but was soon after reinstated by a popular vote. In the year 1776, he marched with his company to the defence of Charleston. In the year 1779, he was with general Moultrie on his retreat before general Prevost, and commanded one hundred and twenty riflemen in the skirmish at Tulifinny. When Charleston was besieged in 1780, major James marched to its defence, but governor John Rutledge ordered him back to embody the country militia. The town having fallen, he was employed to wait on the conquerors and to inquire of them what terms they would give. On this occasion major James waited on captain Ardesoif, a British officer, who had arrived at Georgetown, and published a proclamation, inviting the people to come in, swear allegiance to king George, and take protection. Many of the inhabitants of Georgetown submitted. But that portion of the district, stretching from the Santee to the Pedee, containing the whole of the present Williamsburg, and part of Marion district, the inhabitants of which being generally of Irish extraction, were very little disposed to submission. At this crisis there was a meeting of the people, to deliberate on their situation. Major James was selected as the person who should go down to captain Ardesoif, and know from him upon what terms they would be allowed to submit. Accordingly, he proceeded to Georgetown, in the plain garb of a country planter, and was introduced to the captain at his lodgings.

After narrating the nature of his mission, the captain, surprised that such an embassy should be sent to him, answered, "that their submission should be unconditional." To an enquiry "whether they would be allowed to stay at home upon their plantation in peace and quiet," he replied, "though you



have rebelled against his majesty he offers you a free pardon, of which you were undeserving, for you ought all to have been hanged. As he offers you a free pardon you must take up arms in support of his cause." To major James suggesting "that the people he came to represent would not submit on such terms," the captain, irritated at his republican language, particularly at the word 'represent,' replied, "you d——d rebel ! if you speak in such language, I will immediately order you to be hung up to the yard arm." Major James perceiving what turn matters were likely to take, and not brooking this harsh language, suddenly seized the chair on which he was seated, brandished it in the face of the captain, made good his way through the back door of the house, mounted his horse, made his escape through the country, and rejoining his friends, formed the stamina of the distinguished corps known in the latter periods of the revolutionary war by the name of Marion's brigade.

In the course of this cruel and desultory warfare, major James was reduced from easy circumstances to poverty. All his movable property was carried off, and every house on his plantation burnt; but he bore up under these misfortunes and devoted not only all his possessions but life itself for the good of his country. After Greene, as commander in chief, had superseded Marion, major James continued to serve under the former and fought with him at the battle of Eutaw. The corps with which he served consisted mostly of riflemen, and were each furnished with twenty-four rounds of cartridges. Many of them expended the whole, and most of them twenty of these in firing on the enemy. As they were in the habit of taking aim, their shot seldom failed of doing execution. Shortly after this action, major James and general Marion, were both elected members of the state legislature. Before the general had rejoined his brigade, it was unexpectedly attacked, and after retreating was pursued by a party of the British commanded by colonel Thompson, now count Rumford. In this retreat major James being mounted, was nearly overtaken by two British dragoons, but kept them from cutting him down by a judicious use of his pistols, and escaped by leaping a chasm in a bridge twenty feet in width. The dragoons did not follow. The major being out of their reach, rallied his men, brought them back to the charge, and stopped the progress of the enemy. When the war was nearly over, he resigned his commission, and like another Cincinnatus, returned to his farm, and devoted the remainder of his days to the improvement of his property and the education of his children. In the year 1791, he died with the composure and fortitude of a christian hero.

JASPER, ———, was a man of strong mind, but as it had not been cultivated by education, he modestly declined the acceptance of a commission, which was offered to him. His conduct, however, merits particular notice, and his name is entitled to a page in the history of fame. At the commencement of the revolutionary war, Jasper enlisted in the second South Carolina regiment of infantry, commanded by colonel Moultrie, as a sergeant. He distinguished himself in a particular manner at the attack which was made upon Fort Moultrie, on Sullivan's island, the 28th of June, 1776. In the warmest part of the contest, the flag-staff was severed by a cannon ball, and the flag fell to the bottom of the ditch, on the outside of the works. This accident was considered by the anxious inhabitants of Charleston as putting an end to the contest, by striking the American flag to the enemy. The moment that Jasper made discovery that the flag had fallen, he jumped from one of the embrasures, and mounted the colours, which he tied to a sponge staff, and replanted them on the parapet, where he supported them until another flag-staff was procured. The subsequent activity and enterprise of this patriot, induced colonel Moultrie to give him a sort of a roving commission, to go and come at pleasure, confident that he was always usefully employed. He was privileged to select such men from the regiment as he chose to accompany him in his enterprises. His parties consisted of five or six; and he often returned with prisoners before Moultrie was apprised of his absence. Jasper was distinguished for his humane treatment when an enemy fell into his power. His ambition appears to have been limited to the characteristics of bravery, humanity and usefulness, to the cause in which he engaged. When it was in his power to kill, but not capture, it was his practice to permit a single prisoner to escape. By his sagacity and enterprise, he often succeeded in the capture of those who were lying in ambush for him. In one of these excursions, an instance of bravery and humanity is recorded by the biographer of general Marion, which would stagger credulity, if it was not well attested. While he was examining the British camp at Ebenezer, all the sympathy of his kind heart was awakened by the distresses of Mrs. Jones, whose husband, an American by birth, had taken the king's protection, and been confined in irons for deserting the royal cause, after he had taken the oath of allegiance. Her well-founded belief was, that nothing short of the life of her husband would atone for the offence with which he was charged. Anticipating the awful scene of a beloved husband expiring upon the gibbet, had excited inexpressible emotions of grief and distraction.

Jasper secretly consulted with his companion, sergeant

Newton, whose feelings for the distressed female and her child, were equally excited with his own, upon the practicability of releasing Jones from his impending fate. Though they were unable to suggest a plan of operation, they had determined to watch for the most favorable opportunity, and make the effort. The departure of Jones and several others (all in irons) to Savannah, for trial, under a guard consisting of a sergeant, a corporal, and eight men, was ordered upon the succeeding morning. Within two miles of Savannah, about thirty yards from the main road, is a spring of fine water, surrounded by a deep and thick underwood, where travellers often halt to refresh themselves with a cool draught from the pure fountain. Jasper and his companion considered this the most favorable to their enterprize. They accordingly passed the guard and concealed themselves near the spring. When the enemy came up, they halted, and only two of the guard remained with the prisoners while the others leaned their guns against trees in a careless manner and went to the spring.—Jasper and Newton seized two of the muskets, and disabled two sentinels. The possession of all the arms placed the enemy in their power, and compelled them to surrender. The irons were taken off, and put into the hands of those who had been prisoners, and the whole party arrived at Perrysburg the next morning and joined the American camp. There are but few instances upon record, where personal exertions, even for self-preservation from certain death would have induced resort to an act so desperate of execution. How much more laudable was this where the spring to action was roused by the lamentation of a female, unknown to the adventurers.

Subsequent to the gallant defence of Sullivan's Island, colonel Moultrie's regiment was presented with a stand of colors by Mrs. Elliot, which she had richly embroidered with her own hands, and as a reward for Jasper's particular merit, governor Rutledge presented him with a very handsome sword. During the assault against Savannah, two officers had been killed, and one wounded endeavoring to plant these colors upon the enemy's parapet of the spring hill redoubt. Just before the retreat was ordered, Jasper endeavoured to replace them upon the works, and while he was in the act, received a mortal wound and fell into the ditch. When the retreat was ordered he recollected the honorable conditions upon which the donor presented the colors of the regiment, and among the last acts of his life succeeded in bringing them off. Major Horry called to see him soon after the retreat, to whom, it is said, he made the following communication: "I have got my furlough. That sword was presented to me by governor Rutledge for my services in defence of Fort Moultrie; give it to

my father, and tell him, I wore it in honor. If the old man should weep, tell him his son died in hopes of a better life.—Tell Mrs. Elliott that I lost my life in supporting the colors, which she presented to our regiment. Should you ever see Jones, wife and son, tell them Jasper is gone, but the remembrance of that battle which he fought for them, brought a secret joy into my heart, when it was about to stop its motions forever.” He expired in a few minutes after closing this sentence.

JOHNSON, FRANCIS, was a native of the state of Pennsylvania. He had just commenced the practice of the law; when the revolutionary war commenced; when abandoning his private pursuits, he joined the late general Anthony Wayne in raising a body of men, which were commanded by Wayne as colonel, and Johnson as lieutenant colonel. Upon the promotion of colonel Wayne, the subject of this memoir succeeded to the command of the fifth Pennsylvania regiment; with which he was present at many of the most sanguinary conflicts, during the war; at Ticonderoga, Stoney Point, Monmouth, Brandywine, and other battles. After the restoration of peace, he held several offices of honour and profit, under the government of his native state; and in his declining years, (having had his fortune materially injured by misplaced confidence) he was elected to the very lucrative and honourable office of high sheriff of the city and county of Philadelphia. He was elected to this by those who differed with him in political opinion, thereby shewing (however true the charge of ingratitude may be against republics generally) that the *people* of republican America have not forgotten the services of those to whose exertions they are indebted for the liberty they now enjoy.

Colonel Johnson died in Philadelphia, on the 22d February, 1815, in the sixty-seventh year of his age. He was a benevolent and kind friend, and beloved and respected by all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance.

JONES, PAUL, one of the most enterprising and resolute mariners America had, during the contest with Great Britain, was born in Galway county, Scotland, in 1747, and could lay claims to but humble parentage. His father had been a gardener to the earl of Selkirk. His original name was John Paul. The son received the same name, and was taken into the family of the earl of Selkirk, and was there educated under a private tutor. At the age of fifteen, from what cause is not at present known, he took up with a seafaring life, and after a regular apprenticeship, became master of a vessel, engaged in the West India trade. In one of his voyages to Tobago, a mutiny arose in the ship, which was

quelled, but not without the death of one of the mutineers.— When arrived at Tobago, he delivered himself up to trial, and was acquitted. After acquittal, he returned to England, and was threatened with imprisonment, in order for a new trial. Feeling, probably, the injustice of such a measure, he quitted his country, and took refuge in America. He arrived here at a most important period. The colonies were on the eve of a separation from the parent state. The conflict had begun, and Jones, under his assumed name, having received a lieutenant's commission, embarked on the expedition against New Providence, under commodore Hopkins.

At his return, he was appointed to command a sloop of twelve guns, and a short time after, to a ship of eighteen guns. In this he cruised, in 1778, around the coasts of England and Scotland, made a descent upon the coast of Scotland, near the earl of Selkirk's house, and carried off the family plate, which was afterwards restored. He landed also at Whitehaven, in Cumberlandshire, but without causing material injury to the inhabitants. In cruising, the same year, off the Irish coast, he discovered a British vessel, by the name of the *Drake*, in the harbour of Waterford, and challenged her to combat. The challenge she accepted, and was beaten.

In the summer of 1779, a squadron was fitted out, over which Mr. Jones was appointed commander. He sailed in the *Bonne Homme Richard* of forty guns, and four hundred and fifteen men. This squadron sailed from France on the 14th of August, and was successful in making a variety of captures, both of merchant vessels, and vessels of war. In a gale, he was separated from the rest of his forces, but was rejoined by them about the first of September. He then cruised about the north-east coast of Scotland, and formed the daring plan of levying a contribution upon the town of Leith.— This was to be effected by putting himself off as the commander of a British squadron, till his plan could be put in execution, and then to demand a ransom of the town for one hundred thousand pounds, on the alternative of suffering a total destruction of the town. This deception was discovered, just as the squadron had hove to before the town of Leith. On this he immediately put to sea, and on the 22d of September arrived at Flamborough head.

When cruising off Flamborough head, about two leagues from the shore, on the 22d September, at 2 o'clock, P. M. he descried the Baltic fleet, for which he had been so long on the look-out, under convoy. The fleet was convoyed by a frigate and a sloop of war. Preparations were immediately made for action.

When the hostile ships had sufficiently neared, their respec-

tive captains hailed each other, and commenced the scene of carnage, at moon rise, about a quarter before eight, at pistol shot distance. The English ship gave the first fire from her upper and quarter deck, which Jones returned with alacrity. Three of his lower deck guns on the starboard side, burst in the gunroom, and killed the men stationed at them, in consequence of which, orders were given not to fire the other three eighteen pounders mounted on that deck, lest a similar misfortune should occur. This prevented him from the advantage he expected to have derived from them in the then existing calm. Having to contend alone with both the enemy's ships, and the Bonne Homme Richard having received several shot, between wind and water, he grappled with the larger vessel, to render her force useless, and to prevent firing from the smaller one. In effecting this object, the superior manœuvring of the larger ship embarrassed him greatly. He succeeded, however, in laying his ship athwart the hawse of his opponent's. His mizzen shrouds struck the jib-boom of the enemy, and hung for some time; but they soon gave way, when both fell along side of each other, head to stern. The fluke of the enemy's spare anchor, hooked the Bonne Homme Richard's quarter, both ships being so closely grappled fore and aft, that the muzzles of their respective guns touched each other's sides. The captain of the enemy's smaller ship judiciously ceased firing, as soon as captain Jones had effected his design, lest he should assist to injure his consort. In this situation, the crews of both ships continued the engagement for several hours. Many of the guns of the American ships were rendered useless, while those of the English remained manageable. Some time after, a brave fellow, posted in the Bonne Homme Richard's main top, succeeded in silencing a number of the enemy's guns. This man, with a lighted match, and a basket filled with hand grenades, advanced along the main yard, until he was over the enemy's deck. Being enabled to distinguish objects by the light of the moon, wherever he discovered a number of persons together, he dropped a hand grenade among them. He succeeded in dropping several through the scuttles of the ship; these set fire to the cartridge of an eighteen pounder, which communicated successively to other cartridges, disabled all the officers and men, and rendered useless all the guns abaft the mainmast. The enemy's ship was, many times, set on fire, by the great quantity of combustible matter thrown on board, and with much difficulty and toil the flames were as often extinguished. Towards the close of the action, all the guns of the Bonne Homme Richard were silenced, except four on the fore-castle which were commanded by the purser, who was dangerously

wounded. Jones immediately took their command on himself. The two guns next the enemy were well-served. The seamen succeeded in removing another from the opposite side. Hence only three guns were used towards the close of the action on board of Jones' ship. The musketry and swivels, however, did great execution, as did also the incessant fire from the round tops, in consequence of which the enemy were several times driven from their quarters.

About ten o'clock, a report was in circulation between decks, that Jones and the chief officers were killed; that the ship had four or five feet water in her hold, and was sinking. The crew became alarmed, and the gunner, the carpenter, and the master at arms, were deputed to go on deck, and beg quarters of the enemy. They ascended the quarter deck, and whilst in the act of fulfilling their mission, were discovered by the commodore, crying for quarters. Hearing the voice of Jones, calling, "what rascals are these; shoot them; kill them," the carpenter and master at arms succeeded in getting below. The commodore threw both his pistols at the gunner, who had descended to the foot of the gang-way ladder, and his skull was thereby fractured. The man lay there until the action was over, after which his skull was trepanned, and he recovered. While the action continued to rage with relentless fury, both ships took fire, in consequence of which the crews were obliged to cease from firing, and exert themselves in extinguishing the flames, in which their respective vessels were enveloped, and thus prevent the certain destruction of the combatants. The fire being extinguished, the captain of the hostile ships asked, if Jones had struck, as he had heard a cry for quarters. Jones replied, that his colours would never descend, till he was fairly beaten. The action recommenced with renewed vigor. Shortly after, the Alliance, captain Landais, came up within pistol shot, and began a heavy firing, injuring both friend and foe; nor did the firing cease from her, notwithstanding repeated hailing, until the signal of recognition was fully displayed on board the Bonne Homme Richard. Nearly one hundred of the prisoners, previously captured, had been suffered to ascend the deck by Jones' master at arms, during the confusion occasioned by the cry for quarters, owing to a belief that the vessel was sinking. To prevent danger from this circumstance, they were stationed at the pumps, where they remained in active employ during the remainder of the battle.

The sides of the Bonne Homme Richard were nearly stove in, her helm had become unmanageable: a splintered piece of timber alone supported the poop. A brisk firing, however, was kept up from her three guns on the quarter deck. Their

shot raked the enemy fore and aft, cutting up his rigging and spars, so that his mainmast had only the yard-arm of the *Bonne Homme Richard* for his support. The enemy's fire subsided by degrees, and when his guns could no longer be brought to bear, he struck his colours.

At this juncture, his mainmast went by the board. Lieutenant Dale was left below, where being no longer able to rally his men, he, although severely wounded, superintended the working of the pumps. Notwithstanding every effort, the hold of the *Bonne Homme Richard* was half full of water, when the enemy surrendered. After the action, the wind blew fresh, and the flames on board the *Richard* spread anew, nor were they extinguished until day-light appeared. In the meantime all the ammunition was brought on deck to be thrown overboard, in case of necessity. The enemy had nailed his flag to the mast, at the beginning of the action; and after the captain had called for quarters, he could not prevail upon his men to bring down his colours, as they expressed their dread of the American rifles. He was, therefore, obliged to do that service himself. In taking possession of the enemy, three of Jones' men were killed after the surrender, for which an apology was afterwards made. The captured vessel proved to be His Britannic Majesty's ship *Serapis*, captain Pearson, rating forty-four, but mounting fifty carriage guns. The *Bonne Homme Richard* had one hundred and sixty-five killed, and one hundred and thirty-seven wounded and missing. The *Serapis* one hundred and thirty-seven killed, and seventy-six wounded. All hands were removed on board the prize, together with such articles as could be saved, and about ten o'clock, A. M. the next day, the *Bonne Homme Richard* sunk.

Shortly after this contest had terminated, captain Cotineau in the *Pallas*, engaged the enemy's lesser ship, which struck after a severe engagement of two hours and a half. She proved to be the Countess of Scarborough. Her braces were all cut away, as well as her running rigging and top-sail sheets. Seven of her guns were dismounted; four men killed, and twenty wounded. More than fifteen hundred persons witnessed the sanguinary conflict from Flamborough head.

On his arrival in America, Congress passed an act, dated April 14, 1781, in which he was thanked, in the most flattering manner, "for the zeal, the prudence and the intrepidity, with which he sustained the honour of the American flag; for his bold and successful enterprise, with a view to redeem from captivity the citizens of America, who had fallen into the hands of the English; and for the eminent services by which he had added lustre to his own character and the arms of Amer-



ica." A committee of Congress was also of opinion, "that he deserved a gold medal in remembrance of his services."

Jones seems to have been a man capable of the most daring deeds, both from his bravery and his arts of deception. An instance of the latter occurs in a case of attack upon an English frigate, superior to him in force, off the Island of Bermuda. Happening to fall in with this frigate, he was immediately hailed, when he returned the name of a ship of the British navy. This satisfied the English captain, who, as the sea was rough and as it was near night, ordered him to keep company till the morrow, when he would send his boat aboard. But to-morrow never dawned on the hapless Englishman, for Jones, getting up within pistol shot distance, discharged a broadside into him, and immediately discharged the other, when the English vessel sunk with every soul on board her. Jones was then in the United States' frigate *Ariel*. On peace taking place, he returned to Europe, and going to St. Petersburg, was honoured with a commission in the Empress Catharine's fleet, when the English under him refusing to serve, he was transferred to a command under the Prince of Nassau, then acting against the Turkish fleet. Here by a successful stratagem, he put the Turkish fleet into the power of the Prince, who wantonly set it on fire, and thus barbarously involved the crews in one general destruction. On Jones' retirement from the service, he went to France, and after living through the first stages of the revolution, died in the city of Paris in the year 1792.

KALB, BARON DE, was major general in the American army during the revolutionary war. He was a German by birth, a brave and meritorious officer. He had attained a high reputation in military service, and was a knight of the order of military merit, and a brigadier general in the armies of France. He accompanied the marquis de la Fayette to this country, and having proffered his services to Congress, he was appointed to the office of major general. He repaired to the main army, in which he served at the head of the Maryland division, very much respected.

Possessing a stout frame, with excellent health, no officer was more able to encounter the toils of war. Moderate in mental powers, as in literary acquirements, he excelled chiefly in practical knowledge of men and things, gained during a life by close and accurate investigation of the cause and effect of passing events.

No man was better qualified for the undertaking. He was sober, drinking water only: abstemious to excess; living on bread, sometimes with beef soup, at other times with cold beef; industrious, it being his constant habit to rise at five in the

morning, light his candle, devote himself to writing, which was never intermitted during the day but when interrupted by his short meals, or by attention to his official duty; and profoundly secret.

No man surpassed this gentleman in simplicity and condescension; which gave to his deportment a cast of amiability extremely ingratiating, exciting confidence and esteem.

At the battle of Camden, in South Carolina, the baron de Kalb commanded the right wing of the American army.—At the commencement of the action, the great body of the militia, who formed the left wing of the army, on being charged with fixed bayonets by the British infantry, threw down their arms, and with the utmost precipitation fled from the field. In this battle the Americans suffered a severe defeat and loss. The continental troops, who formed the right wing of the army, inferior as they were in numbers to the British, stood their ground, and maintained the conflict with great resolution. Never did men acquit themselves better. The Americans lost the whole of their artillery, eight field pieces, upwards of two hundred wagons, and the greatest part of their baggage. The royal army fought with great bravery, but their victory was in a great measure owing to their superiority in cavalry, and the precipitate retreat of the American militia.

De Kalb, sustaining by his splendid example the courageous efforts of our inferior force, in his last resolute attempt to seize victory, received eleven wounds, and was made prisoner. His lingering life was rescued from immediate death by the brave interposition of lieutenant-colonel du Buysson, one of his aid-de-camps; who, embracing the prostrate general, received into his own body the bayonets pointed at his friend. Chevalier de Buysson rushed through the clashing bayonets, and stretching his arms over the body of the fallen hero, exclaimed, "save the Baron de Kalb! save the Baron de Kalb!" The British officers interposed and prevented his immediate destruction; but he survived the action but a few hours. To a British officer, who kindly condoled with him in his misfortune, he replied, "I thank you for your generous sympathy, but I die the death I always prayed for; the death of soldier fighting for the rights of man."

The heroic veteran, though treated with every attention, survived but a few days. Never were the last moments of a soldier better employed. He dictated a letter to general Smallwood, who succeeded to the command of his division, breathing in every word his sincere and ardent affection for his officers and soldiers; expressing his admiration of their late noble, though unsuccessful, stand; reciting the eulogy

which their bravery had extorted from the enemy ; together with the lively delight such testimony of their valour had excited in his own mind, then hovering on the shadowy confines of life. Feeling the pressure of death, he stretched out his quivering hand to his friend and aid-de-camp, Chevalier de Buysson, proud of his generous wounds, he breathed his last in benedictions on his faithful, brave division. We lost, besides major general baron de Kalb, many excellent officers, and among them lieutenant colonel Potterfield, whose promise of future greatness had endeared him to the whole army.

General Washington, many years after, on a visit to Camden inquired for the grave of De Kalb. After looking on it awhile, with a countenance marked with thought, he breathed a deep sigh, and exclaimed, "so there lies the brave De Kalb; the generous stranger, who came from a distant land to fight our battles, and to water with his blood the tree of our liberty. Would to God he had lived to share its fruits!"

On the 14th of October, 1780, congress resolved, that a monument should be erected to his memory, in the town of Annapolis, in the state of Maryland, with the following inscription:

Sacred to the memory of the  
**BARON DE KALB,**  
 Knight of the royal order of Military Merit,  
 Brigadier of the armies of France,  
 and  
**MAJOR GENERAL**  
 In the service of the United States of America.  
 Having served with honour and reputation,  
 For three years,  
 He gave a last and glorious proof of his attachment to the liberties of mankind,  
 And the cause of America,  
 In the action near Camden, in the state of South Carolina,  
 On the 16th of August, 1780;  
 Where, leading on the troops of the  
 Maryland and Delaware lines,  
 Against superior numbers,  
 And animating them by his example,  
 To deeds of valour,  
 He was pierced with many wounds,  
 And on the nineteenth following expired,  
 In the 48th year of his age.  
**THE CONGRESS**  
 Of the United States of America,  
 In gratitude to his zeal, services and merit,  
 Have erected this monument.

**KENNARD, NATHANIEL**, at the commencement of the war of the revolution, entered as a volunteer in one of the first regiments in Massachusetts, for the term of one year. At the expiration of that engagement, he entered on board a private armed vessel; was captured, carried to England, and kept in close confinement at the Mill prison for two years and a quarter, being encouraged with no other prospect, than a still protracted confinement, a termination of it by being hanged as a rebel. Thence he was sent to France in a cartel, where on the 20th April, 1779, he entered on board the *Ben Homme Richard*, under the celebrated John Paul Jones, and was with him in some of the most desperate enterprises in which that commander was engaged. From that vessel he was put on board a prize and ordered for France. He was again captured and carried into Hull in the north of England, transported to Spithead, put on board the *Unicorn* frigate and compelled to do duty until, at the eminent hazard of his life, he escaped in the Island of Jamaica. Thence he returned to America, a little before the close of the war. After the peace of '83, he engaged in the merchant service and continued a reputable ship master until near the commencement of the late war, when he was appointed by government to the command of a Revenue Cutter and continued in the same to the close of the war. After that period, until his death, he was employed as an Inspector of the Customs at Portsmouth.

He died June 24th, 1823, in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, aged sixty eight years.

**KIRKWOOD, ROBERT**, a brave and meritorious officer of the Delaware line, in the army of the revolution, whose character and services have not received that notice to which they are entitled. We embrace, therefore, with pleasure, the opportunity, so far as it lies in our power, to preserve the memory of one, who, though from accident, not elevated to conspicuous rank, nor hitherto decorated with eminent historical distinction, was the pride of his native state, and an ornament to the army that defended American independence. We doubt not there are many that held subordinate stations in the army of the revolution, who have not received that meed of renown which they merited; and there can be no task more delightful to a grateful posterity, nor more worthy of a patriot, than to search out the rolls of honorable exploit, and to promulgate it to our country. Whether we consider the intrinsic gallantry of our revolutionary heroes and statesmen, the sufferings they endured, or the inestimable value of the blessings they obtained, no nation has prouder examples to appeal to than the American people; no nation was ever called on by stronger obligations of gratitude, to honor their characters and to consecrate their memories.

Robert Kirkwood was a native of the state of Delaware. He was born in Newcastle county, near the village of Newark, celebrated for an excellent academy, in which he received a classical education: On the termination of his literary studies, he engaged in farming, and continued his agricultural pursuits until hostilities took place between Great Britain and the colonies. In January, 1776, when it became obvious that the war would be serious and bloody, when unconditional submission to absolute power or resistance, were the alternatives, the intelligent and patriotic mind of Kirkwood did not hesitate as to the proper course. He entered as lieutenant in the regiment of his native state, commanded by colonel Hazlet, and with it joined the army under Washington at New-York. He was present throughout the campaign at Long Island and its neighborhood, and partook in the disasters that ensued from the misfortunes of our troops in that quarter. On Washington's return to the Jerseys, when victory was recalled to the American standard at Trenton and Princeton, he participated in his country's triumphs. In the engagement at Princeton, colonel Hazlet fell, deeply lamented; and the year's enlistment of his men being expired, the regiment was re-organized early in 1777, under colonel Hall, since governor of Delaware. Kirkwood now received the commission of captain in this regiment, and served as such throughout the campaigns of 1777, '78 and '79, being concerned in every battle of importance fought during these years.

In 1780, general Gates took with him the Delaware regiment and the Maryland line, to South Carolina, and they were actively employed under the command of lieutenant colonel Vaughan and major Patton, at the battle of Camden, in which general Gates sustained a serious reverse of fortune, and the American army was totally defeated. In this disaster the Delaware regiment was reduced from eight to two companies, containing together about 195 men, the commanding officers, with the greater part of the regiment, being made prisoners by the British. The two companies that remained continued under the command of captains Kirkwood and Jaquet, the latter of whom yet lives near Wilmington, Delaware, beloved and esteemed for his virtues and patriotism. Under these officers the remains of the regiment served until the close of the war; and when the peculiar circumstances of this corps are considered, the reason will be discovered why an officer so meritorious as captain Kirkwood, was not promoted, notwithstanding promotions as high as colonels were made in the lines of several states. The state of Delaware had but one regiment in the army; and as it was expected from time to time, that colonel Vaughan and major Patton, or

both, would be exchanged, Kirkwood could not be promoted in the line of this state; and in the lines of other states promotions took place among themselves. Besides, the regiment was so reduced in numbers, as not to require an officer of a higher rank than captain. In another line, or under different circumstances, there can be no doubt Kirkwood's gallantry, zeal, and uniform devotion to the cause, would have been rewarded with a higher rank, and a more conspicuous standing in the eye of the nation.

In the southern campaign the two companies were attached as light infantry to Lee's celebrated legion, and Lee placed great confidence in them. In the battles of the Cowpens, in which the corps of the marauding Tarleton was cut to pieces; at Guilferd, where lord Cornwallis' army received a shock from which it never recovered; at Camden, the Eutaws, and other places, where victory became familiar to the American soldier, Kirkwood exhibited his usual traits of gallantry. At the Cowpens, he was at the head of the first platoon of colonel Howard's memorable corps; and when the colonel was ordered to charge, Kirkwood advanced ten paces in front of the corps, charged with his esponton, and called to his men to *come on!* His example, said general Morgan, who used to relate this anecdote, inspired the whole corps.

The southern army finally drove the enemy from the Carolinas, taking successively nine of their forts or fortified places. Captain Kirkwood was always among the first in the enemy's lines or works, and repeatedly received the thanks and applause of generals Greene, Morgan and Smallwood. This distinguished enterprise achieved a high reputation for himself, and acquired, by the co-operation of his brother officers and soldiers, a peculiar renown for the gallant remnant of the Delaware regiment. At the termination of the war, through the solicitation and influence of general Washington, he was brevetted a major, and he returned to his native state, where he was cordially received, and gratefully welcomed, by his numerous friends and admiring fellow citizens.

Major Kirkwood afterwards emigrated to the state of Ohio, and settled on his lands nearly opposite to Wheeling, in the Indian country. This was an adventurous attempt, and would have probably intimidated any but the firm mind of a man to whom danger was familiar: for he was almost the only white person on that side of the river. He had left his family in Delaware, and commenced the building of a log cabin. It was not long, however, before his military skill and intrepidity were wanting to defend his life and property: The Indians approached at night with design to attack him. Being assisted by an officer and some soldiers, who had crossed the river

from Wheeling, he ordered them to lie down, and instructed them when the Indians advanced to rise up suddenly, fire all at once, and then rush on. The stratagem was executed, and succeeded: the Indians advanced boldly, not suspecting danger, and several being killed, the rest fled.

But his country's danger once more summoned him, and for the last time, to the field; and the veteran soldier obeyed the call with alacrity. The whole West was in alarm from the incursions of the savages, and an army being raised by the government of the United States to repel them, and placed under the command of general St. Clair, Kirkwood resumed his sword as the oldest captain of the oldest regiment of the United States. In the decisive defeat of St. Clair, by the Miami Indians, on the 4th November, 1792, Kirkwood fell on the field of battle, fighting with his usual heroism at the head of his detachment. It was the *thirty-third* time he had risked his life for his country, and he died, as he had lived, brave, patriotic, and full of honour.

Major Kirkwood's character and qualities are always spoken of, by those who knew him, in exalted language. General Lee, in his memoirs, mentions him in terms of approbation and distinction. Colonel Jacob Slough, of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, who was his intimate associate and brother officer in St. Clair's army, in a letter to his friend, a representative in congress from the state of Maryland, written in May, 1824, states some particulars relative to his death.

"I have received the letter you honoured me with," says colonel Slough, "on the subject of the services and virtues of my much-lamented friend, Kirkwood, and will, with pleasure, narrate them. Having heard many of the officers of the revolution, who knew him, when he belonged to Smallwood's, afterwards Howard's, regiment, speak of him in the most exalted terms, I became much prepossessed in his favour, long before I knew him; and when I found him a captain in general St. Clair's army, I took pains to become acquainted with him. I soon discovered that this desire was mutual, and in a little time we became fast friends; so much so, that when not on duty, we were generally together. I passed many nights with him on guard, and benefitted greatly from his experience, as a man of honour, a soldier, and a police officer. Captain Kirkwood had been sick for several days previous to the 4th November, but was always ready for duty. At the dawn of day that morning, after the advanced guard was attacked and driven in, I saw him cheering his men, and by his example, inspiring confidence in all who saw him. When he received the wound, I cannot say. I was at a distance from him, and busily engaged in attending to my own duty. About eight

o'clock, I received a severe wound in my right arm, just above the elbow. As it bled very much, and our surgeon was in the rear, I was advised to go and have it dressed. On my way to rejoin my company, I found my friend Kirkwood lying against the root of a tree, shot through the abdomen, and in great pain. After calling to the surgeon, and commending him to his care, I saw no more of him until the retreat was ordered. I then ran to him, and proposed having him carried off. He said no. "I am dying; save yourself if you can, and leave me to my fate; but as the last act of friendship you can confer on me, blow my brains out. I see the Indians coming, and God knows how they will treat me!" You can better judge of my feelings than I can describe them. I shook him by the hand, and left him to his fate."

Thus fell by the hands of the savages, the hero who had survived the most eventful battles of the revolution, where he had faced danger and death in every shape. But his example will, we trust, long live for the imitation of posterity, and his name merits a portion of that fame which it belongs to Americans to award to those by whom the revolution was achieved.

KNOWLTON, THOMAS, a brave and distinguished officer in the revolutionary war, was a native of Ashford, Connecticut. He was among the first who rallied round the standard of independence, giving the country that warlike attitude necessary to sustain it. At the battle of Long Island, and in the memorable retreat of the American army to New York, in August, 1776, he commanded a regiment of light infantry, which formed the van of the American army. It was to colonel Knowlton, to whom general Washington applied, to devise some mode of obtaining information of the strength and future movements of the British army. Colonel Knowlton communicated the views and wishes of the commander in chief to captain Nathan Hale, an officer in his regiment, and whose ardent patriotism, and bold and adventurous spirit, was well known. Captain Hale, as has already been mentioned in our preceding pages, immediately offered himself a volunteer in this difficult and hazardous enterprise. It has been already mentioned, he fell a martyr to the liberties of his country, and no officer in the American army lamented his early fall more than his friend colonel Knowlton. He, however, did not long survive his young friend Hale. In September, 1776, a skirmish took place between two battalions of light infantry and Highlanders, commanded by brigadier-general Leslie, and some detachments from the American army, under the command of colonel Knowlton, and major Leitch, of Virginia. The colonel was killed, and the major badly wounded. The officers and men fought with great bravery, and fairly beat



their adversaries from the field. Thus fell the brave colonel Knowlton, who had early embarked in the revolutionary contest, and sacrificed his life for the cause of liberty and his country, in which he had engaged with patriotic ardour and chivalrous heroism.

KNOX, HENRY, major-general in the American army during the revolutionary war, was born in Boston, July 25, 1750. His parents were of Scottish descent. Before our revolutionary war, which afforded an opportunity for the developement of his patriotic feelings and military talents, he was engaged in a bookstore. By means of his early education, and this honourable employment, he acquired a taste for literary pursuits, which he retained through life.

Young Knox gave early proofs of his attachment to the cause of freedom and his country. It will be recollected, that, in various parts of the state, volunteer companies were formed in 1774, with a view to awaken the martial spirit of the people, and as a sort of preparation for the contest which was apprehended. Knox was an officer in a military corps of this denomination; and was distinguished by his activity and discipline. There is evidence of his giving uncommon attention to military tactics at this period, especially to the branch of enginery and artillery, in which he afterwards so greatly excelled.

It is also to be recorded, in proof of his predominant love of country, and its liberties, that he had before this time, become connected with a very respectable family, which adhered to the measures of the British ministry, and had received great promises both of honour and profit, if he would follow the standard of his sovereign. Even at this time his talents were too great to be overlooked; and it was wished, if possible, to prevent him from attaching himself to the cause of the provincials. He was one of those whose departure from Boston was interdicted by governor Gage, soon after the affair of Lexington. The object of Gage was probably not so much to keep these eminent characters as hostages, as to deprive the Americans of their talents and services. In June, however, he found means to make his way through the British lines, to the American army at Cambridge. He was here received with joyful enthusiasm: for his knowledge of the military art, and his zeal for the liberties of the country, were admitted by all. The provincial congress then convened at Watertown, immediately sent for him, and entrusted solely to him the erection of such fortresses as might be necessary to prevent a sudden attack from the enemy in Boston.

The little army of militia, collected in and about Cambridge, in the spring of 1775, soon after the battle of Lexington, was

without order and discipline. All was insubordination and confusion. General Washington did not arrive to take command of the troops until after this period. In this state of things, Knox declined any particular commission, though he readily directed his attention and exertions to the objects which congress requested.

It was in the course of this season, and before he had formally undertaken the command of the artillery, that Knox volunteered his services to go to St. John's, in the province of Canada, and to bring thence to Cambridge, all the heavy ordnance and military stores. This hazardous enterprise he effected in a manner which astonished all who knew the difficulty of the service.

Soon after his return from this fortunate expedition, he took command of the whole corps of the artillery of our army, and retained it until the close of the war. To him the country was chiefly indebted for the organization of the artillery and ordnance department. He gave it both form and efficiency; and it was distinguished alike for its expertness of discipline and promptness of execution.

At the battle of Monmouth, in New Jersey, in June, 1778, general Knox exhibited new proofs of his bravery and skill. Under his personal and immediate direction, the artillery gave great effect to the success of that memorable day. It will be remembered, that the British troops were much more numerous than ours; and that general Lee was charged with keeping back the battalion he commanded from the field of battle. The situation of our army was most critical. General Washington was personally engaged in rallying and directing the troops in the most dangerous positions. The affair terminated in favour of our gallant army; and generals Knox and Wayne received the particular commendations of the commander-in-chief, the following day, in the orders issued on the occasion. After mentioning the good conduct and bravery of general Wayne, and thanking the gallant officers and men who distinguished themselves, general Washington says, "he can with pleasure inform general Knox, and the officers of the artillery, that the enemy have done them the justice to acknowledge that no artillery could be better served than ours."

When general Greene was offered the arduous command of the southern department, he replied to the commander-in-chief, "Knox is the man for this difficult undertaking; all obstacles vanish before him; his resources are infinite."—"True," replied Washington, "and therefore I cannot part with him."

No officer in the army, it is believed, more largely shared

in the affection and confidence of the illustrious Washington. In every action where he appeared, Knox was with him: at every council of war, he bore a part. In truth, he possessed talents and qualities, which could not fail to recommend him to a man of the discriminating mind of Washington.— He was intelligent, brave, patriotic, humane, honourable. Washington soon became sensible of his merits, and bestowed on him his esteem, his friendship, and confidence.

On the resignation of major-general Benjamin Lincoln, Knox was appointed secretary of the war department, by congress, during the period of the convention. And when the federal government was organized in 1789, he was designated by president Washington for the same honourable and responsible office.

This office he held for about five years; enjoying the confidence of the president, and esteemed by all his colleagues in the administration of the federal government. Of his talents, his integrity, and his devotion to the interests and prosperity of his country, no one had ever any reason to doubt. In 1794, he retired from office to a private station, followed by the esteem and love of all who had been honoured with his acquaintance.

At this time he removed with his family to Thomaston, on St. George's river, in the district of Maine, two hundred miles north-east of Boston. He was possessed of extensive landed property in that part of the country, which had formerly belonged to general Waldo, the maternal grandfather of Mrs. Knox.

At the request of his fellow-citizens, though unsolicited on his part, he filled a seat at the council-board of Massachusetts, during several years of his residence at Thomaston; and the degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred on him by the president and trustees of Dartmouth college.

The amiable virtues of the citizen and the man, were as conspicuous in the character of general Knox, as the more brilliant and commanding talents of the hero and statesman. The afflicted and destitute were sure to share of his compassion and charity. "His heart was made of tenderness;" and he often disregarded his own wishes and convenience, in kind endeavors to promote the interest and happiness of his friends.

The possession of extensive property and high office, is too apt to engender pride and insolence. But general Knox was entirely exempt, both in disposition and manners, from this common frailty. Mildness ever beamed in his countenance; "on his tongue were the words of kindness;" and equanimity and generosity always marked his intercourse with his fellow men. The poor he never oppressed: the more obscure citi-

zen, we believe, could never complain of injustice at his hands. With all classes of people he dealt on the most fair and honorable principles, and would sooner submit to a sacrifice of property himself, than injure or defraud another.

In his person general Knox was above the common stature; of noble and commanding form; of manners elegant, conciliating and dignified.

To the amiable qualities and moral excellencies of general Knox, which have already been enumerated, we may justly add his prevailing disposition to piety. With much of the manners of the gay world, and opposed, as he was, to all superstition and bigotry, he might not appear to those, ignorant of his better feelings, to possess religious and devout affections. But to his friends it was abundantly evident that he cherished exalted sentiments of devotion and piety to God. He was a firm believer in the natural and moral attributes of the Deity, and his overruling and all-prevailing providence.

General Knox died at Thomaston, October 25, 1806, aged 56 years. His death was occasioned by swallowing the bone of a chicken.

**KOSCIUSCO, THADDEUS**, descended from an ancient family in the palatinate of Brescia, Lithuania proper, received the rudiments of his education in the military academy founded by Stanislaus Augustus. The commandant of that academy, prince Adam Czartorski, soon remarked the uncommon military genius of the youth, together with his predilection for the science of war, and in consequence, sent him into France to complete his studies. To the latest moments of his life, Kosciusco gratefully remembered the obligations which he owed to the bounty of his benefactor. The abject, impotent and submissive situation of Poland, at that period, engendered dejection and despair in his useful breast. He left his country and repaired to a foreign land, there to fight the battles of independence, when he found that her standard would not be raised in the land of his birth.

When very young, he was informed by the voice of fame, that the standard of liberty had been erected in America; that an insulted and oppressed people had determined to be free, or perish in the attempt. His ardent and generous mind caught, with enthusiasm, the holy flame, and from that moment he became the devoted soldier of liberty.

His rank in the American army afforded him no opportunity greatly to distinguish himself. But he was remarked throughout his service, for all the qualities which adorn the human character. His heroic valor in the field, could only be equalled by his moderation and affability in the walks of private life. He was idolized by the soldiers for his bravery,

and beloved and respected by the officers for the goodness of his heart, and the great qualities of his mind.

As the companion of the immortal Washington, he fought bravely from the Hudson to the Potomac, from the shores of the Atlantic to the lakes of Canada. He patiently endured incredible fatigue; he acquired renown; and, what was infinitely more valuable in his estimation, he acquired the love and gratitude of a disenthralled nation. The flag of the United States waved in triumph over the American forts, and the great work of liberation was finished ere Kosciusco returned to his native country.

Contributing greatly, by his exertions, to the establishment of the independence of America, he might have remained, and shared the blessings it dispensed, under the protection of a chief who loved and honoured him, and in the bosom of a grateful and affectionate people.

Kosciusco had, however, other views. It is not known that, until the period I am speaking of, he had formed any distinct idea of what could, or indeed what ought, to be done for his own. But in the revolutionary war he drank deeply of the principles which produced it. In his conversations with the intelligent men of our country, he acquired new views of the science of government and the rights of man. He had seen too that to be free it was only necessary that a nation should will it, and to be happy it was only necessary that a nation should be free. And was it not possible to procure these blessings for Poland? For Poland, the country of his birth, which had a claim to all his efforts, to all his services? That unhappy nation groaned under a complication of evils which has scarcely a parallel in history. The mass of the people were the abject slaves of the nobles. The nobles, torn into factions, were alternately the instruments and the victims of their powerful and ambitious neighbours. By intrigue, corruption, and force, some of its fairest provinces had been separated from the republic, and the people, like beasts, transferred to foreign despots, who were again watching for a favorable moment for a second dismemberment. To regenerate a people thus debased: to obtain for a country thus circumstanced, the blessings of liberty and independence, was a work of as much difficulty as danger. But to a mind like Kosciusco's, the difficulty and danger of an enterprise served as stimulants to undertake it.

Immediately after his return to his native country, he was unanimously appointed generalissimo of Poland. In the struggles of the Polish army against their oppressors, Kosciusco often led them to victory. His army performed prodigies, and charged, with effect, the veteran Russians and Prussians. In consequence of the treachery of one of Kosciusco's offi-

cers, who covered with a detachment the advance of the army, abandoned his position to the enemy, and retreated, the Poles were defeated with great slaughter. The conflict was terrible. Kosciusco fell, covered with wounds, but still recovered. He was conveyed by the orders of Catharine, the empress of Russia, to the dungeons of St. Petersburg, where he remained until her son Alexander came to the throne. One of his first acts was to restore the brave Kosciusco to liberty. When he was liberated, he turned his eyes to that country, where, in his youth, he had fought for liberty and independence. He embarked for America, and landed at Philadelphia. The members of congress, then in session, his friends and acquaintances, and the citizens generally, hailed his arrival with pleasure. The people surrounded the carriage and accompanied him to his lodgings. After some time, he visited the shores of Europe once more. He went to Switzerland, where he soon after died.

LACEY. JOHN, an active officer, and zealous whig of the Revolution, was born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, on the 4th day of February, 1755. His great-grandfather emigrated from the Isle of Wight, England, and was among the earliest of those who followed the fortunes of William Penn, in the settlement of Pennsylvania. The family, from the first emigrant down to the subject of this biographical notice, were all educated in the religious principles of the Society of Friends, or Quakers; and were chiefly devoted to the peaceful pursuits of agriculture.

Previously to the American revolution, the opportunities of education were very limited in Pennsylvania; especially in the country schools; and in addition to this, the Quakers were considerably prejudiced against giving much school learning to their children. The joint operation of these causes prevented Mr. Lacey, while young, from receiving more than the rudiments of an imperfect English education; a defect which he, subsequently, often felt and regretted; and which he endeavoured to supply, as far as possible, by his own industry and application to private studies. His active mind soon perceived the want of that nurture which it is the business of well-ordered schools to afford; and, to the latest hour of his life, he earnestly deprecated that neglect of the expanding faculties of youth, which it had been his own misfortune to experience.

At the early age of fourteen years, he was taken from school, and employed occasionally on the farm; but more generally in attending to a mill, which his father owned. Here he devoted his leisure moments to reading and study; and with the aid of borrowed books, procured among his friends

of the neighborhood, he added very considerably to his stock of useful knowledge. In this manner his time was principally occupied, until the disputes between the colonies and Great Britain assumed a serious aspect. Every one took his side, on that momentous occasion; and many of Mr. Lacey's nearest connexions, in common with the greater portion of the sect to which they belonged, inclined to the side of the mother country: but he, young, enterprising, and full of patriotic ardour, speedily became indignant at the conduct and pretensions of Britain, and warmly espoused the cause of the colonies. Animated by the noble feelings which roused the American whigs to action, he immediately united with those who prepared to resist the operations of the haughty oppressor. A volunteer association of young men was formed, in the county, to learn the use of arms, of which corps he was unanimously chosen captain. Several youths of the Quaker society joined the company, at first; but when the meetings interfered, they all fell back, except Mr. Lacey, who was soon after excommunicated for persisting in the cause. Although attached to the society, in which he had been educated, by strong and numerous ligaments, yet the impetus of his feelings, at that eventful crisis, quickly carried him beyond the limits prescribed by the submissive tenets of the sect.

At the recommendation of the congress, several battalions of troops were ordered to be raised in Pennsylvania, for the defence of the country and its liberties; and Mr. Lacey received a captain's commission from congress, dated the 5th of January, 1776. The commission reached him on the 20th of the month; and such was his zeal, diligence and good fortune, that he enlisted his complement of men, (mostly farmers' sons of the neighborhood,) by the 12th of February, following. Captain Lacey's company was attached to the 4th battalion in the Pennsylvania line, commanded by colonel Anthony Wayne, and was directed to rendezvous with the other troops at Chester, on the river Delaware; for which place he commenced his march on the 12th of February. From Chester, they were all soon afterwards ordered to New York, and from thence towards Canada. About this time, a misunderstanding unfortunately arose between colonel Wayne and captain Lacey, which rendered the situation of the latter exceedingly irksome and unpleasant; but he, nevertheless, continued faithfully to serve out the residue of an arduous campaign, during which he was selected by general Sullivan to go express into Canada, with communications to general Arnold; a hazardous expedition, which was accomplished to the entire satisfaction of the commanding general. When the army went into win-

ter quarters, captain Lacey sent in his resignation to the council of safety, accompanied by a detailed statement of his reasons for a procedure so little congenial with his wishes and original views; but which existing circumstances, in his opinion, imperiously required him to adopt. His connexions, who were generally inimical to the revolution, hearing of his resignation, and the reasons which induced it, seized the occasion to urge him to abandon the pursuit of arms, and the cause in which he was engaged: but he was too warmly devoted to both, to listen to their entreaties, or to be a passive spectator of the contest.

The legislature of Pennsylvania, under the new constitution, was in session at Philadelphia, during the ensuing winter, and was busily engaged in acts to organize the government. Among others, a militia law was passed on the 17th of March, 1777, by which an important tribunal was established in each county, composed of a lieutenant and four sub-lieutenants, with the rank of colonel and lieutenant-colonels, respectively. These officers were to hold courts, to class and district the militia, to organize them into regiments and companies, to hold the elections for officers, to call out the classes, find substitutes in the places of delinquents, and to assess and cause the assessments on delinquents to be collected, and paid into the state treasury; with other extensive duties enumerated in the act. Mr. Lacey was appointed one of the sub-lieutenants of Bucks county, on the 22d of March, 1777; and having acquired some knowledge of military affairs, during the campaign of 1776, was one of the most active and efficient in the prosecution of the business. Having succeeded in organizing the militia of Bucks, Mr. Lacey carried in the returns of the officers, when he was complimented by the executive council, as being the first who had complied with the requisitions of the law. The militia of the district in which Mr. Lacey resided, chose him for their lieutenant colonel, and as the appointment did not interfere with his duties of sub-lieutenant, he was commissioned a lieutenant colonel on the 6th of May, 1777, and continued to act in both capacities.

When the British army got possession of Philadelphia, after the battle of Brandywine, a draft was made on the militia of Bucks county, for the purpose of relieving those whose term of service was about to expire; and lieutenant colonel Lacey, ever anxious and ready for active employment, solicited and obtained the command of a regiment, from the officer whose turn it was to take the field. Having collected between three and four hundred men, he marched from Newtown, and joined general Potter's brigade, at Whitemarsh, in the beginning of November, 1777. Whilst on this tour of



duty, he was engaged in frequent skirmishes with parties of the enemy, particularly in one of some severity near the Gulf mills, on Schuylkill, from which he had a narrow escape, in consequence of his perseverance in rallying and encouraging the troops, in the face of a superior force. General Washington, in his orders the next day, expressly complimented colonel Lacey's regiment, for its good conduct on the occasion. After this affair, colonel Lacey commanded a detachment of militia on the eastern side of the Schuylkill, until the close of the campaign. His active exertions in suppressing intercourse with the British, and breaking up the iniquitous traffic of their adherents, had by this time so strongly excited the hatred of the tories and disaffected, that they menaced him with personal vengeance: but a spirit so determined, and devoted to the service, was not to be influenced by such considerations. Their threats were despised, and their denunciations disregarded.

About the time when colonel Lacey was preparing to retire, at the close of this tour of duty, he received the appointment of brigadier general, dated the 9th of January, 1778, and was ordered immediately to relieve general Potter. His commission was enclosed in the following letter from the secretary of the executive council:

*"Lancaster, January 9, 1778.*

"SIR,

"Enclosed is a commission authorising you to act as a brigadier general of the militia of this state. I congratulate you on this appointment, which, at the same time that it does you honor, in acknowledging your merit as an officer, affords a reasonable hope for benefit to the public, by calling you into the field in an important station. I sincerely wish you success, and am with great respect,

"Your very humble servant,

"TY. MATLACK, *Secretary.*

"To brigadier general Lacey, at Camp."

General Lacey was not yet twenty-three years of age, when he was invested with this important and very arduous command. On receiving the appointment, the responsibilities of which might have shaken the resolution of a more experienced officer, he repaired to his post, and had a most harrassing duty to perform, on the lines, while the British army occupied Philadelphia. The utmost vigilance was required, to cut off the intercourse of the tories with the city, and also to watch the movements of the enemy's parties, who denounced vengeance against the new general, and declared they would have him, dead or alive. He was incessantly employed in this service, until the middle of May, at the head of a fluctuating

body of militia, whose force sometimes amounted to five hundred men, but was frequently reduced to less than half that number. On the 1st of May, owing to the misconduct of the officer commanding the scouts, his camp was surprised, near the *Billet*, (now village of Hatborough,) by a strong detachment of the British, consisting, according to their own account, "of four hundred light infantry, three hundred rangers, and a party of light dragoons," under the command of colonel Abercrombie. He was assailed on all sides, about daylight, and was, for a short time, in a most perilous situation. He, however, determined on a bold expedient, and forming his little band with all possible despatch, he fought his way through the enemy, with the loss of twenty six killed, and an inconsiderable number of wounded and prisoners. The wounded, in this affair, were treated with the most wanton and shameful cruelty, by the British. Some of them were thrown into buckwheat-straw, and the straw set on fire while they were yet alive; and others who had been disabled by musket balls, were afterwards deliberately hacked and mangled with cutlasses and bayonets, for the mere purpose as it would seem, of venting the rage and chagrin of the barbarians, at not having succeeded more completely in the object of their expedition. The militia behaved with great firmness, on this occasion, which enabled their commander to extricate them from their dangerous position, with a comparatively moderate loss. A letter from council to general Lacey, dated May 16, says, "your conduct is highly approved, and your men have justly acquired great reputation by their bravery."

A number of hazardous enterprizes in the vicinity of the enemy's outposts, requiring great address and dexterity in the execution, were undertaken by general Lacey, at the request of general Washington; and were performed, for the most part, with entire success, and always to the satisfaction of the latter. A most unpleasant duty was also imposed, by the commander in chief, upon general Lacey, to be performed amongst his neighbours and relations; which was, the derangement of their grist mills, and the destruction of grain, forage, and other private property, with a view to distress the enemy, and prevent him from drawing supplies from that part of the country. This painful service was executed, reluctantly, indeed, but with such rigid impartiality in all cases, that some of his connexions could hardly ever forgive him for it; notwithstanding he had acted under the peremptory orders of general Washington, who believed that the safety and best interests of the republic required the measure.

After the British had evacuated Philadelphia, general Lacey was elected a member of the general assembly, from the county

of Bucks, and took his seat in November, 1778. The year following he was elected to council, of which he was a member for the three succeeding years. In August, 1780, general Washington being apprehensive that the enemy intended to aim another blow at Pennsylvania, general Lacey was ordered to Trenton, in New-Jersey, with a brigade of militia from the counties of Bucks and Berks; and by a correspondence with the president of council, he appears to have been in almost continual service until October, 1781, when the militia were discharged, and the thanks of the council voted to them and their commander.

During this command general Lacey married a daughter of colonel Thomas Reynolds, of New-Jersey, and shortly afterwards removed to that state and settled at the village of New-Mills, in Burlington county, where he became largely concerned in iron works. He was, for many years, an active and useful citizen of his adopted state, having been a judge and justice of the county where he resided, and also a member of the legislature. In the latter part of his life he was much afflicted with gout, to which disease he fell a victim, on the 17th of February, 1814, aged 59 years.

General Lacey is represented by all who knew him and served with him in the revolution, as having been an officer of a remarkable fine, martial appearance, and of the most determined and enterprising character. All his letters, written under every difficulty and pressure of the times, breathe the most ardent spirit of patriotism and inflexible devotion to the cause of his country's liberty and independence.

LAURENS, HENRY, was born in Charleston, South Carolina, in the year 1724. He took an early part in opposing the arbitrary claims of Great Britain, at the commencement of the American revolution. When the provincial congress of Carolina met in June, 1775, he was appointed its president; in which capacity he drew up a form of association, to be signed by all the friends of liberty, which indicated a most determined spirit. Being a member of the general congress, after the resignation of Hancock, he was appointed president of that illustrious body, in November, 1777. In 1780, he was deputed to solicit a loan from Holland, and to negotiate a treaty with the United Netherlands; but on his passage, he was captured by a British vessel, on the banks of Newfoundland. He threw his papers overboard, but they were recovered by a sailor. Being sent to England, he was committed to the tower, on the 6th of October, as a state prisoner, upon a charge of high treason. Here he was confined more than a year, and was treated with great severity, being denied, for the most part, all intercourse with his friends, and forbidden the use of

pen, ink, and paper. His capture occasioned no small embarrassment to the ministry. They dared not condemn him as a rebel, through fear of retaliation; and they were unwilling to release him, lest he should accomplish the object of his mission. The discoveries found in his papers, led to a war with Great Britain and Holland, and Mr. Adams was appointed in his place to carry on the negotiation with the United Provinces.

Many propositions were then made to him, which were repelled with indignation. At length, news being received that his eldest son, a youth of such uncommon talents, exalted sentiments, and prepossessing manners and appearance, that a romantic interest is still attached to his name, had been appointed the special minister of congress to the French court, and was there urging the suit of his country, with winning eloquence, the father was requested to write to his son, and urge his return to America; it being farther hinted, that, as he was held a prisoner, in the light of a rebel, his life should depend upon compliance. "My son is of age," replied the heroic father of an heroic son, "and has a will of his own. I know him to be a man of honor. He loves me dearly, and would lay down his life to save mine; but I am sure that he would not sacrifice his honor to save my life, and I applaud him." This veteran was, not many months after, released, with a request from lord Shelburne that he would pass to the continent and assist in negotiating a peace between Great Britain and the free United States of America, and France their ally.

Towards the close of the year 1781, his sufferings, which had, by that time, become well known, excited the utmost sympathy for himself, but kindled the warmest indignation against the authors of his cruel confinement. Every attempt to draw concessions from this inflexible patriot having proved more than useless, his enlargement was resolved upon, but difficulties arose as to the mode of effecting it. Pursuing the same high-minded course which he had at first adopted, and influenced by the noblest feelings of the heart, he obstinately refused his consent to any act which might imply a confession that he was a British subject, for as such he had been committed on a charge of high treason. It was finally proposed to take bail for his appearance at the court of king's bench, and when the words of the recognizance, "our sovereign lord the king," were read to Mr. Laurens, he distinctly replied in open court, "not my sovereign!" With this declaration, he, with Messrs. Oswald and Anderson, as his securities, were bound for his appearance at the next court of king's bench for Easter term, and for not departing without leave of the court, upon which he was immediately discharg-

ed. When the time appointed for his trial approached, he was not only exonerated from obligation to attend, but solicited by lord Shelburne to depart for the continent to assist in a scheme for a pacification with America. The idea of being released, gratuitously, by the British government, sensibly moved him, for he had invariably considered himself as a prisoner of war. Possessed of a lofty sense of personal independence, and unwilling to be brought under the slightest obligation, he thus expressed himself, "I must not accept myself as a gift; and as congress once offered general Burgoyne for me, I have no doubt of their being now willing to offer earl Cornwallis for the same purpose."

Close confinement in the tower for more than fourteen months, had shattered his constitution, and he was, ever afterwards, a stranger to good health. As soon as his discharge was promulgated, he received from congress a commission, appointing him one of their ministers for negotiating a peace with Great Britain. Arriving at Paris, in conjunction with Dr. Franklin, John Adams, and John Jay, he signed the preliminaries of peace on the 30th of November, 1782, by which the independence of the United States was unequivocally acknowledged. Soon after this, Mr. Laurens returned to Carolina. Entirely satisfied with the whole course of his conduct while abroad, it will readily be imagined that his countrymen refused him no distinctions within their power to bestow; but every solicitation to suffer himself to be elected governor, member of congress, or of the legislature of the state, he positively withstood. When the project of a general convention for revising the federal bond of union, was under consideration, he was chosen, without his knowledge, one of its members, but he refused to serve. Retired from the world and its concerns, he found delight in agricultural experiments, in advancing the welfare of his children and dependants, and in attentions to the interest of his friends and fellow-citizens.

He expired on the 8th of December, 1792, in the sixty-ninth year of his age.

LAURENS, JOHN, a brave officer in the revolutionary war, was the son of the preceding, and was sent to England for his education. He joined the army in the beginning of 1777, from which time he was foremost in danger. His first essay in arms was at Brandywine. At the battle of Germantown, he exhibited prodigies of valour, in attempting to expel the enemy from Chew's house, and was severely wounded. He was engaged at Monmouth, and greatly increased his reputation at Rhode Island. At Coosawhatchie, defending the pass with a handful of men, against the whole force of Prevost, he was again wounded, and was probably indebted for his life to the gallan-

try of captain Wigg, who gave him his horse to carry him from the field, when incapable of moving, his own having been shot under him. He headed the light infantry, and was among the first to mount the British lines at Savannah; and displayed the greatest activity, zeal and courage, during the siege of Charleston. He was present and distinguished himself in every action of the army under general Washington, and was among the first, who entered the British lines at York town. Early in 1781, while he held the rank of lieutenant colonel, he was selected by congress on a special mission to France to solicit a loan of money, and to procure military stores. He arrived in March and returned in August, having been so successful in the execution of his commission, that congress passed a vote of thanks for his services. Such was his despatch, that in thrée days after he repaired to Philadelphia, he finished his business with congress, and immediately afterwards rejoined the American army. On the twenty seventh of August, 1782, in opposing a foraging party of the British, near Combahee river, in South Carolina, he was mortally wounded, and he died at the age of twenty seven years.

His gallantry in action was highly characteristic of his love of fame. The post of danger was his favourite station. His polite and easy behaviour, insured distinction in every society. The warmth of his heart gained the affection of his friends, his sincerity their confidence and esteem. An insult to his friend he regarded as a wound to his own honour. Such an occurrence led him to engage in a personal contest with general Charles Lee, who had spoken disrespectfully of general Washington. The veteran, who was wounded on the occasion, being asked; "How Laurens had conducted himself?" replied: "I could have hugged the noble boy, he pleased me so."

The following eulogium on the character of lieutenant colonel Laurens, we copy from Marshall's life of Washington.

"This gallant and accomplished young gentleman had entered at an early period of the war into the family of the commander in chief, and had always shared a large portion of his esteem and confidence. Brave to excess, he sought every occasion in addition to those furnished by his station in the army, to render services to his country, and acquire that military fame which he pursued with the ardor of a young soldier, whose courage seems to have partaken of that romantic spirit which youth and enthusiasm produce in a fearless mind. Nor was it in the camp alone he was fitted to shine. His education was liberal; and those who knew him state his manners

to have been engaging, and his temper affectionate. In a highly finished portrait of his character, drawn by Dr. Ramsay, he says, that, "a dauntless bravery was the least of his virtues, and an excess of it his greatest foible."

LEDYARD, WILLIAM, was a brave officer in the army of the revolution, and was basely murdered by the British troops, commanded by the traitor Arnold, after he had surrendered. We have collected the following particulars of this horrible transaction from various publications. General Arnold was appointed to conduct an expedition against New London, Connecticut, his native place. The embarkation having passed over from Long Island shore in the night, the troops were landed in two detachments on each side of the harbour, at ten o'clock in the morning of the 6th of September; that on the Groton side being commanded by lieutenant colonel Eyre, and that on the New London side by general Arnold, who met with no great trouble. Fort Trumbull and the redoubt, which were intended to cover the harbour and town, not being tenable, were evacuated as he approached, and the few men in them crossed the river to fort Griswold, on Groton-hill. Arnold proceeded to the town without being otherwise opposed than by the scattered fire of small parties, that had hastily collected. Orders were sent by the general to Eyre for attacking fort Griswold, that so the possession of it might prevent the escape of the American shipping. The militia, to the amount of one hundred and fifty-seven, collected for its defence, but so hastily, as not to be fully furnished with fire arms and other weapons. As the assailants approached, a firing commenced, and the flag-staff was soon shot down, from whence the neighbouring spectators inferred, that the place had surrendered, till the continuance of the firing convinced them to the contrary. The garrison defended themselves with great resolution and bravery; Eyre was wounded near the works, and major Montgomery was killed immediately after, so that the command devolved on major Broomfield. The British at one time staggered; but the fort being out of repair, could not be maintained by a handful of men against so superior a number as that which assaulted it. After an action of about forty minutes, the resolution of the royal troops carried the place by the point of the bayonet. The Americans had not more than *half a dozen killed before the enemy entered the fort, when a severe execution took place, though resistance ceased.* The British officer enquired, on his entering the fort, who commanded? colonel Ledyard answered, "I did, sir, but you do now;" and presented him his sword. The colonel was immediately run through and killed. The slain were seventy-three; the wounded between

thirty and forty, and about forty were carried off prisoners. Soon after reducing the fort, the soldiers loaded a wagon with the wounded, as said, by order of their officers, and set the wagon off from the top of the hill, which is long and very steep; the wagon went a considerable distance with great force, till it was suddenly stopt by an apple tree, *which gave the faint and bleeding men so terrible a shock that part of them died instantly!* About fifteen vessels, with effects of the inhabitants, retreated up the river, notwithstanding the reduction of the fort, and four others remained in the harbour unhurt; a number were burnt by the fire communicating from the stores when in flames. Sixty dwelling houses and eighty four stores were burned, including those on both sides of the harbour and in New London. *The burning of the town was intentional, and not accidental.* The loss that the Americans sustained in this destruction was very great; for there were large quantities of naval stores, of European goods, of East and West India commodities, and of provisions in the several stores. The British had two commissioned officers and forty privates killed; eight officers, with one hundred and thirty-five non-commissioned and privates wounded.

The following is on a head-stone at the grave of colonel Ledyard, half a mile S. E. of fort Griswold, or Groton, Connecticut.

SACRED TO THE MEMORY  
OF  
WILLIAM LEDYARD, esq.

“Colonel commandant of the garrisoned posts of New London and Groton, *who*, after a gallant defence, *was*, with *“a large part of the brave garrison, inhumanly massacred by British troops* in fort Griswold, September 6th, 1781, *Ætat*, *“suæ* 43. By a judicious and faithful discharge of the various duties of his station, he rendered most essential services to his country. and stood confessed the unshaken patriot, and intrepid hero. He lived the patron of magnanimity, courtesy and humanity: He fell the victim of ungenerous rage and cruelty!”

LEE, RICHARD, HENRY, president of congress, was a native of Virginia, and from his earliest youth devoted his talents to the service of his country. His public life was distinguished by some remarkable circumstances. He had the honour of originating the first resistance to British oppression, in the time of the stamp act, in 1765. He proposed in the Virginia house of burgesses, in 1773, the formation of a committee of correspondence, whose object was to disseminate information, and to kindle the flame of liberty throughout the continent. He was a member of the first congress, and it



was he who made and ably supported the motion for the declaration of independence, June 10, 1776. The motion was seconded by Mr. John Adams, of Massachusetts.

He delivered a speech in support of his motion to declare the colonies independent, from which we give the following extract:

“ Who doubts then that a declaration of independence will procure us allies? All nations are desirous of procuring, by commerce, the production of our exuberant soil; they will visit our ports hitherto closed by the monopoly of insatiable England. They are no less eager to contemplate the reduction of her hated power; they all loathe her barbarous dominion; their saccours will evince to our brave countrymen the gratitude they bear them for having been the first to shake the foundation of this Colossus. Foreign princes wait only for the extinction of all hazard of reconciliation to throw off their present reserve. If this measure is useful, it is no less becoming our dignity. America has arrived at a degree of power which assigns her a place among independent nations. We are not less entitled to it than the English themselves. If they have wealth, so have we; if they are brave, so are we; if they are more numerous, our population, through the incredible fruitfulness of our chaste wives, will soon equal theirs; if they have men of renown, as well in peace as in war, we likewise have such; for political revolutions usually produce great, brave, and generous spirits. From what we have already achieved in these painful beginnings, it is easy to presume what we shall hereafter accomplish, for experience is the source of sage counsels, and liberty is the mother of great men. Have you not seen the enemy driven from Lexington, by thirty thousand citizens armed and assembled in one day? Already their most celebrated generals have yielded in Boston to the skill of ours; already their seamen, repulsed from our coasts, wander over the ocean, where they are the sport of the tempest, and the prey of famine. Let us hail the favourable omen, and fight, not for the sake of knowing on what terms we are to be the slaves of England, but to secure to ourselves a free existence, to found a just and independent government. Animated by liberty, the Greeks repulsed the innumerable army of Persians; sustained by the love of independence, the Swiss and the Dutch humbled the power of Austria by memorable defeats, and conquered a rank among nations. But the sun of America also shines upon the heads of the brave; the point of our weapons is no less formidable than theirs; here also the same union prevails, the same contempt of danger and of death in asserting the cause of our country.

“ Why then do we longer delay; why still deliberate? *Let*

*this most happy day give birth to the American Republic. Let her arise, not to devastate and conquer, but to re-establish the reign of peace and of the laws. The eyes of Europe are fixed upon us ! she demands of us a living example of freedom, that may contrast, by the felicity of the citizens, with the ever increasing tyranny which desolates her polluted shores. She invites us to prepare an asylum where the unhappy may find solace, and the persecuted, repose. She intreats us to cultivate a propitious soil, where that generous plant, which first sprung up and grew in England, but is now withered by the poisonous blasts of Scottish tyranny, may revive and flourish, sheltering under its salubrious and interminable shade all the unfortunate of the human race. This is the end presaged by so many omens, by our first victories, by the present ardour and union, by the flight of Howe, and the pestilence which broke out amongst Dunmore's people, by the very winds which baffled the enemy's fleets and transports, and that terrible tempest which engulfed seven hundred vessels upon the coast of Newfoundland. If we are not this day wanting in our duty to the country, the names of the American legislators will be exalted, in the eyes of posterity, to a level with those of Theseus, Lycurgus, of Romulus, of Numa, of the three Williams of Nassau, and of all those whose memory has been, and will be, forever dear to virtuous men and good citizens."*

After the adoption of the articles of the confederation, Mr. Lee was under the necessity of withdrawing from congress, as no representative was allowed to continue in congress more than three years in any term of six years; but he was re-elected in 1784, and continued till 1787. In November, 1784, he was chosen president of congress. When the constitution of the United States was submitted to the consideration of the public, he contended for the necessity of amendments previously to its adoption. After the government was organized, he was chosen one of the first senators from Virginia, in 1789. This station he held till his resignation, in 1792.

Mr. Lee died at his seat at Chantilly, in Westmoreland county, Virginia, June 22, 1794, in the sixty-third year of his age. He supported through life the character of a philosopher, a patriot, and a sage; and he died, as he had lived, blessing his country.

LEE, HENRY, a distinguished officer in the revolutionary war, entered the army as a captain of cavalry, in the Virginia line, at the age of nineteen, in which situation he soon commanded the respect and attention of his country, by his active and daring enterprize, and the confidence of the illustrious commander in chief of the military forces of the United States; a confidence which continued through life. He was rapidly

promoted to the rank of major, and soon after, to that of lieutenant colonel commandant of a separate legionary corps. While major, he planned and executed the celebrated attack on the enemy's post at Paulus Hook, opposite to the city of New York, their head quarters; surprised and took the garrison, under the eye of the British army and navy, and safely conducted his prisoners into the American lines, many miles distant from the post taken. There are few enterprises to be found on military record, equal in hazard or difficulty, or conducted with more consummate skill and daring courage. It was, too, accomplished without loss; filled the camp of the enemy with shame and astonishment; and shed an unfading lustre on the American arms. Some time after, he accompanied general Greene to the southern department of the United States, subsequent to the memorable and disastrous battle of Camden, which reduced under the power of the enemy the three states of North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia. The many brilliant achievements which he performed in that difficult and arduous war, under this celebrated and consummate commander, it is not necessary to enumerate; they are so many illustrious monuments of American courage and prowess, which, in all future ages, will be the theme of historical praise; of grateful recollection by his countrymen, and of ardent imitation by every brave and patriotic soldier. Those states were recovered from the enemy. The country enjoys in peace, independence and liberty, the benefits of his useful services. All that remains of him is a grave, and the glory of his deeds.

At the close of the revolutionary war, he returned to the walks of civil life. He was often a member of the legislature of Virginia, one of its delegates to congress, under the confederation, and one of the convention which adopted the present constitution of the United States, and which he supported; three years governor of the state, and afterwards a representative in the congress of the United States, under the present organization.

While governor of Virginia, he was selected by president Washington, to command the army sent to quell the insurrection which had been excited from untoward and erroneous impressions in the western counties of Pennsylvania, in which he had the felicity to bring to order and obedience the misguided inhabitants without shedding the blood of one fellow-citizen. He possessed this peculiar characteristic as a military commander, of being always careful of the health and lives of his soldiers, never exposing them to unnecessary toils, or fruitless hazards; always keeping them in readiness for useful and important enterprises. Every public station

to which he was called, he filled with dignity and propriety. He died on the 25th of March, 1818, at the house of a friend on Cumberland island, Georgia, on his return from the West Indies to his native state, Virginia, in the sixty-first year of his age.

In private life he was kind, hospitable and generous. Too ardent in the pursuit of his objects; too confident in others, he wanted that prudence which is necessary to guard against imposition and pecuniary losses, and accumulate wealth. Like many other illustrious commanders and patriots, he died poor.

He has left behind him a valuable historical work, entitled, "Memoirs of the War in the Southern Department of the United States," in which the difficulties and privations endured by the patriotic army employed in that quarter; their courage and enterprise, and the skill and talents of their faithful, active and illustrious commander, are displayed in never-fading colours; a work, to use the language of the publishers, by the perusal of which 'the patriot will be always delighted, the statesman informed, and the soldier instructed: which bears in every part the ingenious stamp of a patriot soldier; and cannot fail to interest all who desire to understand the causes, and to know the difficulties of our memorable struggle. The facts may be relied on, "all of which he saw, and part of which he was."

Fortune seems to have conducted him, at the close of his life, almost to the tomb of Greene, and his bones may now repose by the side of those of his beloved chief; friends in life, united in death, and partners in a never-dying fame.

LEE, EZRA, was a brave officer in the revolutionary army. It is not a little remarkable that this officer is the only man, of which it can be said, that he fought the enemy upon land, upon water, and *under the water*; the latter mode of warfare was as follows:

When the British fleet lay in the North River, opposite the city of New-York, and while general Washington had possession of the city, he was very desirous to be rid of such neighbors. A Mr. David Bushnell, of Saybrook, Connecticut, who had the genius of a Fulton, constructed a sub-marine machine, of a conical form, bound together with iron bands, within which one person might sit, and with cranks and skulls, could navigate it to any depth under water. In the upper part was affixed a vertical screw for the purpose of penetrating ships' bottoms, and to this was attached a magazine of powder, within which was a clock, which on being set to run any given time, would, when run down, spring a gun-lock, and an explosion would follow. This marine Turtle, so called, was ex-

amined by general Washington, and approved. To preserve secrecy, it was experimented within an inclosed yard, over twenty to thirty feet water, and kept during day light locked in a vessel's hold. The brother of the inventor was to be the person to navigate the machine into action, but on sinking it the first time, he declined the service.

General Washington, unwilling to relinquish the object, requested major general Parsons to select a person, in whom he could confide, voluntarily to engage in the enterprize; the latter being well acquainted with the heroic spirit, the patriotism, and the firm and steady courage of captain Ezra Lee, immediately communicated the plan and the offer, which he accepted, observing that his life was at general Washington's service. After practising the machine until he understood its powers of balancing and moving under water, a night was fixed upon for the attempt. General Washington and his associates in the secret took their station upon the roof of a house in Broadway, anxiously waiting the result. Morning came and no intelligence could be had of the intrepid submarine navigator, nor could the boat which attended him give any account of him after parting with him the first part of the night. While these anxious spectators were about to give him up as lost, several barges were seen to start suddenly from Governor's Island, (then in possession of the British) and proceed towards some object near the Asia ship of the line; as suddenly they were seen to put about and steer for the island with springing oars. In two or three minutes an explosion took place, from the surface of the water, resembling a water-spout, which aroused the whole city and region; the enemy's ships took the alarm; signals were rapidly given; the ships cut their cables and proceeded to the Hook with all possible despatch, sweeping their bottoms with chains, and with difficulty prevented their affrighted crews from leaping overboard.

During this scene of consternation the deceased came to the surface, opened the brass head of his aquatic machine, rose up and gave a signal for the boat to come to him, but they could not reach him until he again descended under water, to avoid the enemy's shot from the island, who had discovered him and commenced firing in his wake. Having forced himself against a strong current under water, until without the reach of shot, he was taken in tow and landed at the battery amidst a great crowd, and reported himself to general Washington, who expressed his entire satisfaction that the object was effected without the loss of lives. Captain Lee was under the Asia's bottom more than two hours, endeavoring to penetrate her copper, but in vain. He frequently came up un-

der her stern galleries searching for exposed plank, and could hear the centinels cry. Once he was discovered by the watch on deck, and heard them speculate upon him, but concluded a drifted log had paid them a visit. He returned to her keel and examined it fore and aft, and then proceeded to some other ships; but the impossibility of penetrating their copper, for want of a resisting power, hundreds owed the safety of their lives to this circumstance. The longest space of time he could remain under water was two hours.

Captain Lee, during the war, ever had the confidence and esteem of the commander in chief, and was frequently employed by him on secret missions of importance. He fought with him at Trenton and Monmouth; at Brandywine the hilt of his sword was shot away, and his hat and coat were penetrated with the enemy's balls. On the return of peace, he laid aside the habiliments of war, and returned to his farm, where, like Cincinnatus, he tilled his lands, until now called by the great commander in chief to the regions above.

He died at Lyme, Connecticut, on the 29th October, 1821, aged seventy-two years.

**LINCOLN, BENJAMIN**, was born in Hingham, Massachusetts, January 23, 1733. His early education was not auspicious to his future eminence, and his vocation was that of a farmer, till he was more than forty years of age, though he was commissioned as a magistrate, and elected a representative in the state legislature. In the year 1775, he sustained the office of lieutenant colonel of militia, and having espoused the cause of his country as a firm and determined whig, he was elected a member of the provincial congress, and one of the secretaries of that body, and also a member of the committee of correspondence. In 1776, he was appointed by the council of Massachusetts a brigadier, and soon after a major general, and he applied himself assiduously to training and preparing the militia for actual service in the field, in which he displayed the military talent he possessed. In October, he marched with a body of militia and joined the main army at New York. The commander in chief, from a knowledge of his character and merit, recommended him to congress as an excellent officer, and in February, 1777, he was by that honorable body created a major general on the continental establishment. For several months he commanded a division, or detachments in the main army, under Washington, and was in situations which required the exercise of the utmost vigilance and caution, as well as firmness and courage. Having the command of about five hundred men in an exposed situation near Bound Brook, through the neglect of his patrols, a large body of the enemy approached within two hundred

yards of his quarters undiscovered; the general had scarcely time to mount and leave the house, before it was surrounded. He led off his troops, however, in the face of the enemy, and made good his retreat, though with the loss of about sixty men killed and wounded. One of his aids, with the general's baggage and papers, fell into the hands of the enemy, as did also three small pieces of artillery. In July, 1777, general Washington selected him to join the northern army under the command of general Gates, to oppose the advance of general Burgoyne. He took his station at Manchester, in Vermont, to receive and form the New England militia, as they arrived, and to order their march to the rear of the British army. He detached colonel Brown, with five hundred men, on the 13th of September, to the landing at lake George, where he succeeded in surprising the enemy, took possession of two hundred batteaux, liberated one hundred American prisoners, and captured two hundred and ninety-three of the enemy, with the loss of only three killed and five wounded. This enterprise was of the highest importance, and contributed essentially to the glorious event which followed. Having detached two other parties to the enemy's posts at Mount Independence and Skeensborough, general Lincoln united his remaining force with the army under general Gates, and was the second in command. During the sanguinary conflict on the 7th of October, general Lincoln commanded within our lines, and at one o'clock the next morning, he marched with his division to relieve the troops that had been engaged, and to occupy the battle ground, the enemy having retreated. While on this duty he had occasion to ride forward some distance, to reconnoitre, and to order some disposition of his own troops, when a party of the enemy made an unexpected movement, and he approached within musket shot before he was aware of his mistake. A whole volley of musketry was instantly discharged at him, and his aids, and he received a wound by which the bones of his leg were badly fractured, and he was obliged to be carried off the field. The wound was a formidable one, and the loss of his limb was for some time apprehended. He was for several months confined at Albany, and it became necessary to remove a considerable portion of the main bone before he was conveyed to his house at Hingham, and under this painful surgical operation, the writer of this being present, witnessed in him a degree of firmness and patience not to be exceeded. I have known him, says colonel Rice, who was a member of his military family, during the most painful operation by the surgeon, while bystanders were frequently obliged to leave the room, entertain us with some pleasant anecdote, or story, and draw forth a

smile from his friends. His wound continued several years in an ulcerated state, and by the loss of the bone the limb was shortened, which occasioned lameness during the remainder of his life. General Lincoln certainly afforded very important assistance in the capture of Burgoyne, though it was his unfortunate lot, while in active duty, to be disabled before he could participate in the capitulation. Though his recovery was not complete, he repaired to head quarters in the following August, and was joyfully received by the commander in chief, who well knew how to appreciate his merit. It was from a developement of his estimable character as a man, and his talent as a military commander, that he was designated by congress for the arduous duties of the chief command in the southern department, under innumerable embarrassments. On his arrival at Charleston, December, 1778, he found that he had to form an army, to provide supplies, and to arrange the various departments, that he might be able to cope with an enemy consisting of experienced officers and veteran troops. This, it is obvious, required a man of superior powers, indefatigable perseverance, and unconquerable energy. Had not these been his inherent qualities, Lincoln must have yielded to the formidable obstacles which opposed his progress. About the 28th of December, general Prevost arrived with a fleet, and about three thousand British troops, and took possession of Savannah, after routing a small party of Americans, under general Robert Howe. General Lincoln immediately put his troops in motion, and took post on the eastern side of the river, about twenty miles from the city; but he was not in force to commence offensive operations, till the last of February. In April, with the view of covering the upper part of Georgia, he marched to Augusta, after which Prevost, the British commander, crossed the river into Carolina, and marched for Charleston. General Lincoln, therefore, recrossed the Savannah, and followed his route, and on his arrival near the city, the enemy had retired from before it during the previous night.

He joined the count D'Estaing in September, 1779, with one thousand men, in the bold assault on Savannah. On the 9th of October, in the morning, the troops were led on by D'Estaing, and Lincoln united, while a column led by count Dillon missed their route in the darkness, and failed of the intended co-operation. Amidst a most appalling fire of the covered enemy, the allied troops forced the abbatiss, and planted two standards on the parapets. But being overpowered at the point of attack, they were compelled to retire; the French having seven hundred, the Americans two hundred and forty killed and wounded. The count Pulaski, at the head of a



body of our horse, was mortally wounded. General Lincoln next repaired to Charleston, and endeavoured to put that city in a posture of defence, urgently requesting of congress a reinforcement of regular troops, and additional supplies, which were but partially complied with. In February, 1780, general sir Henry Clinton arrived, and landed a formidable force in the vicinity, and on the 30th of March, encamped in front of the American lines at Charleston. Considering the vast superiority of the enemy, both in sea and land forces, it might be questioned whether prudence and correct judgment, would dictate an attempt to defend the city; it will not be supposed, however, that the determination was formed without the most mature deliberation, and for reasons perfectly justifiable. It is well known that the general was in continual expectation of an augmentation of strength by reinforcements. On the 10th of April, the enemy having made some advances, summoned the garrison to an unconditional surrender, which was promptly refused. A heavy and incessant cannonade was sustained on each side, till the 11th of May, when the besiegers had completed their third parallel line, and having made a second demand of surrender, a capitulation was agreed on.

It is to be lamented that, with all the judicious and vigorous efforts in his power, general Lincoln was requited only by the frowns of fortune, whereas had he been successful in his bold enterprise and views, he would have been crowned with unfading laurels. But notwithstanding a series of disappointments and unfortunate occurrences, he was censured by no one, nor was his judgment or merit called in question. He retained his popularity and the confidence of the army, and was considered as a most zealous patriot, and the bravest of soldiers. "The motives and feelings that prompted general Lincoln rather to risk a siege than to evacuate Charleston, were most honourable to him as a man and a soldier. There was such a balance of reasons on the question, as under the existing circumstances should exempt his decision from blame or distrust. He could not calculate on the despondence and inactivity of the people who should come to his succour. The suspense and anxiety, the toil and hazard attending the siege, gave the fullest scope to his wisdom, patience and valour. His exertions were incessant. He was on the lines night and day, and for the last fortnight never undressed to sleep." Notwithstanding this unfortunate termination of his command, so established was the spotless reputation of the vanquished general, that he continued to enjoy the undiminished respect and confidence of the congress, the army, and the commander in chief. "Great praise is due to general Lincoln," says Dr. Ramsay, "for his judicious and spirited conduct in baffling

for three months the greatly superior force of sir Henry Clinton and admiral Arbuthnot. Though Charleston and the southern army were lost, yet by their long protracted defence the British plans were not only retarded, but deranged, and North Carolina was saved for the remainder of the year 1780."

General Lincoln was permitted to his parole, and in November following, he was exchanged for major general Phillips, a prisoner of the convention of Saratoga. In the campaign of 1781, general Lincoln commanded a division under Washington, and at the siege of Yorktown he had his full share of the honour of that brilliant and auspicious event. The articles of capitulation stipulated for the same honour in favour of the surrendering army, as had been granted to the garrison of Charleston. General Lincoln was appointed to conduct them to the field where their arms were deposited, and received the customary submission. In the general order of the commander in chief, the day after the capitulation, general Lincoln was among the general officers whose services were particularly mentioned. In October, 1781, he was chosen by congress secretary at war, retaining his rank in the army. In this office he continued till October, 1783, when his proffered resignation was accepted by congress, as follows: "Resolved, that the resignation of major general Lincoln, as secretary of war for the United States, be accepted in consideration of the earnest desire which he expresses, the objects of the war being so happily accomplished, to retire to private life, and that he be informed that the United States in congress assembled, entertain a high sense of his perseverance, fortitude, activity and meritorious services in the field, as well as of his diligence, fidelity, and capacity in the execution of the office of secretary at war, which important trust he has discharged to their entire approbation." Having relinquished the duties and cares of a public employment, he retired and devoted his attention to his farm; but in 1784, he was chosen one of the commissioners and agents on the part of the state, to make and execute a treaty with the Penobscot Indians. When in the year 1786—7, the authority of the state government was in a manner prostrated, and the country alarmed by a most audacious spirit of insurrection, under the guidance of Shays and Day, general Lincoln was appointed by the governor and council, to command a detachment of militia, consisting of four or five thousand men, to oppose their progress, and compel them to a submission to the laws. He marched from Boston on the 20th of January, into the counties of Worcester, Hampshire, and Berkshire, where the insurgents had erected their standard. They were em-

bodied in considerable force, and manifested a determined resistance, and a slight skirmish ensued between them and a party of militia under general Shepherd. Lincoln, however, conducted with such address and energy, that the insurgents were routed from one town to another, till they were completely dispersed in all directions; and by his wise and prudent measures, the insurrection was happily suppressed without bloodshed, excepting a few individuals who were slain under general Shepherd's command. At the May election, 1787, general Lincoln was elected lieutenant governor by the legislature, having had a plurality of votes by the people. He was a member of the convention for ratifying the federal constitution, and in the summer of 1789, he received from president Washington the appointment of collector of the port of Boston, which office he sustained till being admonished by the increasing infirmities of age, he requested permission to resign about two years before his death. In 1789, he was appointed one of the commissioners to treat with the Creek Indians on the frontiers of the southern states, and in 1793, he was one of the commissioners to effect a peace with the western Indians.

Having, after his resignation of the office of collector, passed about two years in retirement, and in tranquility of mind, but experiencing the feebleness of age, he received a short attack of disease, by which his life was terminated on the 9th of May, 1810.

General Lincoln in his nature was unsusceptible of the spirit of envy. Whoever achieved a noble action to the honour and advantage of his country, whether as a patriot or soldier, was with him the man of merit, and the theme of eulogy, though it might eclipse his own fame. He was universally respected as one of the best of men, of ardent patriotism, and of heroic courage. Major general Knox, whose candour and discriminating judgment no one will deny, was known to estimate next to Washington, in military talents, generals Greene and Lincoln. Colonel Nathan Rice, a respectable officer, who was a member of his military family, observes, that the sacrifice of as much domestic happiness as falls to the lot of man, to serve his country, would seem to place his patriotism beyond suspicion. The firmness and zeal with which he rendered this service during her struggle, the coolness with which he met danger, his fortitude under bodily pain, privation and disappointment, and the confidence reposed in him by the commander in chief, all strongly evince that his country had not misjudged in elevating him to the distinguished rank he held in the army. While at Puryburg, on the Savannah river, a soldier named Fickling, having been de-

tected in frequent attempts to desert, was tried and sentenced to be hanged. The general ordered the execution. The rope broke; a second was procured, which broke also; the case was reported to the general for directions. "Let him run," said the general, "I thought he looked like a scape gallowa."

We are indebted for the foregoing interesting sketch of general Lincoln, to Dr. Thacher's excellent work. We select what follows from Garden's interesting Anecdotes of the Revolutionary War:

"It happened, that as Fickling was led to execution, the surgeon general of the army passed accidentally on his way to his quarters, which were at some distance off. On being tied up to the fatal tree, the removal of the ladder caused the rope to break, and the culprit fell to the ground. This circumstance, to a man of better character, might have proved of advantage; but being universally considered as a miscreant, from whom no good could be expected, a new rope was sought for, which lieutenant Hamilton, the adjutant of the 1st regiment, a stout and heavy man, essayed by every means, but without effect, to break. Fickling was then haltered, and again turned off, when to the astonishment of the by-standers, the rope untwisted, and he fell a second time, uninjured, to the ground. A cry for mercy was now general throughout the ranks, which occasioned major Ladson, aid-de-camp to general Lincoln, to gallop to head-quarters, to make a representation of facts, which were no sooner stated, than an immediate pardon was granted, accompanied with an order, that he should, instantaneously, be drummed, with every mark of infamy, out of camp, and threatened with instant death, if ever he should, at any future period, be found attempting to approach it. In the interim, the surgeon general had established himself at his quarters, in a distant barn, little doubting but that the catastrophe was at an end, and Fickling quietly resting in his grave. Midnight was at hand, and he was busily engaged in writing, when hearing the approach of a footstep, he raised his eyes, and saw with astonishment, the figure of the man, who had, in his opinion, been executed, slowly and with haggard countenance, approaching towards him. "How! how is this?" exclaimed the doctor. "Whence come you? What do you want with me? Were you not hanged this morning?" "Yes, sir, replied the resuscitated man, "I am the wretch you saw *going* to the gallows, and who *was* hanged." "Keep your distance," said the doctor; approach me not till you say, why you come here?" "Simply, sir," said the supposed spectre, "to solicit food. I am no ghost, doctor. The rope broke twice while the executioner was doing his office, and the general thought proper to pardon me." "If that be

the case," rejoined the doctor, "eat and welcome; but I beg of you, in future, to have a little more consideration, and not intrude so uncereemoniously into the apartment of one who had every right to suppose you an inhabitant of the tomb."

The person and air of general Lincoln betokened his military vocation. He was of a middle height and erect, broad chested and muscular, in his latter years corpulent, with open intelligent features, a venerable and benign aspect. His manners were easy and unaffected, but courteous and polite. In all his transactions, both public and private, his mind was elevated above all sordid or sinister views, and our history will not perhaps record many names more estimable than was that of general Lincoln.

Regularity, both in business and his mode of living, were peculiar traits in his character; habitually temperate, and accustomed to sleep, unconfined to time or place. In conversation he was always correct and chaste; on no occasion uttering anything like profanity or levity on serious subjects, and when others have indulged in these respects in his presence, it was ever received by him with such marked disapprobation of countenance, as to draw from them an instantaneous apology, and regret for the offence.

The following anecdote is related of general Lincoln: When he went to make peace with the Creek Indians, one of the chiefs asked him to sit down on a log. He was then desired to move, and, in a few minutes, to move farther. The request was repeated until the general got to the end of the log. The Indian said, "Move farther;" to which the general replied, "I can move no farther." "Just so it is with us," said the chief; "you have moved us back to the water, and then ask us to move farther!"

LIPPITT, CHRISTOPHER, was one of the early advocates and firmest supporters of our efforts for independence, and a gentleman distinguished in the early part of his life, for the discharge of numerous civil and military offices with which he was invested by the government of his native state, and by the father of his country. In September, 1776, when the regiment under his command was called for by general Washington, he took a continental commission, and left Rhode Island for the camp of the commander in chief, at Harlaem Heights, and was engaged under general Lee in the battle on White Plains, and was afterwards under the immediate command of general Washington in the engagements at Trenton and Princeton. At this time, he received a brevet brigadier general's commission from general Washington, and soon after his term of service expired, he returned home. He afterwards received a brigadier general's commission from the

governor of Rhode Island, and was shortly after in the engagement in that state.

He died in Cranston, Rhode Island, in the year 1824, aged eighty.

**LIVINGSTON. PHILIP**, whose signature is attached to our Declaration of Independence, was born at Albany, on the 15th of January, 1716, and educated at Yale college, in Connecticut, where he graduated in 1737. He was a grandson of Robert Livingston, the original proprietor of the manor of Livingston, on the river Hudson, in the state of New-York, who was born at Ancram in Scotland, in the year 1654. His father, the Reverend John Livingston, a very distinguished minister of the kirk of Scotland, having some years after found it necessary to quit his native country, on account of his "opposition to Episcopacy," took charge of an English Presbyterian church in Rotterdam, while he himself selected America as his future residence.

The grant, or patent of the manor of Livingston, bears date 1686, and the colonial history of New-York, from the year 1798, to the revolution, furnishes abundant evidence of the elevated standing in public life, which was maintained during that period, as well by the first proprietor of the manor, as by his immediate descendants.

At the present day, when the advantages of a liberal education are so justly appreciated, and so readily obtained; when a diploma is considered as necessary a preliminary for the counting-house as for either the pulpit or the bar, its possession confers no further distinction on an individual than what is enjoyed in common throughout the circle in which he moves; there is reason, however, to believe, that Philip Livingston participated in its benefits at a time when it was almost exclusively confined to the learned professions, and that to his early attainments may, in some measure, be attributed that deference to his opinions on subjects of general interest which the mercantile pursuits that afterwards occupied his attention, would not alone have been calculated to inspire.

The solicitude already manifested to connect the obituary notices of the times with the events of the American revolution, and the natural propensity of mankind to trace their genealogy to celebrated sources, render it evident, that, with the progress of time, an increasing interest will be felt in the biography of those illustrious statesman and soldiers who laid the foundation of the American empire, and that future and remote generations will be directed and stimulated in a career of distinguished patriotism, by meditating on the glorious achievements of a renowned ancestry. The authors of our independence will indeed occupy a higher rank in the

reverence of posterity, than ever the founders of Rome attained in the estimation of the eternal city : and for the gratification of the present and all future times, it is now proper to collect the shattered notices of the personal and political history, to mould them into form, and to exhibit the result to the contemplation of an admiring world.

His entrance into public life was as a magistrate in the city of New York, where he settled as a merchant shortly after his marriage, and which he afterwards represented in the colonial general assembly, from 1759 to 1769, inclusive. The journals of that body, during his term of service, evince his fidelity towards his constituents and a constant regard for the interests and welfare of the colony. In 1764, he submitted to the house, in his capacity of chairman of a committee appointed for that purpose, a very animated petition to the king, which was afterwards adopted, and in which the "intimation of a design" to tax "these colonies" by laws passed in Great Britain, is made the subject of serious complaint; and, in 1768, we find his name as speaker, to an answer of the house to the celebrated Boston letter, and also, to two several memorials to the English parliament, on the subject of the existing grievances, which, in conjunction with certain explanatory resolutions, entered on the journals, occasioned the dissolution of the assembly shortly after.

The election of 1769, appears to have been warmly contested in the city and county of New York. The old members were nominated and strenuously supported by many, "for their noble and patriotic spirit, in boldly asserting and maintaining the rights and privileges of Americans," *without fee or reward*; while, on the other hand, several other citizens were held up in opposition by a party, respectable both as to numbers and character, but acting apparently under the influence of feelings excited by former religious controversies between the members of the church of England and the dissenters.

At the very commencement of the contest, Mr. Livingston published his determination "not to have any agency in an election which he apprehended would be productive of the most violent heats and animosities," and persisted in this resolution, notwithstanding the solicitations of both parties to dissuade him from it; another name was accordingly substituted on the old ticket, while the friends of the new candidates made a vigorous but unsuccessful attempt to accomplish their purpose by appropriating his to themselves, without his consent. He was, also, during the same year, returned as a member from the manor of Livingston, but, although the election was unanimous, it was decided by the house that his non-residence

disqualified him from taking his seat. His constituents petitioned against the decision, but to no purpose. A detail of the various circumstances which characterized the life of Mr. Livingston, from the last mentioned period until the year 1774, would be but a record of those events which preceded and terminated in the meeting of the continental congress, as he invariably took an active part in all those measures adopted by his fellow-citizens, the object of which was to obtain redress for past grievances, or prevent their recurrence for the future. An incident, however, occurred, a few days previous to his first election to the proposed congress, which may be worthy of notice from the evidence it furnishes that the conduct of Mr. Livingston, and of his colleagues, was influenced by liberal and independent views, becoming statesmen, and not by motives of sectional interests or individual popularity. Shortly after his nomination as a delegate in May, 1774, a letter, signed by several gentlemen, was directed to him, in conjunction with John Jay, John Allsop, Isaac Low, and James Duane, in which they were requested, "in order to avoid the inconveniences that may arise from a contested election," to state, explicitly, whether they "would engage to use their utmost endeavours at the proposed congress, that an agreement not to import goods from Great Britain, until the American grievances should be redressed, should be entered into by the colonies;" in answer to which they observed, that they would do every thing in their power, which in their opinion, would be conducive to the general interests of the colonies, and that, *at present*, they thought the proposed measure the most efficacious one that could be adopted, but concluded with, "Permit us to add, that we make this declaration of our sentiments because we think it right, and not as an inducement to be favoured with your votes; nor have we the least objection in your electing any other gentlemen, as your delegates, in whom you repose greater confidence." This manly avowal was succeeded by an unanimous election, and when the time approached for them to enter on their duties, they were escorted on the first of September, 1774, to the vessel in which they embarked for Philadelphia, with all those testimonials of respect to which their character and their cause so justly entitled them.

From the year 1774 to 1778, Mr. Livingston was zealous and indefatigable in attending to his congressional duties, either as a representative from the colony, or the state of New York, although he was in the mean time also called on to assist in the formation of a state government, and to perform other public duties of a more local description. On the 22d November, 1774, he was elected a member of the association formed agreeably to a resolve of congress to abstain from importation, &c.



In congress, he was appointed, (October 11th, 1774,) together with Messrs. Lee and Jay, to prepare a memorial to the people of British America, and an address to the people of Great Britain. On the 20th April, 1775, he was chosen president of the "Provincial Congress," assembled in New-York, for the purpose of electing out of their body, delegates to the next continental congress; and was one of the delegates. On the 8th of May, 1775, he, together with his colleagues, left the city for Philadelphia, "attended by a great train to the ferry, of whom, about five hundred gentlemen, including two hundred as militia under arms, crossed over with them. On the 1st February, 1776, he, together with John Allsop, John Jay and Alexander M'Dougal, were unanimously elected to serve for the city and county in the next general assembly." On the 16th of the ensuing April, he was elected one of the delegates to serve in the next provincial congress; and in June, 1776, he was one of the delegates then elected to serve in the provincial congress the ensuing year, with the additional power of forming a new government for the colony of New York. He was not, however, destined to witness the termination of a conflict, in the prosecution of which he had thus far redeemed the sacred pledge by which he stood committed to his country. In May, 1778, he left his family, with a presentiment that what to them appeared a temporary, would in fact be a final separation; and shortly after, having resumed his seat in congress, then sitting in Yorktown, Pennsylvania, he was followed to the grave, by that body, whose character for wisdom, firmness and integrity, he had contributed towards establishing: whose fame has ere this been recorded in the histories of other nations than our own, and whose actions, when compared with the events of preceding ages, may justify an American in exclaiming:

*"Prisco juvent alios: ego me nunc denique natum gratulor."*

As one of the founders of our independence, he foresaw the difficulties and sacrifices that were to be encountered, and proceeded in its earliest stages with a degree of prudence and circumspection, which were warranted by his age and experience, and which served as a check on the more animated career of some of his youthful associates; when, however, "in the course of human events it became necessary to dissolve the political bands" which connected this country with Great Britain, neither considerations of personal convenience, nor the probable loss of fortune, were sufficient to prevent him from prosecuting, with ardour, a cause in which moderation and forbearance had hitherto been ineffectually tried; and but short time previous to his death, he gave a proof of his dev

tion to it, by selling a portion of his private estate to support the public credit.

In his temper, Mr. Livingston was somewhat irritable, yet exceedingly mild, tender, and affectionate to his family and friends. There was a dignity, with a mixture of austerity, in his deportment, which rendered it difficult for strangers to approach him, and which made him a terror to those who swerved from the line, or faltered in the path, of personal virtue and patriotic duty. He was silent and reserved, and seldom indulged with much freedom in conversation. Fond of reading, and endowed with a solid and discriminating understanding, his mind was replenished with various extensive and useful knowledge.

He possessed, in an extraordinary degree, an intuitive perception of character. He saw, at one glance, into the souls of men, and every man carried a window in his bosom, with regard to him, through which his penetrating eyes could observe the minute lineaments, as well as the great outlines, of character. This deep insight into men and things rendered him peculiarly useful in the important drama of the American revolution.

His last moments were correspondent with the tenor of his well-spent life. He met, with characteristic firmness and christian fortitude, the trying hour which separated him from this world.

*He taught us how to live, and (oh! too high  
The price for knowledge,) taught us how to die.*

LIVINGSTON, WILLIAM, governor of New Jersey, descended from a family in New York, which emigrated from North Britain, and which was distinguished for its numbers, opulence, talents, christian virtue, and attachment to liberty. He was born about the year 1723, and was graduated at Yale college in 1741. He afterwards pursued the study of the law. Possessing from the gift of God a strong and comprehensive mind, a brilliant imagination, and a retentive memory, and improving with unwearied diligence the literary advantages which he enjoyed, he soon rose to eminence in his profession. He early embraced the cause of civil and religious liberty. When Great Britain advanced her arbitrary claims, he employed his pen in opposing them, and in vindicating the rights of his countrymen. After sustaining some important offices in New York, he removed to New Jersey, and as a representative of this state, was one of the principal members of the first congress, in 1774. After the inhabitants of New Jersey had sent their governor, Mr. William Franklin, under a strong guard to Connecticut, and had formed a new consti-

tution in July, 1776, Mr. Livingston was elected the first chief magistrate, and such was his integrity and republican virtue, that he was annually re-elected till his death. During the war he bent his exertions to support the independence of his country. By the keenness and severity of his political writings, he exasperated the British, who distinguished him as an object of their peculiar hatred. His pen had no inconsiderable influence in exciting that indignation and zeal, which rendered the militia of New Jersey so remarkable for the alacrity with which on any alarm they arrayed themselves against the common enemy. He was, in 1787, a delegate to the grand convention which formed the constitution of the United States. After having sustained the office of governor for fourteen years, with great honor to himself and usefulness to the state, he died at his seat near Elizabethtown, July 25, 1790, aged sixty-seven years.

MACCLINTOCK, NATHANIEL, was born March 21, 1757, and received his education at Harvard College, where he was graduated in 1775, at the age of eighteen. Being in Boston at the commencement of the revolutionary war, he had the offer of an ensign's commission in the British army, but he declined a place so tempting to youthful ambition, and espoused the cause of liberty and his country. Soon after the battle of Lexington, he joined the American army as lieutenant of one of the companies in the New Hampshire line; was soon appointed adjutant in colonel Poor's regiment, and promoted to the rank of a Brigade Major, when Poor was advanced to that of Brigadier general. He was with general Washington's army at the capture of the Hessians at Trenton, in 1776, and was very active on that memorable night, especially, in conveying the enemy, after the capture, across the river. The soldiers suffered severely on that occasion. Many were so destitute of shoes and stockings, that their footsteps on the snow and ice were imprinted with blood, yet they cheerfully performed their duty. He was at Ticonderoga, and in the various engagements with Burgoyne's army until its final capture. His letters to his father while in the army exhibit a noble enthusiasm in the public service. His talents and education gave him great advantages, and his character as an officer was so high in the estimation of Washington and all the general officers, that before he was twenty-one years of age, he was promoted over all the captains in the regiment to a majority in the line. The officers, who were thus superseded, although they entertained the highest opinion of his talents and usefulness in the army, and felt disposed to make every sacrifice consistent with honor to retain him, were in-

duced by a regard for their rank, to remonstrate against this appointment.

Believing that, under these peculiar circumstances, the good of the service and the prosperity of the great cause for which we were contending, required his resignation, he tendered it to general Washington, assigning the above circumstances as the only cause. Sensible of the force of Major Macclintock's reasons, general Washington accepted his resignation, and he retired from the army much regretted by the commander in chief and all the general officers of his acquaintance. He returned home in 1779. Wishing to do something more in the service of his country, he embarked as captain of marines on board the private armed ship, general Sullivan, of 20 guns, captain Manning, commander, and having captured a British ship of war, they manned her to cruize in company. Major Macclintock was second to his friend, lieutenant Broadstreet, in command of this ship. In an engagement in 1780, under great disadvantage, with two of the enemy's ships of vastly superior force, lieutenant Broadstreet's ship was captured and Major Macclintock was killed by a ball through his head. Thus fell as promising a young man as the state of New-Hampshire at that time contained.

MACPHERSON, WILLIAM, was the son of captain John Macpherson, a Scotch gentleman, who came to America about thirty years before the declaration of independence, and of Margaret Rodgers, the sister of the late Reverend Dr. John Rodgers, of New York. He was born in Philadelphia, in the year 1756, and there received the early part of his education, which was finished at Princeton, in New Jersey. At the age of thirteen he received the appointment of cadet in the British army, and before the declaration of independence, his father having purchased for him a lieutenant's commission, he was made adjutant of the 16th regiment. Mr. Macpherson was with his regiment at Pensacola, at the commencement of the revolutionary war, at which period he offered to resign his commission, but his resignation was not accepted. Several years afterwards, on the arrival of the 16th regiment at New York, sir Henry Clinton permitted Mr. Macpherson to resign his commission, in consequence of his declaring that he never would bear arms against his countrymen. He was not, however, allowed to sell his commission, for which his father had given a considerable sum of money. He joined the American army on the river Hudson, above New York, about the end of the year 1779, and as general Washington had known him for many years, and understood the value of the sacrifice he had made for the good of his country, the appoint-

ment of major by brevet, in the American army, was conferred upon him.

Major Macpherson was for some time aid-de-camp to general La Fayette, and was afterwards appointed by general Washington to the command of a partizan corps of cavalry, which served in Virginia, in 1781. The appointment of so young an officer to so honorable a command, appears to have been a cause of dissatisfaction to the colonels and lieutenant colonels of the Pennsylvania line, and to have induced them to make application to general Washington on the subject, through the medium of generals Wayne and Irvine. It is believed that this circumstance never became public, the officers having been satisfied by the unanswerable arguments and irresistible appeals to their patriotism and honour, contained in the following letter from general Washington, dated 11th August, 1780, addressed to generals Wayne and Irvine:

*“Head Quarters, Tappan, August 11, 1780.*

*“GENTLEMEN,*

*“I cannot but premise my answer to your letter of yesterday, by observing, that the refusal of the colonels and lieutenant colonels of your line, to comply with my request for stating in writing their motives to the part they have taken in the affair of major Macpherson, is to me as extraordinary as unexpected. I assure you, I had not the least idea there could have been any difficulty in the matter, and had no other reason for desiring it, than that which I assigned to you; to prevent a possibility of misrepresentation.*

*“Though I consider the conduct of the gentlemen concerned as extremely exceptionable, in every point of view, yet as I attribute it to misapprehension, as I have a good opinion of their intentions, and the highest sense of their patriotism, their zeal for the service, their talents and merit; as I should esteem their resignation an injury to the army, not only by the loss of so many good officers, but by deranging a very valuable corps of troops; as I wish the motives to the step I have taken, to be well understood by them, I shall recapitulate the substance of the conversation which passed between us at our interview, and request you once more, to call their attention to it, before they come to a final determination. I wish them to be assured that on the appointment of major Macpherson, I did not imagine it could, by any construction, be deemed injurious to their rights, or prejudicial to their honour; and that they cannot be more tender of both, themselves, than I have been, and ever should be: that though I have the best opinion of that gentleman's qualifications, the choice of him was not founded on any preference derogatory to them; that from the fullest information of the practice of*

all other armies, I was convinced the appointment was agreeable to military rule; that it appeared to me, by the articles of war, and repeated resolutions of congress, to be agreeable to our own constitution; that the estimation in which Mr. Macpherson seemed to be held by the whole Pennsylvania line; the former application of some of the officers to me in his behalf; the sacrifice he made to his principles, by quitting a service in which he had a handsome existence; his being a native of the same state, and a man of acknowledged capacity and worth, left me no doubt that the officers of your line would, with pleasure, see him placed in a situation, which would enable him to be useful to the public, and to do credit to himself.

“A command in the light corps offered itself as an unexceptionable mode for answering this purpose. Corps formed by detachments are the usual method in which brevet officers are employed; as they cannot be introduced into regiments without displacing other officers, or violating the right of succession; both of which are justly deemed injurious in every service. But the reasoning is new, by which the employing such officers in detached corps, is made an infringement of the rights of regimental officers. Military rank, and an eligibility to military command, are ideas which cannot be separated. Take away the latter, and the former becomes an unmeaning sound. The principle being admitted, would in our army degrade many officers who have every claim to the consideration of their country, and to the justice of their fellow soldiers, some of whom have been in the army since the commencement of the war; have relinquished regimental stations, by which, in the natural course of succession, they would have been higher in rank than they now are; have made as great sacrifices as many others; and yield to none in merit or in useful service. To wish to exclude them from the most essential privilege of an officer, is alike inconsistent with justice and generosity; and on cooler reflection, the liberality of sentiments, which I believe the gentlemen concerned to possess, will not suffer them to persist in such a design.

“The practice of other armies, in all cases not expressly provided for, is the best standard by which we can form our notions, and it would have obviated many difficulties, if it had been better known, or more attended to. If particular officers are to depart from that, and set up new distinctions as it suits their interest or fancy, there is an end to all order and subordination. Every thing is set afloat upon the precarious footing of as many different opinions as there are individuals that compose the army. It is too notorious to be denied, that the practice of other armies, (not less than our

own) warrants the appointment of major Macpherson to his present command. I understand, however, from you, gentlemen, that a line has been drawn, and applied to the present case, between temporary and permanent commands: admitting this distinction to be good, detachments which are again to return to their corps, can be deemed nothing else than temporary commands; whether they are out for a week, for a month, or for a campaign, they are still temporary. The permanent commands are of regiments, and other established corps: if we appeal to precedent, here also we shall find the period for brevet commands indefinite.

"You inform me that a distinction was also made between a detachment from one line, and a detachment from different lines, and that no objection would have arisen if the corps to which major Macpherson was appointed, had been composed partly of Pennsylvania and partly of other troops. Though there are particular quotas of troops furnished by the several states, the whole compose one army, and the commissions are from the same authority, with different designations: all detachments, therefore, whether from one line, or from more than one, must be subject to the same rules; and if a brevet is not to operate upon a detachment from one line, I see no principle upon which it can have effect in detachments from different lines, united together.

"If it be allowed that brevet commissions create a capability of temporary command by detachment, and that the light infantry answers to this description, then the propriety of appointing major Macpherson can only be questioned on two principles; a want of qualifications, or being appointed out of course. The first would be inadmissible, because the officer commanding the army has alone the right to judge, and if he made an injudicious choice, the officers might entertain what private opinions they pleased, but they could not make it the subject of official complaint. If it be said, major Macpherson was appointed out of course, and that the officers of light infantry should be taken by roster, as in the common routine of service, let the practice of armies, as in the other case, be recurred to, and it will be found that no regard is paid to the roster in similar corps. It is an undisputed privilege of the commander in chief to officer them as he pleases.

"The same was done last year, nor would scarcely an officer then in the corps have been appointed, if the principle in question had been observed. No objection, however, that I ever heard of, was made on the score, and why should the officers of the Pennsylvania line be singular in making it now? or why not make it in the case of colonel Stewart, as well as

of major Macpherson? His appointment, no more than that of the latter, can be justified by the roster. The good sense of every officer of discernment must decide against this rule for a variety of obvious considerations.

"For these reasons, and others equally decisive, it is impossible for me to revoke the appointment. I view the measure the gentlemen concerned have entered into, as peculiarly intemperate, hasty, and ill-judged. I sincerely hope they may be induced to re-consider it, and change their resolution. On my part, I shall be happy to forget what has happened, and to continue to them the same share of my esteem, which they have merited and possessed. I am persuaded their rights in the present case are untouched. I am conscious I had no intention to injure them. I cannot pretend an indifference to the conduct they may observe, because, as I have already confessed, I shall consider their quitting the service, as a serious detriment to it. They ought also, as good citizens and good men, to realize the consequences, and to assure themselves they act upon substantial grounds, before they venture to execute what they have intimated. They ought to recollect that they cannot hereafter be happy, if they find their conduct condemned by the country and by the army, especially if it has been the cause of any misfortune. They should remember that we have actually entered upon the operations of the campaign; that we are men in the vicinity of the enemy, and in a position that makes an action not very improbable, perhaps (if my intelligence is true) not very remote. When they duly weigh these things, they cannot but be sensible that the love of their country; the obligations of their respective stations; what they owe to their own characters, and to that discipline which ought to be sacred among military men; all these motives call upon them to relinquish the intention they have suggested. It is true, we have not many considerations of interest to attach us to the service; but we have those of honour and public good in a high degree, and I flatter myself these ties will not prove too feeble.

"I wish you to communicate this letter as well to the majors as to the other field officers; and if they still persist, I shall think I have discharged my duty to them and to the public.

"I am, with great esteem,

Gentlemen,

Your most obedient servant,

GO: WASHINGTON.

Generals Wayne and Irvine."

The foregoing letter, the original of which in general Washington's hand-writing, is now in the possession of a member of general Macpherson's family, shows very clearly the high



opinion entertained by the former of the character of the latter, and of the sacrifices he had made to the welfare of his country. Major Macpherson always retained the esteem and friendship of the commander in chief, and his services during the revolutionary war, were rewarded by president Washington by the appointment of surveyor of the port of Philadelphia, by commission dated 19th September, 1789. On March 8th, 1792, a new commission was issued, appointing him inspector of the revenue for the port of Philadelphia, and on the 28th November, 1793, he was appointed naval officer of the port of Philadelphia, which office he held until his death, in 1813; being continued therein during the successive administrations of president Adams, Jefferson and Madison.

In the year 1794, upon the manifestation of opposition in some of the western counties of Pennsylvania, to the excise law, enacted in the previous session of congress, a large and respectable body of the citizens of Philadelphia, formed themselves into several companies, and invited major Macpherson to place himself at their head. They were organized into a battalion, and in compliment to him, they styled themselves Macpherson's Blues. This fine corps formed a part of the army commanded by governor Mifflin on the western expedition, and was universally respected for its patriotism and discipline. Before the return of the army to Philadelphia, major Macpherson was promoted to the rank of colonel, and subsequently was appointed by governor Mifflin, a brigadier general in the militia of Pennsylvania. On the occasion of war with France in 1798, the Blues were re-organised, and with the addition of several companies, consisting of calvary, artillery, grenadiers and riflemen, were formed into a legion under the command of general Macpherson. On the 11th of March, 1799, general Macpherson was appointed by president Adams a brigadier general of the provisional army, and was selected to command the troops sent into Northampton county to enforce obedience to the revenue laws. After the disbanding of the provisional army, general Macpherson retired from military life to his country seat near Philadelphia, where he resided until his death which took place in November, 1813, in consequence of hemorrhage caused by a schirrous tumour on his neck. The greater part of his life had been spent in the active service of his country, and he was universally beloved for his urbanity and generosity, and respected for his integrity, honour, and patriotism.

MANLY, JOHN, a captain in the navy of the United States, received a naval commission from Washington, commander in chief of the American forces, October 24, 1775. Invested with the command of the schooner Lee, he kept the

hazardous station of Massachusetts bay, during a most tempestuous season, and the captures which he made were of immense value at the moment. An ordnance brig, which fell into his hands, supplied the continental army with heavy pieces, mortars and working tools, of which it was very destitute, and in the event led to the evacuation of Boston. His services were the theme of universal eulogy.

The spirit of enterprise, encouraged by success, he sailed in the privateer Hancock, on a cruise, and falling in with his Britannic majesty's sloop of war Fox, compelled her to surrender. This capture increased his high reputation for bravery and skill. Some time after this, commanding the privateer Jason, he was attacked by two British privateers, the one of eighteen, the other of ten guns. He reserved his fire till he came close upon them; run his vessel betwixt the two, and by a well-directed broadside, fired into each, compelled them both to strike their colours and surrender. The Americans had already learnt to fire with deliberation and effect. Short as the contest was, the larger privateer lost thirty of her crew. But he was taken prisoner with his prize, by the Rainbow, of forty guns, July 8, 1777, and suffered a long and rigorous confinement on board that ship at Halifax, and in Mill prison, which precluded him from further actual service till near the close of the war.

In September 1782, the Hague frigate was entrusted to his care. The cruise was peculiarly unhappy. A few days after leaving Martinique, he was driven by a British seventy four on a sand bank, at the back of Guadaloupe. Three ships of the line having joined this ship, came too within point blank shot, and with springs on their cables opened a most tremendous fire. Having supported the heavy cannonade for three days, on the fourth day the frigate was got off, and hoisting the continental standard at the main top-gallant-mast, thirteen guns were fired in farewell defiance. On his return to Boston, a few months afterwards, he was arrested to answer a variety of charges exhibited against him by one of his officers. The proceedings of the court were not altogether in approbation of his conduct. He died in Boston, February 12, 1793, in the sixtieth year of his age.

MARION, FRANCIS, colonel in the regular service, and brigadier-general in the militia of South Carolina, was born in the vicinity of Georgetown, in South Carolina, in the year 1733.

Young Marion, at the age of sixteen, entered on board a vessel bound to the West Indies, with a determination to fit himself for a seafaring life. On his outward passage, the vessel was upset in a gale of wind, when the crew took to their

boat without water or provisions, it being impracticable to save any of either. A dog jumped into the boat with the crew, and upon his flesh, eaten raw, did the survivors of these unfortunate men subsist for seven or eight days; in which period several died of hunger.

Among the few who escaped was young Marion. After reaching land, Marion relinquished his original plan of life, and engaged in the labours of agriculture. In this occupation he continued until 1759, when he became a soldier, and was appointed a lieutenant in a company of volunteers, raised for an expedition against the Cherokee Indians, commanded by captain William Moultrie, (since general Moultrie.) This expedition was conducted by governor Lyttleton: it was followed in a year or two afterwards by another invasion of the Cherokee country by colonel Grant, who served as major-general in our war under sir William Howe.

In this last expedition lieutenant Marion also served, having been promoted to the rank of captain. As soon as the war broke out between the colonies and the mother country, Marion was called to the command of a company in the first corps raised by the state of South Carolina. He was soon afterwards promoted to a majority, and served in that rank under colonel Moultrie, in his intrepid defence of fort Moultrie, against the combined attack of sir Henry Clinton and sir Henry Parker, on the 2d of June, 1776. He was afterwards placed at the head of a regiment as lieutenant colonel commandant, in which capacity he served during the siege of Charleston; when, having fractured his leg by some accident, he became incapable of military duty, and fortunately for his country, escaped the captivity to which the garrison was, in the sequel, forced to submit.

Upon the fall of Charleston, many of the leading men of the state of South Carolina sought personal safety, with their adherents, in the adjoining states. Delighted at the present prospect, these faithful and brave citizens hastened back to their country to share in the perils and toils of war.

Among them were Francis Marion and Thomas Sumpter; both colonels in the South Carolina line, and both promoted by governor Rutledge to the rank of brigadier general in the militia of the state. Enthusiastically wedded to the cause of liberty, he deeply deplored the doleful condition of his beloved country. The common weal was his sole object; nothing selfish, nothing mercenary, soiled his ermine character. Fertile in stratagem, he struck unperceived; and retiring to those hidden retreats, selected by himself, in the morasses of Pedee and Black River, he placed his corps not only out of the reach of his foe, but often out of the discovery of his friends.

A rigid disciplinarian, he reduced to practice the justice of his heart; and during the difficult course of warfare, through which he passed, calumny itself never charged him with violating the rights of person, property, or humanity. Never avoiding danger, he never rashly sought it; and acting for all around him as he did for himself, he risked the lives of his troops only when it was necessary. Never elated with prosperity, nor depressed by adversity, he preserved an equanimity which won the admiration of his friends, and exacted the respect of his enemies. The country, from Camden to the sea-coast, between the Pedee and Santee, was the theatre of his exertions.

When Charleston fell into the enemy's hands, lieutenant-colonel Marion abandoned his state, and took shelter in North Carolina. The moment he recovered from the fracture of his leg, he engaged in preparing the means of annoying the enemy, then in the flood-tide of prosperity. With sixteen men only he crossed the Santee, and commenced that daring system of warfare which so much annoyed the British army.

Colonel Peter Horry, in his life of general Marion, gives the following interesting incident: "About this time we received a flag from the enemy in Georgetown, South Carolina, the object of which was to make some arrangements about the exchange of prisoners. The flag, after the usual ceremony of blindfolding, was conducted into Marion's encampment. Having heard *great talk* about general Marion, his fancy had naturally enough sketched out for him some stout figure of a warrior, such as O'Hara, or Cornwallis himself, of martial aspect and flaming regimentals. But what was his surprise, when led into Marion's presence, and the bandage taken from his eyes, he beheld, in our hero, a swarthy, smoke-dried little man, with scarcely enough of thread-bare homespun to cover his nakedness! and, instead of tall ranks of gay-dressed soldiers, a handful of sun-burnt, yellow-legged militia-men; some roasting potatoes, and some asleep, with their black firelocks and powder-horns lying by them on the logs. Having recovered a little from his surprise, he presented his letter to general Marion, who perused it, and soon settled every thing to his satisfaction.

The officer took up his hat to retire.

'Oh no!' said Marion, 'it is now about our time of dining, and I hope, sir, you will give us the pleasure of your company to dinner.'

At mention of the word *dinner*, the British officer looked around him, but to his great mortification could see no sign of a pot, pan, Dutch oven, or any other cooking utensil, that could raise the spirits of a hungry man.

'Well, Tom,' said the general to one of his men, 'come, give us our dinner.'

The dinner to which he alluded, was no other than a heap of sweet potatoes, that were very snugly roasting under the embers, and which Tom, with his pine stick poker soon liberated from their ashy confinement; pinching them every now and then with his fingers, especially the big ones, to see whether they were well done or not. Then, having cleansed them of the ashes, partly by blowing them with his breath and partly by brushing them with the sleeve of his old cotton shirt, he piled some of the best on a large piece of bark, and placed them between the British officer and Marion, on the trunk of the fallen pine on which they sat.

'I fear, sir,' said the general, 'our dinner will not prove so palatable to you as I could wish; but it is the best we have.'

The officer, who was a well bred man, took up one of the potatoes and affected to feed, as if he had found a great dainty; but it was very plain that he ate more from good manners than good appetite.

Presently he broke out into a hearty laugh. Marion looked surprised. 'I beg pardon, general,' said he, 'but one cannot, you know, always command one's conceits. I was thinking how drolly some of my brother officers would look, if our government were to give them such a bill of fare as this.'

'I suppose,' replied Marion, 'it is not equal to their style of dining.'

'No, indeed,' quoth the officer, 'and this, I imagine, is one of your accidental lent dinners: a sort of *ban yan*. In general, no doubt, you live a great deal better.'

'Rather worse,' answered the general, 'for often we don't get enough of this.'

'Heavens!' rejoined the officer; 'but probably what you lose in *meal* you make up in *malt*, though stinted in *provisions*, you draw noble *pay*.'

'*Not a cent, sir*,' said Marion, '*not a cent*.'

'Heavens and earth! then you must be in a bad box. I don't see, general, how you can stand it.'

'Why, sir,' replied Marion, with a smile of self-approbation, 'these things depend on feeling.'

The Englishman said, 'he did not believe it would be an easy matter to reconcile *his feelings* to a soldier's life on general Marion's terms: *all fighting, no pay, and no provisions, but potatoes*.'

'Why, sir,' answered the general, 'the *heart* is *all*; and when that is much interested, a man can do any thing. Many a youth would think it hard to indent himself a slave for fourteen years. But let him be over head and ears in love, and with such a beauteous sweetheart as Rachael, and he will think no more of fourteen years servitude, than young Jacob did.

Well, now this is exactly my case. I am in love; and my sweetheart is LIBERTY. Be that heavenly nymph my champion, and these woods shall have charms beyond London and Paris in slavery. To have no proud monarch driving over me with his gilt coaches; nor his host of excisemen and tax-gatherers, insulting and robbing; but to be my own master, my own prince and sovereign; gloriously preserving my national dignity, and pursuing my true happiness; planting my vineyards, and eating their luscious fruit; sowing my fields, and reaping the golden grain; and seeing millions of brothers all around me, equally free and happy as myself. This, sir, is what I long for.'

The officer replied, that both as a man and a Briton, he must certainly subscribe to this as a happy state of things.

'Happy,' quoth Marion, 'yes, happy indeed: and I would rather fight for such blessings for my country, and feed on roots, than keep aloof though wallowing in all the luxuries of Solomon. For now, sir, I walk the soil that gave me birth, and exult in the thought, that I am not unworthy of it. I look upon these venerable trees around me, and feel that I do not dishonour them. I think of my own sacred rights, and rejoice that I have not basely deserted them. And when I look forward to the long, long ages of posterity, I glory in the thought that I am fighting their battles. The children of distant generations may never hear my name; but still it gladdens my heart to think that I am now contending for *their freedom*, with all its countless blessings.'

I looked at Marion as he uttered these sentiments, and fancied I felt as when I heard the last words of the brave De Kalb. The Englishman hung his honest head and looked, I thought, as if he had seen the upbraiding ghosts of his illustrious countrymen, Sidney and Hamden.

On his return to Georgetown, he was asked by colonel Watson, why he looked so serious?

'I have cause, sir,' said he, 'to look so serious.'

'What! has general Marion refused to treat?'

'No, sir.'

'Well, then, has old Washington defeated sir Henry Clinton, and broke up our army?'

'No, sir, not that neither, but *worse*.'

'Ah! what can be worse?'

'Why, sir, I have seen an American general and his officers, *without pay*, and almost *without clothes*, living on roots, and drinking *water*; and all for LIBERTY!! What chance have we against such men?'

It is said colonel Watson was not much obliged to him for his speech. But the young officer was so struck with Ma-

rior's sentiments, that he never rested until he threw up his commission, and retired from the service."

General Marion was in stature of the smallest size, thin as well as low. His visage was not pleasing, and his manners not captivating. He was reserved and silent, entering into conversation only when necessary, and then with modesty and good sense.

He possessed a strong mind, improved by its own reflections and observations, not by books or travel. His dress was like his address; plain, regarding comfort and decency only. In his meals he was abstemious, eating generally of one dish, and drinking water mostly.

He was sedulous and constant in his attention to the duties of his station, to which every other consideration yielded.

The procurement of subsistence for his men, and the contrivance of annoyance to his enemy, engrossed his entire mind. He was virtuous all over; never, even in manner, much less in reality, did he trench upon right. Beloved by his friends, and respected by his enemies, he exhibited a luminous example of the beneficial effects to be produced by an individual, who, with only small means at his command, possesses a virtuous heart, a strong head, and a mind devoted to the common good. After the war the general married, but had no issue.

General Marion died in February, 1795, leaving behind him an indisputable title to the first rank among the patriots and soldiers of our revolution.

MATHEWS, THOMAS, was one of those who early embarked in the cause of his country in the revolutionary war, and continued a steady and determined supporter of American rights in every stage of the long, doubtful, and arduous contest. He was afterwards speaker of the house of delegates of Virginia. In public life general Matthews was useful and intelligent, in private life, he was kind, affectionate, sociable, polite and benevolent. He died at Norfolk, Virginia, on the twentieth of April, 1812. General Mathews was respected and esteemed by all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance.

MERCER, HUGH, was born at Aberdeen, in the north of Scotland, and received his education in the university of that place. His profession was that of physician, and he acted in the capacity of surgeon's mate, at the memorable battle of Culloden. Soon after that event, (1746) he left his native country, and came to this. He settled in the then colony of Pennsylvania, and took an active part in the wars of that day, carried on in the back parts of the settlement, against the savages. He was with general Braddock in the disastrous campaign of 1755, and was thus early the companion in arms of

the illustrious Washington. He served in the expedition under colonel Armstrong, in the year 1756, and received a medal for his good conduct at the battle of Kittaning, from the corporation of the city of Philadelphia. This mark of approbation is still preserved by his children, as a sacred memorial of his public worth, and private virtues. In this battle, which terminated in the defeat of the Indians and the destruction of their town, general Mercer was severely wounded in the right arm, which was broken. Upon that occasion he narrowly escaped being taken prisoner, and being separated from his party, wandered a fortnight in the wilderness, slaking his thirst in the brook of the forest, and subsisting on the body of a rattle-snake which he had killed, until he reached the settled country.

Being a physician, he applied temporary relief to his wound. While wandering in the woods, much exhausted from loss of blood, and the want of proper food and nourishment, and surrounded by hostile savages, he took refuge in a hollow tree which lay on the ground. In that situation he was, when many of the savages came up, and seated themselves on the tree. They remained there some time, and departed without discovering that a wounded soldier and foe was near them. General Mercer then endeavoured to return by the route in which the army had advanced, and, incredible as it may appear, he reached Fort Cumberland, through a trackless wild, of more than a hundred miles, with no other nutriment than that already mentioned.

After the peace of 1763, doctor Mercer came from Pennsylvania, and settled in Fredericksburg, Virginia, and married Isabella, the youngest daughter of John and Margaret Gordon.

General Mercer was a zealous advocate for the rights of the colonists; and upon the breaking out of the war between them and the mother country, was among the first who entered the revolutionary army. He was soon afterwards honoured by congress with a brigadier general's commission. For a long time previous to the American revolution, he pursued his profession as a physician, and had a very extensive practice. To the poor, he was studiously kind, often bestowing on them his professional attendance; and in his last will, he left it in special charge to his executors, not to require payment of the debts due by those in indigent circumstances.

General Mercer's brigade formed a part of the left wing of Washington's army, in the capture of the Hessians, at Trenton, in December, 1776. The battle of Princeton, on the morning of the 3d of January, 1777, was commenced by general Mercer with his column, consisting of about three hun-



dred and fifty men, near Stoney-brook. Upon hearing the firing, general Washington, in person, led on his force to the support of Mercer, with two pieces of artillery. The force engaged against him was the British 17th regiment, commanded by colonel Mawhood. After the third fire, in consequence of a charge made by the British, Mercer's corps, chiefly raw militia, fled in disorder.

General Mercer made great exertions to rally them, and was much exposed to the enemy's fire. His horse becoming restiff and unmanageable, he dismounted, thinking he could then the more effectually rally his broken troops, but he was surrounded by the enemy, whom he resisted with great determination and bravery, but was overpowered. It is said that he was stabbed after he had surrendered. General Washington coming up at this juncture, changed the fortune of the day. After the battle of Princeton, general Mercer lived a week, being about fifty-five years of age. He was buried at Princeton, but the body was afterwards removed to Philadelphia, and interred in Christ church-yard, with military honours. Provision was made by congress, in 1793, for the education of his youngest son, Hugh Mercer.

General Wilkinson, in his memoirs, in giving the particulars of the battle of Princeton, says: "But in general Mercer we lost a chief, who for education, experience, talents, disposition, integrity and patriotism, was second to no man but the commander in chief, and was qualified to fill the higher trusts of the country." General Wilkinson, in the same work, observes, "That the evening of January 1st, 1777, was spent with general St. Clair, by several officers, of whom Mercer was one, who, in conversation, made some remarks disapproving the appointment of captain William Washington to a majority in the horse, which was not relished by the company: he thus explained himself:" "We are not engaged in a war of ambition; if it had been so, I should never have accepted a commission under a man (Patrick Henry) who had never seen a day's service; we serve not for ourselves, but for our country: and every man should be content to fill the place in which he can be most useful. I know Washington to be a good captain of infantry, but I know not what sort of a major of horse he may make; and I have seen good captains make indifferent majors. For my own part, my views in this contest are confined to a single object, that is, the success of the cause, and God can witness how cheerfully I would lay down my life to secure it."

Little did he then expect, that a few fleeting moments would have sealed the compact. His death was a most serious loss to his country, his family and friends.

**MEIGS, RETURN, JONATHAN**, was born in Middletown, in the state of Connecticut. Immediately after the battle of Lexington, which opened the bloody drama of the revolution, he marched a company of light infantry, completely uniformed and equipped, which he had previously organized and disciplined, for the environs of Boston. He was soon appointed a major by the state of Connecticut, and marched with colonel Arnold in his tedious and suffering expedition to Canada. In the bold enterprise of storming Quebec, he commanded a battalion; and, after penetrating within the walls of the city, was made prisoner, together with captains Morgan and Dearborn, since become generals, and well distinguished in American history. In 1776, major Meigs was exchanged, and returned home. In 1777, general Washington appointed him colonel, with authority to raise a regiment. Colonel Meigs, having raised a part of his regiment, marched to New-Haven, to carry into execution a plan projected for the surprisal and destruction of a part of the enemy at Sag-Harbour, on Long Island, where large quantities of stores and forage had been collected for the army at New-York; the account of which is given in "Marshall's life of Washington," as follows.

"General Parsons intrusted the execution of this plan to colonel Meigs, a very gallant officer, who had accompanied Arnold in his memorable march to Quebec, and had been taken prisoner in the unsuccessful attempt made on that place by Montgomery. He embarked with about two hundred and thirty men on board thirteen whale-boats, and proceeded along the coast to Guilford, from whence he was to cross the Sound. Here he was detained some time by high winds and a rough sea; but on the 23d of May, about one o'clock in the afternoon, he re-embarked one hundred and seventy of his detachment, and proceeded, under convoy of two armed sloops, across the Sound, to the north division of the Island near Southold. The east end of Long Island is deeply intersected by a bay, on the north side of which had been a small foraging party, against which the expedition was in part directed; but they had marched to New-York two days before.

"Here, however, information was received, that the stores had not been removed from Sag-Harbour, which lies in the northern division of the Island, and that a small guard still remained there for their defence. The boats were immediately conveyed across the land, a distance of about fifteen miles, into the bay, where the troops re-embarked, and crossing the bay, landed within four miles of Sag-Harbour, at two o'clock in the morning; which place they completely surprised, and carried with fixed bayonets. At the same time a division of the detachment secured the armed schooner and the vessels,

with the forage which had been collected for the supply of the army at New-York. These brigs and sloops, twelve in number, were set on fire and entirely consumed. Six of the enemy were killed and ninety of them taken prisoners; a very few escaped under cover of the night. Colonel Meigs returned to Guilford with his prisoners; having thus completely effected the object of the expedition, without the loss of a single man, and having moved with such uncommon celerity, as to have transported his men by land and water ninety miles in twenty-five hours.

“As a mark of their approbation of his conduct, congress directed a sword to be presented to him, and passed a resolution expressive of *their high sense entertained of his merit, and of the prudence, activity and valour, displayed by himself and his party, in this expedition.*”

In 1779, colonel Meigs commanded one of the regiments which stormed and carried Stony Point, under general Wayne.

He was one of the first settlers of the wilderness, which has since become the state of Ohio; having landed at the confluence of the Ohio and Muskingum rivers, with the earliest emigrants. A government for the north western territory had been prepared, by an ordinance of the Congress of 1787. Governor St. Clair, and the judges of the territory had not arrived. The emigrants were without civil laws or civil authority. Colonel Meigs drew up a concise system of regulations, which were agreed to by the emigrants, as the rule of conduct and preservation, until the proper authorities should arrive. To give these regulations publicity, a large oak, standing near the confluence of the rivers, was selected, from which the bark was cut off, of sufficient space to attach the sheet, on which the regulations were written; and they were beneficially adhered to until the civil authorities arrived. This venerable oak was, to the emigrants, more useful, and as frequently consulted, as the oracle of ancient Delphos, by its votaries.

During a long life of activity and usefulness, no man ever sustained a character more irreproachable than colonel Meigs. He was a pattern of excellence as a patriot, a philanthropist, and a Christian. In all the vicissitudes of fortune, the duties of religion were strictly observed, and its precepts strikingly exemplified. The latter part of his life was devoted to the amelioration of the condition of the aborigines of the country, for which purpose he accepted the agency of the Cherokee station; and in the discharge of his duties he inspired the highest degree of confidence in that nation, by whom he was emphatically denominated “THE WHITE PATH.” In all cases

they revered him as their father, and obeyed his counsel as an unerring guide.

His death is a loss to the country, and especially to that station. His remains were interred with the honours of war, amidst a concourse of sincere friends, and in the anguish of undissembled sorrow. His death was serenely happy in the assurance of Christian hope. He died on the 28th of January, 1823, at the Cherokee Agency.

MIFFLIN, THOMAS, a major general in the American army during the revolutionary war, and governor of Pennsylvania, was born in the year 1744, of parents who were quakers.—His education was intrusted to the care of the reverend Dr. Smith, with whom he was connected in habits of cordial intimacy and friendship, for more than forty years. Active and zealous, he engaged early in opposition to the measures of the British parliament. He was a member of the first congress in 1774. He took arms, and was among the first officers commissioned on the organization of the continental army, being appointed quarter-master-general in August, 1775. For this offence he was read out of the society of Quakers. In 1777, he was very useful in animating the militia, and enkindling the spirit, which seemed to have been damped. His sanguine disposition and his activity rendered him insensible to the value of that coolness and caution, which were essential to the preservation of such an army, as was then under the command of general Washington. In 1787, he was a member of the convention, which framed the constitution of the United States, and his signature is affixed to that instrument. In October, 1788, he succeeded Franklin as president of the supreme executive council of Pennsylvania, in which station he continued till October, 1790. In September a constitution for this state was formed by a convention, in which he presided, and he was chosen the first governor. In 1794, during the insurrection in Pennsylvania, he employed, to the advantage of his country, the extraordinary powers of elocution, with which he was endowed. The imperfection of the militia laws was compensated by his eloquence. He made a circuit through the lower counties, and, at different places, publicly addressed the militia on the crisis in the affairs of their country, and through his animating exhortations, the state furnished the quota required. He was succeeded in the office of governor by Mr. M'Kean, at the close of the year 1799. He died at Lancaster, January 20, 1800, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. He was an active and zealous patriot, who had devoted much of his life to the public service.

MILLER, HENRY, was a brave and useful soldier of the revolutionary war. He served in the successive rank of lieu-

tenant, captain, major, lieutenant colonel, and colonel. In the retreat across the state of New-Jersey, he performed important services in embarrassing the retreat of the enemy. In the battle of Monmouth, he had two horses killed under him. He was in many battles during the war. In the Western expedition, he was quarter-master general. He commanded a brigade of militia for the defence of Baltimore, in the late war. He had likewise, during his life, filled, with great respect, many civil offices, amongst which was that of superintendent of the revenue for the district of Pennsylvania, to which office he was appointed by president Adams.

He died on the 5th of April, 1824, at Carlisle, Pennsylvania.

M'KEAN, THOMAS, one of the signers of the declaration of independence, afterwards chief justice and governor of the state of Pennsylvania, was born on the 19th day of March, 1734, in Chester county, in the then province of Pennsylvania. His father, William M'Kean, was a native of Ireland, but married in this country. The subject of this notice, was at an early age placed under the tuition of the Rev. Francis Allison, D. D. a man of distinguished learning, and who conducted the most celebrated academy in the province. In that institution, Thomas M'Kean acquired a sound knowledge of the languages, and was instructed in the practical branches of the mathematics and moral philosophy. He proceeded to New Castle, Delaware, and read law in the office of David Kinney, Esquire. Having been admitted to the bar, he continued to reside at New Castle, where he soon acquired a solid reputation, and obtained full business. Extending his practice into Pennsylvania, he was, in the year 1757, admitted to the bar of the supreme court of that province. During the early part of his career, he was particularly remarkable for his attentive habits of business, and for his devotion to the acquisition of knowledge, and thus laid the foundation of his subsequent usefulness and distinction. In the year 1762, he was elected a member of assembly for New Castle county, and was annually returned for eleven successive years, until his removal to Philadelphia, as a place of residence; and even after that removal, so great was the confidence reposed in him by the freeholders of New Castle county, that they elected him annually for six years more, though he frequently communicated to them, through the newspapers, his desire to decline the honour. At the end of this period, after he had represented Delaware in congress, and become chief justice of Pennsylvania, an occurrence took place of so interesting a character, that we think it worthy of being related to our readers. On the day of the general election in

Delaware, in October, 1779, he waited on his constituents at New Castle, and after a long address on the situation and prospects of the United States, in which he displayed the wisdom of the statesman, and the energy of the patriot, he desired to be no longer considered one of the candidates for the state legislature, assigning reasons which were received as satisfactory. Soon after he had retired, a committee of the electors present waited on him, informed him that they would excuse him from serving in the assembly, but requested, in the name of the electors, that as the times were critical, and they could fully rely on his judgment, he would recommend seven persons in whom they might confide, as representatives. So singular a method of exhibiting their confidence in him, could not but excite his surprise; however, he instantly acknowledged the compliment, and desired the committee to acquaint his fellow citizens, that he thanked them for the honour intended him, but as he knew not only *seven*, but *seventy* of the gentlemen then attending the election, whom he believed to be worthy of their votes, he felt assured, they would not, on further reflection, subject him to the hazard of giving offence, by the preference he must show, if he complied with their request; and hoped to be excused. The committee having left him, soon returned, and stated, that the electors after hearing his reply, had unanimously reiterated their request, and declared, that a compliance by him would offend no one. He, thereupon, instantly, though reluctantly, wrote down seven names, and handed them to the committee, with the observation, that his conduct would at least evidence a reciprocity of confidence between them. The election proceeded harmoniously, and resulted in the choice of the seven gentlemen whom he had thus named. He was afterwards accustomed to speak of this transaction as one of the most gratifying circumstances of his life.

Upon the adoption of the first act of the British parliament, imposing "stamp duties" on the colonies, a congress of committees from different legislative assemblies, was, upon the suggestion of the assembly of Massachusetts Bay, convened at New York, in October, 1765. Of this congress, Mr. M'Kean was a representative from Delaware, and was the surviving member. He was one of the committee appointed to draft an address to the house of commons of Great Britain. At this early period, he displayed, in support of the rights of his country, that unbending firmness and energy, which illustrated his subsequent public conduct. On his return to New Castle, he, with his colleague, Mr. Rodney, received the unanimous thanks of the assembly of Delaware. He continued to be engaged in various public employments,

and, in 1765, was appointed a justice of the court of common pleas and quarter sessions, and of the orphans' court, for the county of New Castle. In November term, 1765, and in February term, 1766, he sat on the bench which ordered all the officers of the court to proceed in their several vocations, as usual, on *unstamped paper*. This was done accordingly, and it is believed this was the first court that made such an order, in any of the colonies.

In relation to all the public events which soon after followed, his opinions were firm and decided. He was uniform and energetic in resisting the usurpations of the British crown. Immediately after the second attempt of the mother country to raise a revenue from the colonies, without their consent, which was made by an act, imposing a duty on tea, &c. a correspondence took place among leading and influential characters, in most of the colonies, who concerted measures of opposition to this proceeding, and procured a meeting of delegates from their respective houses of assembly, at Philadelphia, in September, 1774. Mr. M'Kean took an active part in this affair, as he had done in 1765, and was appointed a representative of Delaware, though he had, a short time before, removed his residence to Philadelphia. At the opening of this congress, whose conduct proved it the most glorious assemblage which the world ever knew, Mr. M'Kean appeared as a representative from Delaware. He was annually returned as a member, until the independence of his country was formally acknowledged by the treaty of peace, in 1783.

Two circumstances are peculiar in his history, as connected with this period. He was the only man who was, without intermission of time, a member of the revolutionary congress, from the day of its opening, in 1774, till the preliminaries of the peace of 1783, were signed. The various public duties of different members, with other circumstances, concurred to produce this fact. Though he was also engaged in other important public affairs, yet his residence at Philadelphia induced his constituents to continue to return him. The other circumstance, to which we refer, is, that while he represented the state of *Delaware* in this congress, until 1783, and was in 1781, president of congress, as will be presently stated, yet from July, 1777, he held the appointment and executed the duties of chief justice of *Pennsylvania*. Each of these states claimed him as her own; and for each were his talents faithfully exerted.

He was particularly active and useful in procuring the declaration of independence, in 1776. Delaware was represented in congress by Cæsar Rodney, George Read, and Thomas M'Kean. Mr. Rodney was absent when the question was discussed in committee of the whole, and Mr. Read

in committee had voted against the declaration. Delaware was thus divided. All the other states, except Pennsylvania, had voted in favour of the measure, and it therefore became important to the friends of the declaration, that the votes of these two states should be secured. Mr. M'Kean, immediately, at his own expense, sent an express for Mr. Rodney, who, in consequence of it, arrived in Philadelphia just as congress was assembling on the morning of the 4th of July. He was met at the state house door by Mr. M'Kean. After a friendly salutation, and without a word being spoken on the subject, they entered the hall together, and took their seats. When the vote of Delaware was called, Mr. Rodney rose, in his boots and spurs, just as he had arrived, and briefly expressing his conviction that the welfare of his country demanded the declaration, voted with Mr. M'Kean, and secured the voice of Delaware. The state of Pennsylvania, on this day, also joined in the same vote, (two of the members, who voted against it in committee, being absent) and thus the declaration became the unanimous act of the thirteen states.

Shortly after the declaration of independence, Mr. M'Kean was appointed colonel of a regiment of associators, of the city of Philadelphia, and marched at the head of them, to support general Washington, until a flying camp of ten thousand men was raised. On his return to Philadelphia, he found he had been elected a member of the convention for forming a constitution for the state of Delaware. He proceeded to New Castle, and wrote in a tavern, without a book, or any assistance, the constitution which was afterwards adopted.

On the 10th of July, 1781, he was elected president of congress. The following extracts from the journal, will illustrate this part of our subject, and it is thought, will prove interesting to the reader:

"October 23, 1781, the secretary laid before congress, a letter from the president, in the words following:

"SIR—I must beg you to remind congress, that when they did me the honour of electing me president, and before I assumed the chair, I informed them, that as chief justice of Pennsylvania, I should be under the necessity of attending the supreme court of that state, in the latter end of September, or at farthest, in October. That court will be held to-day. I must, therefore, request, that they will be pleased to proceed to the choice of another president.

"I am, sir,

"With much respect,

"Your most obedient humble servant,

"THOMAS M'KEAN.

"Charles Thomson, Secretary of Congress."



"Whereupon, Resolved, That the resignation of Mr. M'Kean be accepted.

"Ordered, That the election of a president, be postponed until to-morrow."

"October 24, 1781. On motion of Mr. Witherspoon, seconded by Mr. Montgomery,

"Resolved, *unanimously*, That Mr. M'Kean be requested to resume the chair, and act as president, until the first Monday in November next, the resolution of yesterday, notwithstanding."

"November 5th, 1781. Congress proceeded to the election of a president, and the ballot being taken, the Honourable John Hanson was elected."

"November 7, 1781. Resolved, That the thanks of congress be given to the Honourable Thomas M'Kean, late president of congress, in testimony of their approbation of his conduct in the chair, and in the execution of public business."

His commission, as chief justice of Pennsylvania, was dated July 28, 1777. During the progress of the revolution, Philadelphia being the seat of government of the states, and an object of peculiar watchfulness on the part of the enemy, the just performance of Mr. M'Kean's judicial functions required not only the learning of the lawyer, but the unyielding spirit of the patriot. We find him proclaiming from the bench the law of justice and his country, with distinguished learning, ability, and integrity. Regardless of the powers of the crown of Great Britain, he did not hesitate to hazard his own life, by causing to be punished, even unto death, those who were proved to be traitors to their country, while he demonstrated that popular excitement against individuals accused of offences, could not in the slightest degree divert him from the sound and inflexible discharge of his public duty. It was energy, tempered with justice and humanity, that carried us triumphantly through the terrible conflict.

Having passed through the trying scenes of the revolution, with the well-earned and undisputed reputation of being one of the most unwavering and efficient whigs of the times, he devoted himself to the discharge of the duties of chief justice, until the year 1799, when he was elected governor of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania. Of his judicial character, we have not room to speak at large. In all the qualifications of the judge, however, it may, without hesitation, be said, that he had few equals in this or any other country. They who remember the supreme court of Pennsylvania while he presided there, speak of the dignity which it preserved, and the reverence which it inspired; and his judicial opinions, at a period when the law of the state was unsettled, and when a

master mind was requisite to reduce it to a system, have established for him the reputation of being one of the ablest lawyers of his country. To the present day, his memory is held in the courts, in the most profound respect and veneration, and successive judges have, by their unvarying testimony, given unfading lustre to his judicial fame. In 1790, he was a member of the convention which framed the constitution of Pennsylvania. The best talents of the state were engaged in this important work, and among them, the force of Mr. M'Kean's knowledge and opinions, was felt and justly appreciated.

In 1799, he was elected governor of Pennsylvania. His election was the result of a warm conflict between the two great parties which were then assuming those distinct political ranks, into which, for many years, the people of our country continued to be divided. His success was the precursor of Mr. Jefferson's elevation to the Presidency; and during the whole period of that gentleman's administration, the weight of Mr. M'Kean's opinions and conduct, was directed to the upholding of the principles which marked the policy of the general government. Such is the nature of the constitution of Pennsylvania, with respect to the powers of the governor, that party spirit will be roused, and the feelings of individuals, governed by personal interest, will be exhibited during every administration. Whatever, therefore, may have been the opinions of some, with regard to governor M'Kean's administration, while they were under the excitement of the personal feelings of hope or disappointment, yet, during the whole constitutional period of nine years, the people were with him, and at this day, when his conduct is viewed through the medium of candour and truth, it is not denied, that that administration was marked by uncommon ability, and with great benefit to the state. His messages to the different legislative assemblies, are characterized by peculiar elegance and force of language, and are replete with the soundest maxims of political wisdom, and the clearest practical views of the policy of government.

During the whole of his life, he was remarkable for the most unbending integrity of character. He possessed a qualification which has been justly noticed, as a distinguished trait in the character of Washington; a determination to do what he thought best for the interest of the state, without regard to the clamour of ignorance or of discontent. Independent of the opinion which the narrow minded, but self-sufficient might please to adopt with regard to him, he was willing to be judged by the consequences of his actions, however remote those consequences might be.

In person, Mr. M'Kean was tall, erect, and well formed. His countenance, in a remarkable manner, bespoke the firmness and intelligence for which he was distinguished. His manners were impressive and dignified. He retired, in 1808, from the cares of a long life, faithfully, ably, and successfully, devoted to the service of his country; and for the remainder of his days, enjoyed, in the peaceful pursuits of science and literature, the consciousness of a well earned and honourable fame.

He died at his mansion, in Philadelphia, on the 24th of June, 1817, in the eighty fourth year of his age.

He had outlived all the enmities which an active and conspicuous part in public affairs had, in the nature of things, created; and his memory will be cherished as that of one of the most useful, among the able and virtuous fathers of a mighty republic.

M'KINSTRY, JOHN, was a brave officer in the revolutionary war. At the first call of his country, he engaged in her service; and from the memorable battle of Bunker's Hill, with which her sanguinary trials began, down to the surrender of Cornwallis, at Yorktown, with which they gloriously ended, his zealous and efficient support was given to the cause of freedom. He had been repeatedly and severely wounded; and some of the enemy's balls he has borne with him to the tomb in which his remains are deposited. As a partizan officer he was particularly distinguished; and in many instances he showed, that to a daring spirit of gallantry, (which was perhaps, his most peculiar characteristic) he added the skill and conduct so seldom attained, and yet so indispensable to the formation of that character.

One incident, in the life of this veteran, is too remarkable to be passed slightly over. At the battle of the Cedars, (thirty miles above Montreal, on the St. Lawrence) colonel M'Kinstry, then captain in colonel Patterson's regiment of continental troops, was twice wounded and taken prisoner by the Indians. The intrepidity of captain M'Kinstry, as a partizan officer, to which we have alluded above, had rendered him alike the object of their fears, and of their unforgiving resentment. The British officers were too much in dread of their savage allies, on account of their vast superiority of numbers, to risk an interposition of their authority to prevent a horrid sacrifice they saw preparing: Already had the victim been bound to the tree, and surrounded by the faggots intended for his immolation; hope had fled, and in the agony of despair, he had uttered that mystic appeal which the brotherhood of Masons never disregard; when as if Heaven had interposed for his

preservation, the warrior Brandt understood him and saved him.

Brandt had been educated in Europe, and had there been initiated into the mysteries of free-masonry. The advantages of education, and his native strength of mind, gave him an ascendancy over the uncultured sons of the forest, that few other chiefs possessed. Situated as he was, the impending danger of a brother must have forcibly brought to mind his obligation to support him in the time of peril. His utmost endeavours were accordingly used, and they were happily successful in obtaining for him an immediate respite and eventful ransom.

After the settlement of peace he retired to the cultivation of his farm in the vicinity of Hudson, sustaining an unblemished reputation, and enjoying the reward of his toils and sufferings, in the respect which was accorded, as well as to the rectitude of his private life, as to the patriotic services he had rendered his country.

He died in the town of Livingston, New-York, in the year 1822.

MONTGOMERY, RICHARD, a major-general in the army of the United States, in the revolutionary war, was born in the north of Ireland, in the year 1737. He possessed an excellent genius, which was matured by a fine education. Entering the army of Great Britain, he successfully fought her battles with Wolfe, at Quebec, 1759, and on the very spot, where he was doomed to fall, when fighting against her, under the banners of freedom. After his return to England, he quitted his regiment in 1772, though in a fair way to preferment. He had imbibed an attachment to America, viewing it as the rising seat of arts and freedom. After his arrival in this country, he purchased an estate in New-York, about a hundred miles from the city, and married a daughter of judge Livingston. He now considered himself as an American. When the struggle with Great Britain commenced, as he was known to have an ardent attachment to liberty, and had expressed his readiness to draw his sword on the side of the colonies, the command of the continental forces in the northern department was intrusted to him and general Schuyler, in the fall of 1775. By the indisposition of Schuyler, the chief command devolved upon him in October. He reduced fort Chamblee, and on the third of November, captured St. Johns. On the 12th he took Montreal. Leaving a few troops in Montreal, he despatched several detachments into the province, encouraging the Canadians to forward on provisions, and proceeded with expedition to Quebec. He formed a junction at Point-Aux-Trembles with colonel Arnold, who had been des-

patched through the wilderness with a body of troops from the American army at Cambridge. The combined forces commenced the siege of the capital on the 1st of December, prior to which general Montgomery sent in a summons to governor Carlton, to surrender, in order to avoid the horrors of a storm. The flag was fired upon and returned. Means, however, were devised by which the summons was conveyed to the inhabitants, but Carlton evinced astonishing inflexibility and firmness of mind on this trying occasion. The bombardment was soon after begun from five small mortars, but with very little effect. In a few days general Montgomery opened a six gun battery, about seven hundred yards distant from the walls, but his pieces were of too small calibre to make any impression. Convinced that the siege must soon be raised, or the place be stormed, the general decided on the latter, although he esteemed success but barely within the grasp of possibility. He was induced to adopt this measure in order to meet the expectations of the whole colonies, who looked up to him for the speedy reduction of that province, which would be completed by the capture of the capital. The upper town was strongly fortified, the access to which from the lower town was very difficult on account of its almost perpendicular steepness. His confidence in the ardour of his troops, and a thirst for glory, induced him to make the assault, or perish in the attempt. The garrison of Quebec, consisted of about 1520 men, viz. 800 militia, 450 seamen, and the remainder marines and regulars. The Americans consisted of only eight hundred.

The siege having been for some ineffectually carried on, the last day of the year was determined for the assault. The morn was ushered in with a fall of snow. The general divided his little force into four detachments. Colonel Livingston, at the head of the Canadians, was directed to make a feint against St. John's Gate; and major Brown, another against Cape Diamond, in the upper town, while himself and Arnold should advance against the lower town, the first object of real attack. Montgomery advanced at the head of the New York troops, along the St. Lawrence, and having assisted with own hands in pulling up the pickets, which obstructed his approach to the second barrier, which he was determined to force, when the only gun that was fired from the battery of the astonished enemy, killed him and his two aids. The spot where general Montgomery fell, is a place a little above Frazer's wharf, under Cape Diamond. The road there is extremely narrow, and will not admit of more than five people to walk abreast. A barrier had been made across the road, and from the windows of a low house, which formed part of it, were planted

two cannon. At his appearing upon a little rising ground, at the distance of about twenty or thirty yards, they were discharged. He and his two aids-de-camp fell at the same time, and thence rolled upon the ice in the river, which always forms, in the winter, upon its side. The next morning, a party being sent out to pick up the dead, he was discovered among the slain. He was immediately taken to the prison where the Americans were confined, as they had denied his death ; upon which they acknowledged him, and burst into tears. The same night he was buried by a few soldiers, without any kind of distinction whatever, at the corner of the powder house, near port Louis. The lieutenant governor of Quebec, Mr. Cramche, having served with him in the British army, was induced, by the persuasions of a lady, who was afterwards Mrs. Cramche, to order him a coffin, but made in the roughest manner. The other officers were indiscriminately thrown with their clothes on, into the same grave with their men. As there was a great quantity of snow on the ground, and the earth was frozen very hard, it was impossible to dig the graves very deep and of course the bodies were but slightly covered. On the thawing of the snow in the ensuing spring, many of them appeared above ground, and became offensive. They were, however, again buried, on general Carlton's being made acquainted with the circumstance.

He was thirty-eight years of age. He was a man of great military talents, whose measures were taken with judgment, and executed with vigour. With undisciplined troops, who were jealous of him in the extreme, he yet inspired them with his own enthusiasm. He shared with them in all their hardships, and thus prevented their complaints. His industry could not be wearied, his vigilance imposed upon, nor his courage intimidated. Above the pride of opinion, when a measure was adopted by the majority, though contrary to his judgment, he gave it his full support.

The following character of general Montgomery, we copy from Ramsay's history of the American revolution :

" Few men have ever fallen in battle, so much regretted by both sides, as general Montgomery. His many amiable qualities had procured him an uncommon share of private affection, and his great abilities an equal proportion of public esteem. Being a sincere lover of liberty, he had engaged in the American cause from principle, and quitted the enjoyment of an easy fortune, and the highest domestic felicity, to take an active share in the fatigues and dangers of a war, instituted for the defence of the community of which he was an adopted member. His well known character was almost equally esteemed by the friends and foes of the side which he

had espoused. In America, he was celebrated as a martyr to the liberties of mankind; in Great Britain, as a misguided good man, sacrificing to what he supposed to be the rights of his country. His name was mentioned in parliament with singular respect. Some of the most powerful speakers in that assembly, displayed their eloquence in sounding his praise, and lamenting his fate. Those in particular who had been his fellow soldiers in the previous war, expatiated on his many virtues. The minister himself acknowledged his worth, while he reprobated the cause for which he fell. He concluded an involuntary panegyric, by saying, "Curse on his virtues, they have undone his country."

To express the high sense entertained by his country, of his services, congress directed a monument of white marble, with the following inscription on it, and which was placed in front of St. Paul's church, New York.

THIS MONUMENT  
Was erected by order of  
Congress, 25th January, 1776,  
To transmit to posterity,  
A grateful remembrance of the  
Patriotism, conduct, enterprize, and  
Perseverence,  
OF MAJOR GENERAL  
RICHARD MONTGOMERY;  
Who, after a series of success,  
Amidst the most discouraging difficulties,  
Fell in the attack  
On Quebec,  
31st December, 1775,  
Aged 38 years.

The remains of general Montgomery, after resting forty two years at Quebec, by a resolve of the state of New York, were brought to the city of New York, on the 8th of July, 1818, and deposited, with ample form, and grateful ceremonies, near the aforesaid monument in St. Paul's church.

The removal of the remains was left by his excellency, governor Clinton, to the family of the deceased, and colonel L. Livingston, (a nephew of general Montgomery,) proceeded to Quebec for the purpose. They were identified by the faithful hand of an honest and ingenious old soldier, who attended the funeral, and whose retentive memory, almost half a century after that mournful era, is yet spared to direct the hand of affection to that hallowed turf. MONTGOMERY was the personal and intimate friend of the lieutenant general of the Canadas; was recognized by him after the battle, and favoured with a coffin and a decent interment. He was buried within the walls of the city.

The coffin which contained the remains had not fallen to pieces. It appears to have been of a rough structure, with a silver plate on its lid. There was no inscription visible on the plate. The anatomy was in a perfect state of preservation. The skeleton of the head, with the exception of the under jaw, which was shot away, was perfect. Three teeth of the under jaw were together.

The remains were taken up with great care by colonel Livingston, and secured by binding a Tarpaulin close round the old coffin, and enclosing them in an iron bound chest.

At Troy they took them from the box and tar cloth, and enclosed them, together with the original coffin, in a most splendid mahogany coffin, with the following inscription, elegantly engraved upon a silver plate, placed on its lid :

THE STATE OF NEW YORK,  
IN HONOUR OF  
GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY,  
Who fell gloriously fighting for the  
INDEPENDENCE AND LIBERTY OF THE UNITED  
STATES,

Before the walls of Quebec, the 31st day of  
December, 1775, caused these remains  
Of this distinguished Hero, to  
Be conveyed from Quebec,  
And deposited on the eighth day of July, 1818,  
In St. Paul's Church, in the city of  
New York, near the monument  
Erected to his memory,

BY THE UNITED STATES.

This patriotic act of the state of New York, redounds much to its honour.

The following just remarks were made in the Albany Register on this occasion:

"The hallowed remains of our beloved MONTGOMERY are removed from a foreign land, where, for near *forty three years*, they have reposed "*unknowing and unknown.*" From all the busy world who have listened to a relation of his patriotism, his devotion and his valour; from the host of thousands, who saw with amazement the might of his Herculean arm, when raised in the cause of liberty, *one, one only*, could point to the sod, under whose favoured pall our hero slept. That country to which his manly and generous soul was so exclusively devoted, has received his decaying fragments of mortality to its bosom. In consigning these sacred manes to the protection of our common mother, a grateful people will cherish in their hearts a sweet remembrance of his virtues, with an embittered regret at his untimely fate.



"We have now, in relation to one of the Fathers of our country, redeemed our character from the imputation of **INGRATITUDE**. All this was due to the bereaved, disconsolate, and venerable companion of our fallen chieftain's bosom, and infinitely more was due to the *memory* and *remains* of the devoted martyr, on the sacred and imperishable altar of **FREE-DOM**.

"The age-stricken widow of our hero yet lives to see the loved remains of her's and her country's **MONTGOMERY**, removed from the plains of the crimsoned Abraham, and deposited in the bowels of a country, at the shrine of whose welfare he proffered all the warmth of his soul, all the energies of his mind, and all the mightiness of his strength."

**MORGAN, DANIEL**, brigadier general of the Virginia line, in the revolutionary war, deservedly ranked among the best and most efficient officers of the United States, was born in Durham township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, from whence he emigrated to New Jersey, and from thence to Virginia, in 1755. Like many of the greatest men of every country, his native condition was indigent, so much so as to render it necessary for young Morgan to enter into service as a labourer for daily wages.

Soon after his arrival in Virginia he obtained employment from farmer Roberts, near Charleston, in the county of Jefferson, (then Berkley.) Afterwards he was engaged to drive a wagon for John Ashley, overseer for Nathaniel Burrel, Esq. at his estate on the Shenandoah river, in Frederic county, near Berry's ferry. When he left Ashley, Morgan had, by his care and industry, amassed enough cash to purchase a wagon and team, which he did, and soon afterwards entered with it into the employment of Mr. John Ballantine, at his establishment on Occoquan creek. At the expiration of his year, Braddock's expedition was spoken of as an event certainly to take place in the course of the ensuing summer. Morgan reserved himself, wagon, &c. for this expedition; when he joined the army, but in what character is not known.

He received, during his military service, a severe wound in the face, the scar of which was through life very visible. We do not understand in what affair this happened; but it was from a rifle or musket, aimed, as he said himself, by an Indian. The bullet entered the back of his neck, and passed through his left cheek, knocking out all his hind teeth on that side.

In the course of the campaign he was unjustly punished, by being brought to the halbert, under a charge of contumely to a British officer, where he received five hundred lashes. The officer being afterwards convinced of his cruel error, made

every amend in his power to the maltreated Morgan; who, satisfied with the contrition evinced by the officer, magnanimously forgave him. Nor did the recollection of this personal outrage operate in the least to the prejudice of the British officers in the revolutionary war. Many of them, as is well known, fell into the hands of Morgan, and invariably received from him compassionate and kind treatment.

The general would often, among his intimate friends, recur to this circumstance, the narrative whereof he generally concluded by saying, in a jocular way, that "King George was indebted to him one lash yet; for the drummer miscounted one, and he knew well when he did it; so that he only received four hundred and ninety-nine, when he promised him five hundred."

In this period of life, from twenty to thirty years of age, Morgan was extremely dissipated, and spent much of his time in vulgar tippling and gambling houses. However, although habituated to the free use of ardent spirits, he was never considered as a drunkard; and though enamored with cards and dice, he was a cautious player, increasing rather than diminishing his cash fund. This course of life subjected him to many affrays and furious pugilistic combats, in which he never failed to take a leading part. The theatre of these exploits was Berrystown, a small village in the county of Frederic, commonly called Battletown; named, as is generally supposed, from the fierce combats fought on its soil under the banners of Morgan.

Whatever may have been the cause, it is certain that he spent much of his leisure at this place; that he fought there many severe combats; and that though often vanquished, he never was known to omit seizing the first opportunity which presented, after return of strength, of taking another bout with his conqueror; and this he repeated from time to time, until at length victory declared in his favor.

Such was the innate invincibility of young Morgan, which never forsook him, when, by the strength of his unimproved genius, and the propitiousness of fortune, he mounted on an extended theatre of action; as replete with difficulty as to him with glory. When he returned from Braddock's expedition he re-assumed his former employment, and drove his own wagon. In a few years his previous savings, added to the little he earned in the campaign, enabled him to purchase a small tract of land from a Mr. Blackburn, in the county of Frederic, on which, during our war, he erected a handsome mansion house, with suitable accompanying improvements, and called it Saratoga, in commemoration of the signal victory obtained by general Gates, to which he had himself princi-

pally contributed. On this farm Morgan, having married shortly after his return from his military tour, resided when the revolutionary war broke out.

The smattering of experience gained during Braddock's expedition, pointed him out to the leading men of Frederic, as qualified to command the first company of riflemen raised in that county in defence of our country. He speedily completed his company, as all the finest youth of Frederic flocked to him; among whom was lieutenant, afterwards colonel Heth, and many others, who in the course of the war became approved officers. With this company Morgan hastened to the American army encamped before Boston, in 1774, and soon afterwards was detached by the commander in chief under Arnold, in his memorable expedition against Quebec.

The bold and disastrous assault, planned and executed by the celebrated Montgomery against that city, gave opportunity for the display of heroism to individuals, and furnished cause of deep regret to the nation by the loss of the much beloved Montgomery. No officer more distinguished himself than did captain Morgan. Arnold commanded the column to which Morgan was attached, who became disabled by a ball through his leg early in the action, and was carried off to a place of safety.

Our troops having lost their leader, each corps pressed forward as the example of its officer invited. Morgan took the lead, and preceded by sergeant, afterwards lieutenant colonel, Potterfield, who unfortunately fell at the battle of Camden, when his life might have saved an army, mounted the first barrier; and rushing forward, passed the second barrier, lieutenant Heth and sergeant Potterfield only before him. In this point of the assault, a group of noble spirits united in surmounting the obstacles opposed to our progress; among them was Greene and Thayer of Rhode Island, Hendricks of Pennsylvania, and Humphreys of Virginia; the two last of whom were killed.

Vain was this blaze of glory. Montgomery's fall stopped the further advance of the principal column of attack; and the severity of the raging storm, the obstacles of nature and of art in our way, and the combined attack of the enemy's force, no longer divided by attention to the column of Montgomery, overpowered all resistance. Morgan (with most of the corps of Arnold) was taken; and experienced a different treatment from sir Guy Carleton, than was at that period customary for British officers to dispense to American prisoners. The kindness of Carleton, from motives of policy, applied more forcibly to the privates than to our officers, and produced a durable impression.

While Morgan was in confinement at Quebec, the following anecdote, told by himself, manifests the high opinion entertained by the enemy of his military talents from his conduct in this assault. He was visited occasionally by a British officer, to him unknown; but from his uniform, he appeared to belong to the navy, and to be an officer of distinction. During one of his visits, after conversing upon many topics, "he asked Morgan if he did not begin to be convinced that the resistance of America was visionary? and he endeavoured to impress him with the disastrous consequences which must infallibly ensue, if the idle attempt was persevered in, and very kindly exhorted him to renounce the ill-advised undertaking. He declared, with seeming sincerity and candor, his admiration of Morgan's spirit and enterprise, which he said was worthy of a better cause; and told him, if he would agree to withdraw from the American, and join the British standard, he was authorised to promise him the commission, rank and emoluments, of a colonel in the royal army." Morgan rejected the proposal with disdain; and concluded his reply, by observing, "That he hoped he would never again insult him in his distressed and unfortunate situation, by making him offers which plainly implied that he thought him a rascal." The officer withdrew, and the offer was never repeated.

As soon as our prisoners were exchanged, Morgan hastened to the army; and by the recommendations of general Washington, was appointed to the command of a regiment. In this station he acted under the commander in chief, in 1777, when a select rifle corps was formed out of the others in the army, and committed to his direction, seconded by lieutenant colonel Richard Butler, of Pennsylvania, and major Morris, of New Jersey, two officers of high talents, and specially qualified for the enterprising service to which they were assigned. Morgan and his riflemen were singularly useful to Washington; but our loss of Ticonderoga, and the impetuous advance of Burgoyne, proclaimed so loudly the gloomy condition of our affairs in the north, that the general, who thought only of the public good, deprived himself of Morgan, and sent him to Gates, where he was persuaded his services were most required.

The splendid part he acted on that occasion, and how much his exertions contributed to the glorious triumph achieved afterwards, are circumstances generally known.

After the return of Morgan to the main army, he continued actively employed by the commander in chief, and never failed to promote the good of the service by his sagacity, his vigilance, and his perseverance. In 1780, his health became much impaired, and he obtained leave of absence, when he

returned to his family in Frederic, where he continued until after the fall of Charleston.

When general Gates was called to the chief command in the south, he visited Morgan, and urged the colonel to accompany him. Morgan did not conceal his dissatisfaction at the treatment he had heretofore received, and proudly spoke of the important aid he had rendered to him, and the ungrateful return he had experienced. Being some few weeks afterwards promoted by congress, to the rank of brigadier general by brevet, with a view of detaching him to the south, he repaired to the army of Gates, but did not reach Carolina in time to take a part in the battle of Camden. He joined Gates at Hillsborough, and was sent under Smallwood to Salisbury, with all the force fitted for service. Gates, as soon as he had prepared the residue of his army, followed, and gave to Morgan, in his arrangements for the field, the command of the light troops.

Greene now arrived as the successor of Gates, which was followed by that distribution of his force which led to the battle of the Cowpens; the influence of which was felt in every subsequent step of the war in the Carolinas.

The following account of the battle of the Cowpens, we copy from Ramsay's history of the American revolution:

"Lieutenant colonel Tarleton was detached by lord Cornwallis in pursuit of Morgan, with eleven hundred men, and to "push him to the utmost." He had two field pieces, and a superiority of infantry in the proportion of five to four, and of calvary in the proportion of three to one. Besides this inequality of force, two thirds of the troops under general Morgan were militia. With these fair prospects of success, Tarleton engaged Morgan at the Cowpens, with the expectation of driving him out of South-Carolina. The latter drew up his men in two lines. The whole of the southern militia, with one hundred and ninety from North-Carolina, were put under the command of colonel Pickens. These formed the first line, and were advanced a few hundred yards before the second, with orders to form on the right of the second, when forced to retire. The second line consisted of the light infantry, and a corps of Virginia militia riflemen. Lieutenant Colonel Washington, with his calvary and about forty-five militia men, mounted and equipped with swords, were drawn up at some distance in the rear of the whole. The open wood in which they were formed, was neither secured in front, flank or rear. On the side of the British, the light legion infantry fusileers, though worn down with extreme fatigue, were ordered to form in line. Before this order was executed, the line, though far from being complete, was led to the attack by Tarleton,

himself. They advanced with a shout, and poured in an incessant fire of musketry. Colonel Pickens directed the men under his command to restrain their fire, till the British were within forty or fifty yards. This order, though executed with great firmness, was not sufficient to repel their advancing foes. The militia fell back. The British advanced and engaged the second line, which after an obstinate conflict was compelled to retreat to the cavalry. In this crisis lieutenant colonel Washington made a successful charge on captain Ogilvie, who with about forty dragoons, was cutting down the militia, and forced them to retreat in confusion. Lieutenant colonel Howard, almost at the same moment, rallied the continental troops and charged with fixed bayonets. The example was instantly followed by the militia. Nothing could exceed the astonishment and confusion of the British, occasioned by these unexpected charges. Their advance fell back on their rear, and communicated a panic to the whole. Two hundred and fifty horse which had not been engaged, fled with precipitation. The pieces of artillery were seized by the Americans, and the greatest confusion took place among the infantry. While they were in this state of disorder, lieutenant colonel Howard called to them, to "lay down their arms," and promised them good quarter. Some hundreds accepted the offer and surrendered. The first battalion of the 71st, and two British light infantry companies, laid down their arms to the American militia. A party which had been left some distance in the rear to guard the baggage, was the only body of infantry that escaped. The officer of that detachment on hearing of Tarleton's defeat, destroyed a great part of his baggage, and retreated to lord Cornwallis. Upwards of three hundred of the British were killed or wounded, and above five hundred prisoners were taken. Eight hundred muskets, two field pieces, thirty-five baggage waggons, and one hundred dragoon horses, fell into the hands of the conquerors. The Americans had only twelve men killed and sixty wounded.

"General Morgan's good conduct on this memorable day, was honoured by congress with a gold medal. They also presented medals of silver to lieutenant colonels Washington and Howard, a sword to colonel Pickens, a brevet majority to Edward Giles, the general's aid-de-camp, and a captaincy to Baron Glassbeck. Lieutenant colonel Tarleton hitherto triumphant in a variety of skirmishes, on this occasion lost his laurels, though he was supported by the 7th regiment, one battalion of the 71st, and two companies of light infantry; and his repulse did more essential injury to the British interest, than was equivalent to all the preceding advantages he had gained. It was the first link in a chain of causes which final-

ly drew down ruin, both in North and South-Carolina, on the royal interest."

The victory of the Cowpens was to the south, what that of Bennington had been to the north. General Morgan, whose former services had placed him high in public estimation, was now deservedly ranked among the most illustrious defenders of his country. Starke fought an inferior, Morgan a superior foe. The former contended with a German corps; the latter with the elite of the southern army, composed of British troops. Starke was nobly seconded by colonel Warner and his continentals; Morgan derived very great aid from Pickens and his militia, and was effectually supported by Howard and Washington. The weight of the battle fell on Howard; who sustained himself gloriously in trying circumstances, and seized with decision the critical moment to complete with the bayonet the advantage gained by his fire.

Greene was now appointed to the command of the south. After the battle of the Cowpens, a controversy ensued between that general and Morgan, as to the route which the latter should observe in his retreat. He insisted on passing the mountains; a salutary precaution, if applied to himself, but which was at the same time fatal to the operations of Greene. He informed the general that if that route was denied him, he would not be responsible for the consequences. "Neither shall you," replied the restorer of the south; "I will assume them all on myself." Morgan continued in his command until the two divisions of the army united at Guilford courthouse, when, neither persuasion, entreaty, nor excitement, could induce him to remain in the service any longer. He retired and devoted himself exclusively to the improvement of his farm and of his fortune.

He remained here, in the bosom of retirement, at Frederic, until he was summoned by president Washington to repress, by the force of the bayonet, the insurrection in the western counties of Pennsylvania. The executive of Virginia then detached Morgan to take the field, at the head of the militia of that state.

Upon the retreat of the main body, Morgan remained in the bosom of the insurgents, until the ensuing spring, when he received orders from the president to withdraw. For the first time in his life, he now appears to have entertained ideas of political distinction. Baffled in his first attempt, he succeeded in his second, and was elected a member of the house of representatives of the United States, for the district of Frederic. Having served out the constitutional term, he declined another election. His health being much impaired, and his constitution gradually sinking, he removed from Sa-

ratoga to the scene of his juvenile years, Berryssville, (Battletown) and from thence to Winchester, where he closed his long, laborious and-useful life.

Brigadier Morgan was stout and active, six feet in height, strong, not too much encumbered with flesh, and was exactly fitted for the toils and pomp of war. His mind was discriminating and solid, but not comprehensive and combining. His manners plain and decorous, neither insinuating nor repulsive. His conversation grave, sententious and considerate, unadorned and uncaptivating. He reflected deeply, spoke little, and executed with keen perseverance whatever he undertook. He was indulgent in his military command, preferring always the affection of his troops, to that dread and awe which surround the rigid disciplinarian.

No man ever lived who better loved this world, and no man more reluctantly quitted it: yet no man valued less his life than Morgan, when duty called him to meet his foe. Stopped neither by danger nor by difficulty, he rushed into the hottest of the battle, enamored with the glory which encircles victory.

General Morgan, like thousands of mortals, when nearly worn out by the hand of time, resorted for mental comfort to the solace of religion. He manifested great penitence for the follies of his early life; this was followed by joining the presbyterian church in full communion, with which he continued to his last day.

MORRIS, ROBERT, superintendant of the finances of the United States, during the revolutionary war, was born at Liverpool, England, on the 20th day of January, 1734. He came to this country at the age of thirteen, with his father, who was a respectable merchant. Immediately on his arrival, he was placed under the tuition of the Rev. Mr. Gordon, of Maryland, who was well qualified to finish the mould of the youthful mind. His father died two years after his arrival in this country, and Robert was placed in the counting-house of Charles Willing, Esq. at that time a distinguished merchant in Philadelphia. After he had served the usual term of years, he was established in his business by his patron.

About the year 1769, he renounced the unnatural solitude of bachelorship, and intermarried with Mary, the daughter of colonel White, and sister of the present amiable and learned bishop of that name. She was elegant, accomplished and rich, and, in every respect, qualified to carry the fecility of connubial life to its highest perfection.

The objects and employments of Mr. Morris's life, for some years after this change in his domestic character, were entire-



ly of a commercial nature. On the appearance of a rupture with the British government, however, he was sent to congress, as a member for Pennsylvania, at the close of the year 1775; and, during that session, was employed in some financial arrangements of the greatest importance to the operations of the army and navy.

During the march of the British troops through the Jerseys, in 1776, the removal of congress to Baltimore is well known. For reasons of a commercial nature, Mr. Morris was left at Philadelphia, to remain as long as circumstances would permit. At this crisis, a letter from the commander in chief was received by the government, announcing, that while the enemy were accurately informed of all his movements, he was compelled, from the want of hard money, to remain in complete ignorance of their arrangements, and requiring a certain sum as absolutely necessary to the safety of the army. Information of this demand was sent to Mr. Morris, in the hope that, through his credit, the money might be obtained; the communication reached him at his office, in the way from which to his dwelling-house, immediately afterwards, he was met by a gentleman of the society of Friends, with whom he was in habits of business and acquaintance, and who accosted him with his customary phrase, "Well, Robert, what news?" "The news is," said Mr. Morris, "that I am in immediate want of a sum of hard money," mentioning the amount, "and that you are the man who must procure it for me. Your security is to be my note of hand and my honour." After a short hesitation, the gentleman replied, "Robert, thou shalt have it;" and, by the punctual performance of his promise, enabled congress to comply with the requisition of the general.

The situation of general Greene, in South Carolina, was equally critical; his distresses rendering it scarcely practicable to keep his troops together, when a gentleman, Mr. Hall of that state, by stepping forward, and advancing the necessary sums, enabled him to stem the danger. On the return of general Greene to Philadelphia, after the war had terminated, he repaired to the office of finance to settle his accounts, when the secret was divulged, that Mr. Hall had acted under the direction of Mr. Morris. The general was hurt at such an apparent want of confidence in him; but on re-considering the subject, he admitted the wisdom of the caution which had been used; "I give you my opinion," said he, "that you never did a wiser thing: for, on other occasions, I was sufficiently distressed to have warranted my drawing on you, had I known that I might have done so, and I should have availed myself of the privilege." Mr. Morris rejoined

ed, that, even as matters had been conducted, the southern expedition had gone nearer than the operations in any other quarter, to the causing of an arrest of his commercial business.

By a resolution of congress, the office of financier was established in 1781, and Mr. Morris was unanimously elected as the superintendant. Previous to this election, he had formed a mercantile connection with L. and R. Hazlehurst, and his fear lest the duties of an official situation of such importance should interfere with his engagements in business, prevented his acceptance of office, until congress had specifically resolved, that his fulfilment of his commercial obligations was not incompatible with the performance of the public services required of him.

To trace him through all the acts of his financial administration, would be to make this biography a history of the last two years of the revolutionary war. When the exhausted credit of the government threatened the most alarming consequences; when the soldiers were utterly destitute of the necessary supplies of food and clothing; when the military chest had been drained of its last dollar; and even the intrepid confidence of Washington was shaken; upon his own credit, and from his own private resources, did Mr. Morris furnish those pecuniary means, but for which the physical energies of the country, exerted to their utmost, would have been scarcely competent to secure that prompt and glorious issue which ensued.

One of the first acts of his financial government was the proposition to congress of his plan for the establishment of the bank of North America, which was chartered forthwith, and opened on the 7th of January, 1782. At this time, "the states were half a million of dollars in debt on that year's taxes, which had been raised by anticipation, on that system of credit which Mr. Morris had created;" and, but for this establishment, his plans of finance must have been entirely frustrated. On his retirement from office, it was affirmed, by two of the Massachusetts delegates, "that it cost congress at the rate of eighteen millions per annum, hard dollars, to carry on the war; till he was chosen financier, and then it cost them but above five millions!"

By the representations of a committee of congress, Mr. Morris was induced to abandon his intention of quitting office, in 1783, and he accordingly continued to superintend the department of finance, to the 30th September, 1784, when, in a letter to the commissioners of the treasury board, he resigned his office, and immediately issued an advertisement, pledging himself to the payment of all his outstanding debts, as they should arrive at maturity.

Fatigued with political cares, which, from the time of his election to a seat in the senate of the first congress, under the federal constitution, had so completely engrossed his mind, he was now anxious to retire to the relaxation of private life. That he was not avaricious after influence, may be sufficiently established from the fact of his refusal to accept the situation of secretary of the treasury, which general Washington wished him to fill.

That his long continuance in the public service, and his unremitted attention to the business of his country, had caused some confusion in his private affairs, he assigned as a reason for declining to comply with the solicitations of the city of Philadelphia, which had sent a delegation to request he would become its representative in congress. It is true, indeed, that he was subsequently induced to resume his situation as a delegate from Pennsylvania, and that he continued to fill this distinguished character, for several years after his retirement from the financial department; but it is equally true, that this compliance with the public wish was rather the effect of a powerful sense of political duty, than of inclination. His long inattention to his private affairs was productive of great embarrassments of mind and circumstances, the results of which cast a shade over those declining years which unembarrassed repose and honorable affluence ought to have soothed and cherished.

After a life of inestimable utility, Mr. Morris died in Philadelphia, on the 8th of May, 1806, in the 73d year of his age. That his arrangements for the raising of pecuniary supplies, and the support of the credit of his country, in her greatest need, essentially conduced to the glorious termination of the contest for liberty, is established in the evidence of the illustrious Washington himself: and it may as truly be said of him, as it was of the Roman Curtius, that he sacrificed himself for the safety of the commonwealth.

MOULTRIE, WILLIAM, a major-general in the revolutionary war, was devoted to the service of his country at an early period of his life. An Englishman by birth, he had, like many others of his countrymen, fled from the tyranny and oppression of the old world, and sought freedom and security in the new. At the commencement of the opposition to the measures of the British ministry, he stood high in the estimation of his fellow citizens of Carolina; and his name is found, in every convention which assembled at Charleston, for the purpose of devising ways and means of resisting those encroachments on the rights of the citizen which were first attempted at Boston, and which, with the noiseless tread of the savage, assailed the person and habitation of every American with

the toils of slavery, and the dagger of violation. It was from the spirited exertions of the Rutledges, Pinckneys, Middleton and Moultrie, that Carolina was found among the first of her sister states in exposing herself to the terrors of the raging and warring elements of that time. On the 11th of January, 1775, the first provincial congress, as it was then called, of South-Carolina, assembled at Charleston. It was a bright and splendid assemblage of talents, patriotism and heroism, and Moultrie was a distinguished member of it. The unanimity which marked their proceedings, and the fixed and resolute assertion of their rights and privileges, and the manly and heroic devotion which they manifested in subscribing to the association recommended by the congress at Philadelphia, sufficiently testify that they were worthy to be the fathers of Carolinian liberty.

Every thing wore the appearance of war, but hostilities had not yet even entered into the minds of our forefathers. In supplication and the assertion of their rights, supported by arguments, completely unanswerable, it was hoped and believed, that British violence would be convinced, and yield that prerogative right of oppression which she had claimed. But the battle of Lexington was the tocsin of alarm; and the groans of the dying freeman demanded vengeance for himself and security for his offspring, from his country; in consequence of which, the provincial congress of South Carolina again assembled at Charleston, on the first of June, 1775, and immediately determined on raising two regiments of foot and one of rangers, for the defence of the province; and of the second regiment Moultrie was nominated the colonel. Measures were taken to provide powder, and the other necessary implements of war. Difficult was the undertaking, but glorious the result. Embalmed in the affections of their countrymen are the memories of the gallant and noble few, who first trod the ramparts of liberty. They have departed from among us, and it is now indeed but seldom that our eyes are blessed with the sight, and our hearts improved by the recognition of the grey hairs of the revolution.

The regiments which were ordered to be raised were soon completed, and every measure which prudence could dictate to prevent disaffection from attempting any thing within, and to repel invasion from without, was accomplished. In the execution of these measures of prudence, colonel Moultrie was always found the prompt and efficient officer. About the last of this year, 1775, that spirit of disaffection which had hitherto lain dormant, began to manifest itself in the upper part of the country. In the district of Ninety-Six, the insurgents collected in large bodies, and, after a warm and obstinate ac-

tion, besieged colonel Williamson in his fortified camp. To quell this insurrection, and repel any invasion which might be attempted, was indeed a difficult task, and one from which most men would shrink in despair. But our forefathers dared attempt it, and succeeded. The tories were compelled to abandon the siege of Williamson's camp, and to remain for a time quiet spectators of the passing events. For the better securing the harbours of Charleston, Moultrie erected a fascine battery on Sullivan's Island, which afterwards bore his name. The English now began seriously to think of invading South Carolina, and fitted out accordingly a large naval armament from New-York, the command of which was given to commodore Parker. It was now that war seemed about to pounce upon South Carolina as his prey. The husbandman was seen deserting his farm, and hastening to Charleston to protect his country. "The noisy drum and ear piercing life," were heard on every breeze; and the lengthening columns, which proceeded to her aid from her sister states, gave "a awful note of preparation and suspense." Lee and Armstrong, two gallant leaders of the American forces, marshaled the armies, and gave directions to the patriotic ardour of the Carolinians. But where is Moultrie? In the battery, on Sullivan's Island, he may be seen toiling, and directing the energies of his regiment to the completion of their works. Hastily erected, and apparently incapable of resistance, the gallant commander was advised to abandon it, and told that the British ships would knock it down in half an hour; but his truly Spartan reply, "We will lay behind the ruins, and prevent their men from landing," showed the spirit of Leonidas, and that he was worthy to command the Thermopylæ of his country.

On the 28th of June, 1776, the British fleet commenced an attack on fort Moultrie. The great and unequal conflict was met by the gallant Moultrie, with a firm and unyielding front. The raw and undisciplined troops of Carolina sustained from eight ships, of the British navy an incessant cannonade for ten hours. But during that time none were seen to waver. Animated by the presence of their gallant commander, all were heroes; and their guns, pointed with deliberation, poured a slow but certain havoc over the decks of the enemy's vessels. One spirit, victory or death, pervaded every rank; even the wounded and the dying cheered and encouraged their comrades to perseverance. It was, indeed, a scene to fill every bosom. The wharves of Charleston were lined with crowds of anxious citizens, listening, in death-like silence, to every gun, and watching, in an agony of hope and fear to every motion of Moultrie's flag. There, too, were assembled

the wives and children of the defenders of the fort. Every thing depended on the issue of the contest. Domestic happiness and liberty held their mantles high over their heads, and under such a covering, victory and triumph were certain.

For the gallant defence at fort Moultrie, the commander and his little band were entitled to, and received the evidences of the warmest gratitude of their country. To the female patriotism of Mrs. Elliott, they were indebted for the present of a pair of colours, made sacred by the language of the fair donor: that she "had no doubt but that they would stand by them, as long as they could wave in the air of liberty." The belief was not vain; those colours were wet with the expiring blood of Bush, Hume, Gray, and the gallant Jasper; and, until Charleston fell, they waved in the van of the Carolina army.

After the signal repulse of the enemy from Sullivan's island, the country was left in a state of tranquility; and the declaration of independence was received at a time when exultation had not yet subsided for the recent victory, and when every heart was throbbing with the most delightful anticipations for the future. South Carolina sung the song of triumph and victory; and scarcely had the loud and swelling notes expired upon the ear, when she chaunted the hymn of liberty and independence.

Shortly after this time, Moultrie rose to the rank of brigadier general, and was put upon the continental establishment. The state continued to enjoy a repose from the attacks of the external enemies, until the year 1779.

In the mean time, the state was rent asunder by the intrigues of the disaffected; and the infatuated tories pulled down the angry vengeance and just chastisement of their country, upon their heads. The invasion of Georgia, by the British, and the defeat of general Howe at Savannah, was the commencement of that deluge of calamities which afterwards overwhelmed South Carolina. The experience of general Lincoln, when opposed by the rash and head-strong conduct of the militia, could only retard for a time, not entirely dissipate, the approaching storm. In the defence of Beaufort, general Moultrie displayed his usual sagacity and prudence; he repulsed the enemy at all points, and kept them in check with a handful of militia, until it was judged proper for him to abandon Beaufort to its fate, and unite himself with the main army. Encamped at Parisburg, Lincoln and Moultrie, with an army greatly inferior in numbers, composing mostly of militia and raw recruits, opposed a steady and never-varying front to the veteran ranks of England. It was even determined, with the assistance of general Ash, to push the war

into Georgia, and by one bold movement drive general Provost to the necessity of surrendering. But the defeat of general Ash's army at Blair creek, completely frustrated the plans of the American officers, and drove them to the necessity of abandoning offensive for defensive war.

The enemy now endeavoured to approach to Charleston by land, from Georgia. To their advance, the veteran genius of Moultrie was opposed. Like a wounded lion, compelled to tread back his steps, his retreat was daring ; and facing about, he occasionally snatched his prey from his pursuers, and made their recoiling ranks tremble for their safety. Lincoln, who had previously marched with the flower of the army for Augusta, is seen stretching forward with a rapid march to gain the rear of the advancing enemy, or to unite himself with Moultrie. It was a time of difficulty ; every nerve was strained for the contest ; the militia could scarcely be induced to turn out, and when in service, they deserted the ranks to return to their homes, at pleasure. Danger was presenting itself at every door, and individual interest was more regarded than that of the country. But the exertions of Moultrie and governor Rutledge, gathered from all parts, the citizen yeomanry ; and general Provost, instead of finding Charleston an easy prey, found it guarded and protected, and the hero of Sullivan's island presiding over all as the genius of safety. A siege was not attempted, and the enemy precipitately withdrew from before the town. Lincoln now began to draw near, and the hitherto pursuing enemy became in their turn the pursued.

About this time Moultrie received the commission of a major general in the army of the United States. The battle of Stono followed immediately after, which although uncertain in the result, was sufficiently evincive of the bravery of the American troops, and of the prudence and gallantry of Moultrie. The enemy, although left in possession of the field, did not think proper to retain the post, but soon after abandoned it, and retired to Savannah. The pursuit was conducted to Sheldon by Moultrie. He there gave up the command to general Lincoln, and returned to Charleston. Fortunately for him his laurels were not blighted by the frost of repulse which general Lincoln sustained in the siege of Savannah.

In the year 1780, a third invasion of South Carolina was projected, and carried into execution under the command of sir Henry Clinton. The force was overwhelming and irresistible. In vain did Lincoln and Moultrie endeavour to check their approach ; in vain did they endeavour to retard the works of the besiegers ; Charleston surrendered to a numerous and well appointed army, and her barbour, filled with the fleet of England, after a gallant resistance, was obliged to surrender.

On the 12th of May, 1780, Carolina witnessed the mournful spectacle of an army of freemen, piling their arms, and surrendering themselves prisoners of war. Here ended the career of major general Moultrie as a military man. He remained a prisoner until nearly the close of the American war, when he was exchanged at Philadelphia, and returned to South Carolina, where he was received with proud and enthusiastic joy. His slaves, although having every opportunity, during the war, to abandon his service, not one of them done so. On hearing of his return, they crowded around their venerable master to kiss his hand, and to show their attachment to his person and fortune, by the tears of rapturous joy which they shed, at being once more permitted to behold him. He had the pleasure of witnessing the evacuation of Charleston, shortly after his arrival at home, and of seeing peace return "with healing in her wings, and majesty in her beams," to irradiate the prospects of America.

The subsequent life of Moultrie was one of tranquility, and presents nothing very striking or interesting. He was once governor of South Carolina. He died at Charleston, September 27, 1805, in the seventy sixth year of his age.

The character of general Moultrie, as an officer, a man, and a citizen, was unexceptionable. The glory of his services was surpassed by his disinterestedness and integrity.

MUHLENBERG, PETER, a brave and distinguished officer during the revolutionary war, was a native of Pennsylvania. In early life he yielded to the wishes of his venerable father, the patriarch of the German Lutheran church in Pennsylvania, by becoming a minister of the Episcopal church, and participating in the spirit of the times, exchanged his clerical profession for that of a soldier. Having in his pulpit inculcated the principles of liberty, and the cause of his country, he found no difficulty in enlisting a regiment of soldiers, and he was appointed their commander. He entered the pulpit with his sword and cockade, preached his farewell sermon, and the next day marched at the head of his regiment to join the army.

In the year 1776, he became a member of the convention, and afterwards a colonel of a regiment of that state. In the year 1777, he was appointed a brigadier general in the revolutionary army, in which capacity he acted until the termination of the war which gave liberty and independence to his country, at which time he was promoted to the rank of major general. General Muhlenberg was a particular favorite of the commander in chief, and he was one of those brave men, in whose coolness, decision of character; and undaunted resolution, he could ever rely. It has been asserted with some



degree of confidence, that it was general Muhlenberg, who commanded the American storming party at Yorktown, the honour of which station has been attributed, by the different histories of the American revolution, to another person. It is, however, a well known fact, that he acted a distinguished and brave part at the siege of Yorktown.

After the peace, general Muhlenberg was chosen by his fellow citizens of Pennsylvania, to fill in succession the various stations of vice president of the supreme executive council of Pennsylvania, member of the house of representatives, and senator of the United States; and afterwards appointed by the president of the United States, supervisor of the excise in Pennsylvania, and finally, collector of the port of Philadelphia, which office he held at the time of his death. In all the above military and political stations, general Muhlenberg acted faithfully to his country and honourably to himself. He was brave in the field, and firm in the cabinet. In private life he was strictly just; in his domestic and social attachments, he was affectionate and sincere; and in his intercourse with his fellow citizens, always amiable and unassuming.

He died on the 1st day of October, 1807, in the sixty-second year of his age, at his seat near Schuylkill, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania.

NELSON, THOMAS, governor of Virginia, was a distinguished patriot in the revolution, and uniformly ardent in his attachment to liberty. He was among the first of that glorious band of patriots, whose exertions dashed and defeated the machinations of British tyranny; and gave to America, freedom and independent empire. At a most important crisis, during our struggle for American liberty, when Virginia appeared to be designated as the theatre of action for the contending armies, he was selected by the unanimous suffrage of the legislature to command the virtuous yeomanry of his country; in which honourable employment he remained to the end of the war. As a soldier, he was indefatigably active, and coolly intrepid. Resolute and undaunted in misfortunes, he towered above distress; and struggled with the manifold difficulties, to which his situation exposed him, with constancy and courage.

In the year 1781, when the force of the southern British army was directed to the immediate subjugation of that state, he was called to the helm of government, and took the field, at the head of his countrymen. The commander in chief, and the officers at the siege at Yorktown, witnessed his merit and attachment to civil and religious liberty. He was an intrepid soldier and an able statesman. He died in February, 1789.

OGDEN, MATTHIAS, a brigadier general in the army of the United States, took an early and a decided part in the revolutionary war with Great Britain. He joined the army at Cambridge, and such was his zeal and resolution, that he accompanied Arnold in penetrating through the wilderness to Canada. He was engaged in the attack upon Quebec, and was carried wounded from the place of engagement. On his return from this expedition he was appointed to the command of a regiment, in which station he continued until the conclusion of the war. When peace took place he was honoured with a commission of brigadier general. He died at Elizabeth town, New Jersey, March 31, 1791. He was distinguished for his liberality and philanthropy.

OLNEY, JEREMIAH, commenced his military career at the earliest period of the defensive revolutionary war, and became the companion in arms of the immortal Washington, under whose auspicious command (frequently as the chief officer of the Rhode Island forces) he nobly persevered, through all the trying, changing scenes of the revolution, till a glorious independence emancipated his beloved country, and in "peace, liberty, and safety," ranked her among the nations of the earth. His heroism at Red Bank, Springfield, Monmouth, Yorktown, and other places where "men's souls" were tried, will be honourably registered by the pen of the faithful historian in the annals of his country, and will embalm his memory to all posterity.

The life of this amiable and highly revered gentleman, was distinguished by the most undeviating honour and integrity, from which no interest could swerve him, no danger appal him. To his innate love and ardent practice of truth and justice, were united a disposition the most social and endearing, a philanthropy the most exalted, and a hospitality the most unostentatious and interesting to the finer feelings of the heart. To every branch of his numerous and respectable family, to all his associates and neighbours, he was ever attentive and affectionate, and to those whom he knew were oppressed with sickness, sorrow and misfortune, he was a liberal, active comforter; *a friend indeed!* Even his servants he humanely considered his "humble friends," and treated them accordingly. Indeed, all who were connected or associated with him, by affinity, friendship, or patronage, will long remember him with the most lively gratitude and regard, mingled with sentiments of the tenderest regret. His many virtues were numerous and exemplary, as he wisely regulated his conduct by his revered monitor, conscience: the incorruptible vicegerent of the *most high God*. As a citizen, he was public spirited; as a patriot soldier, ardent, judicious and intrepid.

He was for many years collector of the customs of the port and district of Providence, Rhode Island, and president of the society of Cincinnati of that state. He died the tenth of November, 1812, in the sixty third year of his age.

OTIS, JAMES, a distinguished patriot and statesman, was the son of the honorable James Otis, of Barnstable, Massachusetts, and was graduated at Harvard college, in 1743. After pursuing the study of the law under Mr. Gridley, the first lawyer and civilian of his time, at the age of twenty one he began the practice at Plymouth. In 1761, he distinguished himself by pleading against the writs of assistance, which the officers of the customs had applied for to the judges of the supreme court. His antagonist was Mr. Gridley. He was in this or the following year, chosen a member of the legislature of Massachusetts, in which body the powers of his eloquence, the keenness of his wit, the force of his arguments, and the resources of his intellect, gave him a most commanding influence. When the arbitrary claims of Great Britain were advanced, he warmly engaged in defence of the colonies, and was the first champion of American freedom who had the courage to affix his name to a production that stood forth against the pretensions of the parent state. He was a member of the congress which was held at New York, in 1765, in which year his *Rights of the Colonies Vindicated*, a pamphlet, occasioned by the stamp act, and which was considered as a masterpiece, both of good writing and of argument, was published in London. For the boldness of his opinions he was threatened with arrest; yet he continued to support the rights of his fellow citizens. He resigned the office of judge advocate in 1767, and renounced all employment under an administration which had encroached upon the liberties of his country. His warm passions sometimes betrayed him into unguarded epithets, that gave his enemies an advantage, without benefit to the cause which lay nearest his heart.—Being vilified in the public papers, he in return published some severe strictures on the conduct of the commissioners of the customs, and others of the ministerial party. A short time afterwards, on the evening of the 5th of September 1769, he met Mr. John Robinson, one of the commissioners, in a public room, and an affray followed, in which he was assaulted by a number of ruffians, who left him and a young gentleman, who interposed in his defence, covered with wounds. The wounds were not mortal, but his usefulness was destroyed, for his reason was shaken from its throne, and the great man in ruins lived several years the grief of his friends. In an interval of reason he forgave the men who had done him an irreparable injury, and relinquished the sum

of five thousand pounds sterling, which Mr. Robinson had been, by a civil process, adjudged to pay, on his signing a humble acknowledgment. He lived to see, but not fully to enjoy, the independence of America, an event towards which his efforts had greatly contributed. At length on the twenty third day of May, 1783, as he was leaning on his cane at the door of Mr. Osgood's house in Andover, he was struck by a flash of lightning; his soul was instantly liberated from its shattered tenement, and sent into eternity.

"It is a singular coincidence, that he often expressed a wish for such a fate. He told his sister, Mrs. Warren, after his reason was impaired, "My dear sister I hope when God Almighty in his righteous providence shall take me out of time into eternity, that it will be by a flash of lightning," and this idea he often repeated.

"There is a degree of consolation blended with awe in the manner of his death, and a soothing fitness in the sublime accident which occasioned it. The end of his life was ennobled, when the ruins of a great mind, instead of being undermined by loathsome and obscure disease, were demolished at once by a bright bolt from Heaven.

"His body was taken to Boston, and his funeral was attended with every mark of respect, and exhibited one of the most numerous processions ever seen in the town.

"Mr. Otis was one of the master spirits who began and conducted an opposition, which at first, was only designed to counteract and defeat an arbitrary administration, but which ended in a revolution, emancipated a continent, and established by the example of its effects, a lasting influence on all the governments of the civilized world.

"He espoused the cause of his country, not merely because it was popular, but because he said that its prosperity, freedom and honor, would be all diminished, if the usurpation of the British parliament was successful. His enemies constantly represented him as a demagogue, yet no man was less so. His character was too liberal, proud and honest, to play that part. He led public opinion by the energy which conscious strength, elevated views and quick feelings inspire, and was followed with that deference and reliance which great talents instinctively command. These were the qualifications that made him, for many years, the oracle and guide of the patriotic party.

"As in every case of public or private oppression, he was willing to volunteer in the cause of the suffering, and in many instances where he thought the occasion would justify it, he employed his talents gratuitously, his enemies were forced to acknowledge his liberality.

"He was a man of powerful genius and ardent temper, with wit and humor that never failed: as an orator, he was bold, argumentative, impetuous and commanding, with an eloquence that made his own excitement irresistibly contagious; and as a lawyer, his knowledge and ability placed him at the head of his profession; and as a scholar, he was rich in acquisition and governed by a classic taste; as a statesman and civilian, he was sound and just in his views; as a patriot, he resisted all allurements that might weaken the cause of that country, to which he devoted his life, and for which he sacrificed it.—The future historian of the United States, in considering the foundation of American independence, will find that one of the corner stones must be inscribed with the name of JAMES OTIS.

ORR, JOHN, was a worthy and much respected officer of the revolution. He was in the battle of Bennington, under general John Stark, and received a wound in the thigh in the early part of the engagement. The ball entered just above the knee joint, and lodged in the bone, which was much fractured, and large pieces were afterwards extracted. In consequence of this wound the knee joint became stiff, and he was a cripple the remainder of his life. As a man, a magistrate and a christian, but few have been more esteemed, or can be more deeply lamented. He possessed a strong discriminating mind, a sound judgment, and retentive memory, which eminently fitted him to discharge the duties of the several stations which he filled. For many years he represented the town of his residence in the general court, and for seven years in succession, was elected a senator from the seventh senatorial district. After the new division of the state into districts for the choice of senators, December 29, 1803, he was elected senator for district No. 5, the two succeeding years. He was afterwards, for a number of years in succession, the candidate for counsellor of the county of Hillsborough. He was among the oldest magistrates in the county, and had been in commission, as justice of the peace and of the quorum, more than twenty years. He died in Bedford, New-Hampshire, in the year 1823, aged 75 years.

PAINE, THOMAS, author of *Common Sense*, *The Crisis*, *Rights of Man*, &c. &c. was born in England, 1737. His education and early life differed in nothing from that of any other intelligent enterprising young mechanic. As soon as he had acquired a knowledge of his trade, he left his native town, Thetford, in Nottinghamshire, and went to London, with no higher (apparent) ambition, than that of establishing himself in business as a master stay maker. He next went to sea in a British privateer; after that he was an exciseman

and a grocer. He emigrated to this country by the advice of Doctor Franklin, in the year 1775, and here his literary and political career commenced. The popularity of his writings, and his eloquent speeches during the revolutionary war in this country, rendered him, in many instances, a useful auxiliary to the army. The great and most striking feature in the character of Thomas Paine, is that intellectual courage, that bold decision, and unwavering confidence in his own powers, which enable the possessor coolly to mark out with the eye his destined course, and then to advance with firm and steady step, careless of consequence, and fearless of public opinion. The circumstances of the world so unaccountably fickle, so ready to change order into anarchy, and then anarchy into despotism, exceedingly favored the system of Paine, particularly in Europe. As to the impious folly which Paine published on the subject of religion, let it silently pass into the grave with its wofully deluded author. He died at New York, in the year 1809, aged 72 years.

PAULDING, JOHN, a distinguished soldier of the revolutionary war, and one of the three incorruptible patriots who arrested Major Andre. When Andre found that he was discovered, he offered his gold watch, and any amount in cash or dry goods, to Paulding, Williams, and Van Wert, if they would permit him to escape. All his offers were rejected with disdain, and they declared that ten thousand guineas, or any other sum, would be no temptation. It was to their virtue, no less glorious to America than Arnold's apostacy was disgraceful, that his treason was discovered. While Arnold is handed down with execration to future times, posterity will repeat with reverence the names of Paulding, Williams, and Van Wert.

The following resolution was adopted by Congress, on the third of November, 1780, as a reward for their virtue and fidelity.

"Whereas Congress have received information that John Paulding, David Williams, and Isaac Van Wert, three young volunteer militia-men of the state of New-York, did, on the twenty third day of September last, intercept major John Andre, adjutant-general of the British army, on his return from the American lines, in the character of a spy; and notwithstanding the large bribes offered them for his release, nobly disdaining to sacrifice their country for the sake of gold, secured and conveyed him to the commanding officer of the district, whereby the dangerous and traitorous conspiracy of Benedict Arnold was brought to light, the insidious designs of the enemy baffled, and the United States rescued from impending danger:

**“Resolved,** That Congress have a high sense of the virtuous and patriotic conduct of the said John Paulding, David Williams, and Isaac Van Wert: In testimony whereof,

**“Ordered,** That each of them receive annually, out of the public treasury, two hundred dollars in specie, or an equivalent in the current money of these states, during life; and that the board of war procure for each of them a silver medal, on one side of which shall be a shield with this inscription, “Fidelity,” and on the other, the following motto, “Vincit amor patriæ,” and forward them to the commander in chief, who is requested to present the same, with a copy of this resolution, and the thanks of Congress for their fidelity, and the eminent service they have rendered their country.”

Major Paulding died at Staasburg, New York, on the thirtieth of December 1819, aged eighty seven years.

PETERS, NATHAN, entered the service of his country at the commencement of the revolutionary war, and early in the year 1775, he joined the Connecticut squad, and marched with them to Roxbury, the morning after the news of the alarm at Boston reached Norwich. He was soon after promoted to the rank of lieutenant, in which station he acquitted himself with great promptness and credit, and for his officer-like conduct and urbanity of manners, he soon gained the fullest confidence and esteem of general Washington, and all those of his brother officers with whom he had the pleasure of an acquaintance. This intimacy and friendship of general Washington, which commenced so early in our struggle for independence, continued unabated till the day of the departure of the immortal father of our country. Major Peters soon passed through the different grades from lieutenant to major, and in the mean time he was engaged in several of the most important battles that led to our final emancipation from the British yoke. He was engaged at the battle at Long-Island, at York-Island, at Frog's Point, at Princeton, at Trenton, and at Newport. In most of all these engagements, he was considered a most efficient officer; and in the latter, as appears by his testimonials, he was from the nature of his duty exposed to much imminent danger; he had at that time two musket balls passed through his clothes; but, like general Washington, he never received a wound. He was also no less distinguished for his courage, presence of mind, and intrepidity of conduct at Groton Fort. He was the first man who dared to enter that fortress after the disgraceful and unprecedented assassination of colonel Ledyard. At that critical juncture, he rode into the fort, and with his own hands extinguished the fire which had been set to a train of wet powder by the British, previous to their leaving, which, as has often been said

by those who were present, would in less than five minutes, have communicated with the dry powder in the magazine, and blown him, and all those who immediately followed him, into eternity. Major Peters, after the close of the war, entered immediately upon the business of his profession, and soon became, and was for many years, one of the most learned lawyers, and able advocates in practice at the New-London County bar. He was through a long life remarkable for the correctness and purity of his style, whether he expressed himself with his pen, or orally, as he was also of a strong and retentive memory. Every story or circumstance, which he deemed worthy of notice, he could call to mind and relate with the utmost correctness, even unto his latest days.

He died in Norwich, Connecticut, in the year 1823.

PETTIT, CHARLES, was educated and practised with reputation as a lawyer. At the commencement of the revolution he was secretary of New-Jersey (the province in which he was born) under governor Franklin, the son of the American sage. He immediately, however, joined the standard of independence, and throughout the memorable contest he was a constant, a faithful and an efficient public agent. He continued, under governor Livingston, in the station of secretary, until called to act in a more extensive field. By a resolution of congress he was associated with his friends general *Greene* and colonel *Coxe*, in the department of quarter-master-general to the American army; and those friends, who well knew the intelligence of his mind, the force of his industry, and the ardor of his patriotism, with a merited and fortunate confidence, devolved upon him the principal execution of this arduous trust. General *Washington*, who praised him; the soldiers who loved him; and the government who thanked (but did not perhaps sufficiently reward) him, have borne testimony of his meritorious and exemplary services, in every vicissitude of the war.

General *Greene* had accepted the appointment of quarter-master-general only upon condition that the two gentlemen above-named should be associated with him. An account of the peculiar difficulties which they all had to encounter, in the management of this highly important branch of the public service, will be found contained in the letters written by them at the time, and referred to, and in part cited by Judge *Johnson* in the first volume of his "Sketches of the life and character of general *Greene*." Upon the resignation by general *Greene* of his station at the head of the department, proposals were made to colonel *Pettit* to succeed to that important post. Circumstances, however, of an imperative nature, had compelled general *Greene* to resign, and as these equally concern-



ed colonel Pettit, who was upon terms of the most intimate and confidential friendship with him, the overtures were of course declined.

On the declaration of peace, Mr. Pettit chose Philadelphia for his residence, and became one of the most intelligent, active, and influential merchants of the city. He still, however, participated in public business. He was an active agent to procure a fair provision for the public creditors : himself. it is true, having become in very hazardous times, to almost the whole extent of his fortune, a public creditor. As a member of the legislature of Pennsylvania, he was the author of the funding system of the state : not with a view to embarrass the then federal government, but with a view to alleviate the distresses of his constituents, till the federal government had acquired the power to do them justice. He was also a delegate in Congress, under the confederation, and then for the benefit of the union, as well as of the state, he acquired the general confidence ; employing that confidence in the advancement of the public good, regardless of personal advantage. On the great question relative to the present constitution of the United States, he stated his objections with firmness, but he recommended its adoption with candour ; and it is known that he became the principal instrument of subduing the Pennsylvania opposition, by his conciliatory conduct and forcible reasoning, as a conferee, at the general conference which was held in Harrisburgh, previously to the ultimate vote of ratification.

For some years before his death, Mr. Pettit mingled little in the controversies, and felt little of the cares of public life. As a man of business, however, he displayed great talents, assiduity, and fidelity, in presiding over the first incorporated insurance company of Philadelphia. As a member of society, he circulated useful information, settled commercial disputes, and cultivated by precept as well as example, " Peace on earth, and good will towards men : " while as the father of a numerous, respectable and respected offspring, he raised a monument to perpetuate the memory of his domestic virtues and affections, which shall endure as long as the feelings of gratitude can influence the present generation, or the narrative of truth can awaken the sensibility of their posterity. He died at Philadelphia, on the sixth day of September, 1806, in the seventieth year of his age.

PICKENS, ANDREW, was born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, on the 13th September, 1739. His ancestors were driven from France by the revocation of the edict of Nantz. They first settled in Scotland, and afterwards in the north of Ireland. His father emigrated to Pennsylvania, from where

he removed to Augusta county, Virginia, and soon after to the Waxhaws, in South Carolina, before Andrew had attained the age of manhood.

Like many of our most distinguished officers of the revolution, he commenced his military services in the French war, which terminated in 1763, when he began to develop those qualities for which he was afterwards so eminently distinguished. In the year 1761, he served as a volunteer with Moultrie and Marion, in a bloody but successful expedition, under lieutenant colonel Grant, a British officer, sent by general Amherst to command against the Cherokees. After the termination of the war, he removed to the Long Cane settlement, and was wholly engaged for several years in the usual pursuits of a frontier country ; hunting and agriculture.

At an early period he took a decided stand against the right claimed by Great Britain, to tax her colonies without their consent ; and at the commencement of the revolution was appointed captain of militia. The distinguished part which he acted in the struggle for independence, has been recorded by the historian, and the principal events can only be alluded to in the present sketch. His zeal and skill were rewarded by his country, by his being rapidly promoted to the respective commands of major, colonel, and brigadier general. In the most despondent time, when this section of the union was overrun by the enemy, and suffered from the tories all the horrors of civil war, he remained unshaken, and, with Marion and Sumpter, kept up the spirit of resistance. He commanded in chief in the expedition against the Cherokees, in 1781 ; and such was his success, that in a few days, with an inconsiderable force, he subdued the spirit of that then powerful nation, and laid the foundation of a peace so permanent, that it has not since been disturbed.

At Kettle Creek his conduct was equally distinguished and successful ; with half the force, he defeated, after a severe contest, a large body of tories, under the command of colonel Boyd. The results of this victory were highly important. It broke the spirit of the tories, and secured the internal peace for a considerable time, of the interior of the Carolinas and Georgia. No less conspicuous was his conduct at the Cowpens. He there commanded the militia forces ; and, animated by the spirit and courage of their commander in that important battle, they fairly won an equal share of glory with the continentals, under colonel Howard. For his gallantry and conduct on that occasion, Congress voted him a sword. At the Eutaw he commanded, with Marion, the militia of the two Carolinas ; but in the early part of the action received a severe wound in his breast by a musket ball. His life was providentially saved by the ball striking the buckle of his sword.

When Charleston fell, and the victorious Britons spreading themselves over the country, advanced into the interior, the revived resentments of the royalists, compelled Colonel Pickens, and the steady adherents of the cause of freedom, to abandon their habitations and country, and seek for refuge in North Carolina. So soon, however, as General Greene had taken command of the army, and ordered General Morgan to enter the western division of the state, to check the aggressions of the enemy, and to revive the drooping spirits of the whig inhabitants, Colonel Pickens was found the most active among his associates, seconding his enterprizes, and by gentleness and conciliation, attaching new adherents to the cause. Of his intrepid conduct at the battle of the Cowpens, it is scarcely necessary to speak. It is a well known fact, that he not only prevailed upon his riflemen to retain their fire till it could be given with deadly effect, but, when broken, and compelled to retreat, that he rallied them; and what had never before been effected *with militia*, brought them a second time to meet their enemy, and by continued exertion, to accomplish their final surrender.

Peace being restored, the voice of his country called him to serve her in various civil capacities; and he continued, without interruption, in public employment until about 1801. By the treaty of Hopewell, with the Cherokees, in which he was one of the commissioners, the cession of that portion of the state now called Pendleton and Greenville, was obtained. Soon after he settled at Hopewell, on Keowee river, where the treaty was held. He was a member of the legislature, and afterwards of the convention which formed the state constitution. He was elected a member under the new constitution, until 1794, when he became a member of Congress. Declining a re-election to congress, he was again returned a member to the legislature, in which post he continued until about 1811. Such was the confidence of general Washington in him, that he requested his attendance at Philadelphia, to consult with him on the practicability and best means of civilizing the southern Indians; and he also offered him the command of a brigade of light troops, under the command of general Wayne, in his campaigns against the northern Indians; which he declined. In 1794, when the militia was first organized conformable to the act of Congress, he was appointed one of the two major generals; which commission he resigned after holding it a few years. He was employed by the United States as a commissioner in all the treaties with the southern Indians, until he withdrew from public life.

Determining to enjoy that serenity and tranquillity which he had so greatly contributed to establish, with the simplici-

ty of the early times of the Roman republic, he retired from the busy scenes of life, and settled on his farm at Tomussee, (a place peculiarly interesting to him) where he devoted himself with little interruption to domestic pursuits and reflection until his death. In this tranquil period, few events happened to check the tenor of his happy and virtuous life. Revered and beloved by all, his house, though remote from the more frequented parts of the state, was still the resort of numerous friends and relations; and often received the visits of the enlightened traveller. Such was the gentle current of his latter years; still, of earthly objects, his country was the first in his affections. He viewed with great interest our late struggle, and the causes which excited it, distinctly perceiving, that in its consequences the prosperity, independence and glory of his country were deeply involved; he was alive to its various incidents. In this hour of danger the eyes of his fellow citizens were again turned to their tried servant; without his knowledge he was again called by the spontaneous voice of his fellow citizens into public service. Confidence thus expressed could not be disregarded; he accepted a seat in the legislature in 1812, and was pressed to serve as governor at this eventful crisis, which, with his characteristic moderation and good sense, he declined. He thought the struggle should be left to more youthful hands.

He died in South Carolina on the 11th of October, 1817.

In his domestic circumstances he was fortunate: by industry and attention he soon acquired a competency; and never desired more. He married in early life, has left a numerous and prosperous offspring, and his consort, the sister of John E. Calhoun, formerly a senator in congress, died but a few years before him.

Of the private character of the deceased little need be said: for among its strongest features was simplicity without contrariety or change: from his youth to age he was ever distinguished for a punctual performance of all the duties of life. He was from early life a firm believer in the christian religion, and an influential member of the Presbyterian church. The strong points of his character were decision and prudence, accompanied, especially in youth, with remarkable taciturnity. He was of middle stature, active and robust; and enjoyed, in consequence of the natural goodness of his constitution, and from early and combined temperance and activity, almost uninterrupted health to the last moments of his life. He retained much of his strength and nearly all his mental vigour in perfection; and died, not in consequence of the exhaustion of nature, or previous sickness; for the stroke of death fell sudden, and while his personal acquaintance were anticipating the addition of many years to his life.

**PORTER, ANDREW**, colonel of the fourth or Pennsylvania regiment of artillery, and subsequently brigadier and major general of the second division Pennsylvania militia, was born in what is now Worcester township, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, on the 24th September, 1743. His life affords a striking and useful example of what native energy and genius may accomplish, unfostered and unaided, except by its own exertions. Without the influence of family and friends, without the common advantages of early education, he rose to rank and respectability, both in civil and military life, and held a distinguished station in the scientific world. Nature gifted him with a strong and vigorous intellect, and a clear discriminating mind; and these faculties being applied, although comparatively at a late period in life, to scientific pursuits, with untiring industry and perseverance, their possessor was rewarded with a success seldom attained by those who enter on a similar course under more favourable auspices.

His father, Mr. Robert Porter, a native of Ireland, who emigrated to this country in early life, was a respectable farmer, but in moderate circumstances, and having a large family of children, he was unable, had he been so disposed, to expend much upon their education. Andrew, the subject of this notice, had shewn an early taste for reading what few books he could procure; and when at the age of eighteen or nineteen, his father had determined on his learning the trade of a carpenter, with an elder brother, that brother, after a few months trial, declared he must give him up; that Andrew was too fond of books and of figures, and too little disposed to work, ever to be useful to him as an apprentice. About this period of his life a circumstance occurred, laughable in itself, but which had a serious effect in giving a direction to his future pursuits. He had from the first discovered a taste for mathematics, and had read some few books in that branch of science, in which he was directed by an Irish gentleman, named Patrick Mennon, whom he occasionally met, and who taught a school some twelve or fifteen miles from Mr. Porter's residence. Seeing in those books the draft of a sun-dial, and the principles upon which it was constructed, he conceived the idea of making one for himself. He started off to a soap stone quarry on the banks of the river Schuylkill, near Spring Mill, and having selected a suitable stone, he carried it to his father's residence, a distance of eight or ten miles, where, his brothers being absent, he reduced it to a proper size and shape by the use of their saws, planes, and chissels, but in his operation completely spoiled the tools: the dial was finished; but on the return of his brothers he

was banished from the carpenter's shop. His father then attempted to confine him to the business of farming: this too failed; and believing that his aversion to labour, and his fondness for books, were so great that he would never be successful as a farmer or mechanic, he determined on fitting him, in some measure, for the humble occupation of a country school-master. He was sent for a short time to Mr. Menon's school, during which he made rapid improvement, especially in the mathematics, and then opened a school himself in the neighbourhood of his father's residence, pursuing his favourite study at every leisure moment.

Understanding that Dr. Rittenhouse was spending some time at his farm, in Norriton, young Mr. Porter paid him a visit for the purpose of borrowing some work on fluxions, or conic sections. The doctor enquired whether he had ever had any mathematical instruction: from whom, and for what period of time; and finding that he had received but a few months regular tuition, told him he thought he could not comprehend the work which he wished to borrow. Our young mathematician, however, insisted that he was prepared to enter on the subject, and a conversation ensued, which so satisfied the Doctor of the correctness of his knowledge, that he advised him not to bury himself in the country, but immediately to proceed to Philadelphia, and open a mathematical school there.

In the spring of the year 1767, he removed to Philadelphia, and took charge of an English and Mathematical school, which he conducted with much reputation and celebrity, until the spring of the year 1776, when, at his country's call, he bade adieu to his peaceful avocations, to defend her cause. During his residence in Philadelphia, he was the associate of Doctors Rittenhouse, Ewing, Rush, and other distinguished scientific men, made great progress in his favourite studies, and became an accurate astronomer.

On the 19th of June, 1776, he was commissioned by Congress a captain of marines, and ordered on board the frigate *Effingham*. At this time his school contained about one hundred scholars, and enabled him to support, comfortably, a family of five small children, who had recently lost their mother; but all considerations of family or self seemed to him to be lost in the cause of his country. Not finding in the marine service the opportunity of rendering his country the service he desired, he was shortly after transferred to the artillery, a corps, in which, from his previous studies, he was qualified to be eminently useful. He continued to serve as a captain of artillery, with great reputation for science and bravery, until the year 1782, when he was promoted to a ma-

jority, to rank as such from the 19th of April, 1781. He was subsequently promoted to the successive ranks of lieutenant colonel, lieutenant colonel commandant, and colonel of the fourth, or Pennsylvania Regiment of Artillery; which latter station he held at the disbanding of the army.

While in the army, he was personally engaged in the cannonade at Trenton, and in the battles of Princeton, Brandywine, and Germantown. In the latter action, nearly all his company were killed or taken prisoners; and in the first, he received on the field, in person, the commendation of General Washington, for his conduct in the action. In the month of April, 1779. he was detached with his company to join General James Clinton's brigade, in the operations under General Sullivan, against the Indians. He left the grand park of artillery at Pluckamin, on the sixth, and arrived at Albany on the 13th of May, where he joined General Clinton, with whom he proceeded to Canajoharie on the Mohawk river. Hence the troops were marched to the head of the Otsego lake. Here it was that Captain Porter suggested to General Clinton the idea of damming the outlet of the lake, to collect a sufficiency of water for the conveyance of the troops in boats to Tioga point, where they were to meet General Sullivan's army. The experiment was tried; the water in the lake raised, by stopping the outlet, to the height of three feet, and an artificial fresh created, which answered the proposed purpose, and the effect of which on the river was felt as low as Northumberland. The troops arrived safely at Tioga Point, joined General Sullivan, and having by the battle of the 29th of August, and the subsequent destruction of the Indian towns, cornfields, &c. accomplished the object of the expedition, the artillery rejoined the main army, and wintered at Morristown.

When the siege of Yorktown was determined on, Colonel Porter was ordered to proceed to Philadelphia, and superintend the laboratory, at which the various kinds of ammunition for that siege were prepared. He remonstrated against being thus removed from a station in which he might distinguish himself in the field, to the superintendence of what was generally considered a mere chemical laboratory. His objections were silenced at once by this remark of the Commander in Chief: "You say you are desirous of being placed in that situation in which you can render your country the most efficient services: our success depends much on the manner in which our cartridges, bombs, and matches are prepared. The eye of science is required to superintend their preparation; and if the information of General Knox, who knows you well and intimately, is to be depended on, there is no officer

in the army better qualified than yourself, for the station I have assigned you."

The grand object for which the Americans had taken up arms, having been accomplished by the peace of 1783, and the army being disbanded, Colonel Porter retired to private life. The trustees of the University of Pennsylvania tendered to him the Professorship of Mathematics in that institution, which he declined. He was subsequently appointed by the supreme executive Council of the state, a commissioner for running by astronomical observations, the lines between Pennsylvania and Virginia; Pennsylvania and what is now Ohio; and Pennsylvania and New York. In this business he was engaged during the years 1784, '5, '6, and '7, in company with Dr. Rittenhouse, Bishop Madison, Dr. Ewing, General Clinton, and other gentlemen of science. He shortly after retired to his farm, in Norriton township, Montgomery county, within a few miles of the place of his nativity, on which he continued to reside until the spring of 1809. In the year 1800, he was appointed, in conjunction with Generals Irvine and Boude, to settle the controversies of the Pennsylvania claimants in the seventeen townships, in the county of Luzerne, but resigned the situation the next spring. In the same year he was appointed Brigadier General of the first brigade, second division of Pennsylvania Militia; and shortly after, on the removal of General Peter Muhlenberg to Philadelphia, he was made Major General of the division.

In the month of April, 1809, the late excellent and lamented governor Snyder, selected him to fill the office of Surveyor General of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, which situation he held until his decease, which took place on the 16th of November, 1813. The present lucid arrangement of that office was effected by him. He found it in much disorder, remodelled it, and made order and harmony out of chaos and confusion.

During the years 1812 and 1813, he declined the situations of brigadier general in the army, and secretary at war of the United States, both which were offered to him by president Madison, believing that his advanced age would prevent the execution of the duties of either situation with that efficiency which the public good and his own character required.

He died, universally lamented, at the advanced age of seventy years and upwards, and was buried at Harrisburg with military honours, in the Presbyterian burial ground at that place, where a neat white marble monument designates the depository of his remains.

General Porter was twice married; first in 1767, and secondly in 1777, his first wife having died in the year 1775.



He left to survive him his second wife, and ten children ; six sons and four daughters. In stature he was rather above the middle size, athletic, and rather inclined to corpulency. His long service in the army, gave him a military air and dignity, which he carried with him throughout life. He was gentlemanly and courteous in his intercourse with society : but premeditated injury could rouse instantly all the appalling energy of his character. In his politics he was decidedly republican ; in his morals, pure ; and in his friendships, warm and sincere.

PREBLE, EDWARD, commodore in the American navy, was born August 15, 1761, in Portland, Massachusetts. From early childhood he discovered a strong disposition for hazards and adventures, and a firm, resolute, and persevering temper. In his youth he became a mariner on board a merchant vessel.

In the year 1779, he became a midshipman in the state ship *Protector*, of twenty-six guns, commanded by that brave officer, John Forster Williams, who has always spoken with emphasis of the courage and good conduct of Mr. Preble, while in his ship.

On the first cruise of the *Protector*, she engaged, off Newfoundland, the letter of marque *Admiral Duff*, of 36 guns. It was a short but hard fought action. These vessels were constantly very near and much of the time along side, so that balls were thrown from one to the other by hand. The *Duff* struck, but taking fire about the same time, she in a few minutes blew up. Between thirty and forty of her people were saved and taken on board the *Protector*, where a malignant fever soon spread and carried off two thirds of captain Williams's crew. He returned to an eastern port, and landing his prisoners and recruiting his men, sailed on a second cruise. Falling in with a British sloop of war and frigate, the *Protector* was captured. The principal officers were taken to England, but Preble, by the interest of a friend of his father, colonel William Tyng, obtained his release at New-York and returned to his friends.

He then entered as first lieutenant on board the sloop of war *Winthrop*, captain George Little, who had been captain Williams's second in command in the *Protector*, had scaled the walls of his prison at Plymouth, and with one other person escaping in a wherry to France, took passage thence to Boston.

One of Mr. Preble's exploits, while in this station, has been often mentioned as an instance of daring courage and cool intrepidity not less than of good fortune. He boarded and cut out an English armed brig of superior force to the *Winthrop*

lying in Penobscot harbour, under circumstances which justly gave the action great eclat. Little had taken the brig's tender, from whom he gained such information of the situation of the brig, as made him resolve to attempt seizing on her by surprise. He run her along side in the night, having prepared forty men to jump into her dressed in white frocks, to enable them to distinguish friend from foe. Coming close upon her he was hailed by the enemy, who, as was said, supposed the Winthrop must be her tender, and who cried out, "you will run aboard." He answered, "I am coming aboard," and immediately Preble, with fourteen men, sprung into the brig. The motion of the vessel was so rapid that the rest of the forty destined for boarding missed their opportunity. Little called to his lieutenant "will you not have more men?" "No," he answered with great presence of mind and a loud voice; "we have more than we want; we stand in each other's way." Those of the enemy's crew who were on deck chiefly leaped over the side, and others below from the cabin window and swam to the shore, which was within pistol shot. Preble instantly entering the cabin, found the officers in bed or just rising; he assured them they were his prisoners and that resistance was vain, and if attempted, would be fatal to them. Believing they were surprised and mastered by superior numbers, they forbore any attempt to rescue the vessel and submitted. The troops of the enemy marched down to the shore, and commenced a brisk firing with muskets, and the battery opened a canonade, which, however, was too high to take effect. In the mean time the captors beat their prize out of the harbour, exposed for a considerable space to volleys of musketry, and took her in triumph to Boston.

Lieutenant Preble continued in the Winthrop till the peace of 1783.

In 1801, he had the command of the frigate *Essex*, in which he performed a voyage to the East Indies, for the protection of our trade. In 1804, he was appointed commodore, with a squadron of seven sail, and he soon made his passage to the Mediterranean with the design of humbling the Tripolitan barbarians. He, with commodore Rodgers, (who commodore Preble succeeded) and captain Bainbridge, took such measures with regard to the emperor of Morocco, as led to a peace. The commodore in giving an account to his government of his proceedings, observed, "In the whole of this business I have advised with colonel Lear, Mr. Simpson, and commodore Rodgers. I am confident we have all been actuated by the same motive, the good of our country."

Commodore Preble having nothing at present to fear from Morocco, directed his principal attention to Tripoli. He or-

dered the frigate Philadelphia, captain Bainbridge, and the schooner Vixen, to the coast of Tripoli, and formally declared the blockade of that place, and sent notice of the fact to the respective neutral powers. On the 31st of October, the Philadelphia frigate, after pursuing a Tripolitan corsair till she came to seven fathoms water, in beating off she ran on a rock, not laid down in any chart, about four and a half miles from the town. Every exertion to get her off, proved ineffectual. Meanwhile she was attacked by numerous gun-boats, which she withstood for four hours, whilst the careening of the ship made the guns totally useless. A reinforcement coming off, and no possible means of resisting them appearing, the captain submitted to the horrid necessity of striking to his barbarous enemy. They took possession of the ship, and made prisoners of the officers and men, in number three hundred, with robbery, violence, and insult. In forty-eight hours, the wind blowing in shore, the Tripolitans were able to get off the frigate, and having raised her guns, towed her into the harbor of Tripoli. The commodore apprehended the worst from this diminution of his force; a war with Tunis, and perhaps with Algiers; at least, a protraction of the present war. He now procured a number of gun-boats from the king of Naples, and proceeded to the attack of Tripoli.

February 3rd, 1804, lieutenant Stephen Decatur, with seventy volunteers in the Intrepid, and accompanied by the Syren, sailed for Tripoli, with a view to destroy, as they could not in any event expect to bring out, the frigate Philadelphia. On the 16th, the service was accomplished in the most gallant manner. Lieutenant Decatur entered the harbour of Tripoli in the night; and laying his vessel along side the frigate, boarded and carried her against all opposition. A large number of men were on board, of whom twenty or thirty were slain, and the remainder driven over the side, excepting one boat's crew, which escaped to the shore, and one person made prisoner. The assailants then set fire to her, and left her. She was soon in a complete blaze, and was totally consumed. The frigate lay within half gun shot of the castle and the principal battery, with her guns mounted and loaded, and two corsairs full of men, were riding very near. We had none killed, and only one wounded.

From this time till the bombardment of Tripoli, the commodore was occupied in cruising and keeping up the blockade of the Tripoline harbour. In August the American squadron and gunboats attacked the shipping and batteries, and a desperate conflict ensued, which resulted gloriously for the American arms. Such was the consternation of the Turks, that the Bashaw retreated, it is said, with his priest, to his

bomb proof room. Many of the guns of the forts were dismounted, and the town considerably damaged. In September, commodore Preble obtained leave to return home. The officers of the squadron joined in an address to their late commander, containing the strongest expressions of attachment and respect. The congress of the United States voted the thanks of the nation and an emblematical medal, which were presented by the president with emphatic declarations of esteem and admiration.

When the commodore returned he was received and treated every where with distinguished attention. His countrymen showed that they were proud of his fame, and grateful for his services. The next year peace was made with Tripoli, and the prisoners ransomed. He died on the 25th August, 1807, in the 46th year of his age.

The person, air, and countenance, of commodore Preble answered to his character. His features expressed strong passions along with manly and generous feelings. His attitude was erect, yet easy and natural; and his whole appearance and port were noble and commanding.

PRESCOTT, WILLIAM, was an officer distinguished by the most determined bravery, and became conspicuous as an American officer from the circumstance of his having commanded the American troops at the battle of Bunker hill, on the memorable 17th of June, 1775. He was born in 1726, at Goshen, in Massachusetts, and was a lieutenant of the provincial troops at the capture of Cape Breton, in 1758. The British General was so much pleased with his conduct in that campaign, that he offered him a commission in the regular army, which he declined, to return home with his countrymen. From this time till the approach of the revolutionary war, he remained on his farm in Pepperel, filling various municipal offices, and enjoying the esteem and affection of his fellow citizens. As the difficulties between the mother country and the colonies grew more serious, he took a deeper and more decided part in public affairs.

In 1774, he was appointed to command a regiment of *minute men*, organized by the provincial congress. He marched his regiment to Lexington, immediately on receiving notice of the intended operations of General Gage against Concord; but the British detachment had retreated before he had time to meet it. He then proceeded to Cambridge, and entered the army that was ordered to be raised; and the greater part of his officers and privates volunteered to serve with him for the first campaign.

On the 16th June, three regiments were placed under him, and he was ordered to Charlestown in the evening, to take

possession of Bunker hill, and throw up works in its defence. When they reached the ground, it was perceived that Breed's hill, which is a few rods south of Bunker's hill, was the most suitable station. The troops under the direction of Colonel Gridley, an able engineer, were busily engaged in throwing up a small redoubt and breast-work, which latter was formed by placing two rail fences near together, and filling the interval with the new mown hay lying on the ground. There was something in the rustic materials of these defences, hastily made, in a short summer's night, within gunshot of a powerful enemy, that was particularly apposite to a body of armed husbandmen, who had rushed to the field at the first sound of alarm.

As soon as these frail works were discovered the next morning, the British commander made preparations to get possession of them. General Howe, with various detachments, amounting to near 5000 men, was ordered to dislodge the "rebels." The force which Colonel Prescott could command for the defence of the redoubt and breast-work, was about 1200 men. Very few of these had ever seen an action. They had been labouring all night in creating these defences; and the redoubt, if it could be so called, was open on two sides. Instead of being relieved by fresh troops, as they had expected, they were left without supplies of ammunition or refreshment; and thus fatigued and destitute, they had to bear the repeated assaults of a numerous, well appointed, veteran army. They destroyed nearly as many of their assailants, as the whole of their own number engaged; and they did not retreat till their ammunition was exhausted, and the enemy supplied with fresh troops and cannon, completely overpowered them.

Colonel Prescott lost nearly one quarter of his own regiment in the action. When General Warren came upon the hill, Colonel Prescott asked him if he had any orders to give: he answered, "No, colonel, I am only a volunteer; the command is yours." When he was at length forced to tell his men to retreat as well as they could, he was one of the last who left the intrenchment. He was so satisfied with the bravery of his companions, and convinced that the enemy were disheartened by the severe and unexpected loss which they had sustained, that he requested the commander in chief to give him two regiments, and he would retake the position the same night.

He continued in the service till the beginning of 1777, when he resigned and returned to his home: but in the autumn of that year he went as a volunteer to the northern army under General Gates, and assisted in the capture of General Bur-

goyne. This was his last military service. He was subsequently, for several years, a member of the legislature, and died in 1795, in the seventieth year of his age.

Colonel Prescott was a genuine specimen of an energetic, brave, and patriotic citizen, who was ready in the hour of danger, to place himself in the van, and partake in all the perils of his country; feeling anxious for its prosperity, without caring to share in its emoluments; and maintaining beneath a plain exterior and simple habits, a dignified pride in his native land, and a high-minded love of freedom.

The immediate results of this engagement were great and various. Though the Americans were obliged to yield the ground for want of ammunition, yet their defeat was substantially a triumph. The actual loss of the British army was severe, and was deeply felt by themselves and their friends. The charm of their invincibility was broken. The hopes of the whole continent were raised. It was demonstrated that although they might burn towns, or overwhelm raw troops by superior discipline and numbers, yet the conquest at least would not be an easy one. Those patriots, who, under the most arduous responsibility, at the peril of every thing which men of sense and virtue can value, hazarded in the support of public principles, present ruin and future disgrace, though they felt this onset to be only the beginning of a civil war, yet were invigorated by its results, which cleared away some painful uncertainties; while the bravery and firmness that had been displayed by their countrymen, inspired a more positive expectation of being ultimately triumphant.

In the life of James Otis, by William Tudor, of Boston, from which work the foregoing is taken, the following note is made relative to the battle. "The anxiety and various emotions of the people of Boston, on this occasion, had a highly dramatic kind of interest. Those who sided with the British troops began to see even in the duration of this battle, the possibility that they had taken the wrong side, and that they might become exiles from their country. While those whose whole soul was with their countrymen, were in dreadful apprehension for their friends, in a contest, the severity of which was shewn by the destruction of so many of their enemies.

"After the battle had continued for some time, a young person living in Boston, possessed of very keen and generous feelings, bordering a little perhaps on the romantic, as was natural to her age, sex, and lively imagination, finding that many of the wounded troops brought over from the field of action were carried by her residence, mixed a quantity of refreshing beverage, and with a female domestic by her side, stood at the

door and offered it to the sufferers as they were borne along, burning with fever and parched with thirst. Several of them, grateful for the kindness, gave her, as they thought, consolation, by assuring her of the destruction of her countrymen. One young officer said, "never mind it my young lady, we have peppered 'em well, depend upon it." Her dearest feelings, deeply interested in the opposite camp, were thus unintentionally lacerated, while she was pouring oil and wine into their wounds."

General Henry Lee, in his memoirs of the war in the Southern Department, makes the following remark, in relation to Prescott and his gallant band :

"When future generations shall enquire, where are the men who gained the brightest prize of glory in the arduous contest which ushered in our nation's birth? upon Prescott and his companions in arms will the eye of history beam. The military annals of the world rarely furnish an achievement which equals the firmness and courage displayed on that proud day by the gallant band of Americans; and it certainly stands first in the brilliant events of the war."

PRIOLEAU, SAMUEL, was a native of Charleston, South Carolina. In the contest for our independence, he took an early and an active part, from which he never shrunk during the whole course of that memorable struggle; encountering with his countrymen a full share of its dangers; and sustaining its vicissitudes "throughout those scenes that tried men's souls." After the fall of Charleston, he was numbered by the British with that band of patriots, whose constancy they attempted to subdue by the torture of exile, persecution and imprisonment. At St. Augustine he patiently and manfully sustained, with his compatriots, all the sufferings and indignities heaped upon them by the enemy; while his wife and family of young children, stripped of all their means, were banished from their home, and transported to Philadelphia. Firm, amidst these storms of adversity, he disdained to purchase from the enemy the smallest immunity or mitigation for himself or family, by abating a single sentiment in favor of his country, or by ceasing to be a bold and exemplary advocate for her independence. After the revolution, he repaired, by a course of unabating industry, the ravages it had made on his fortune; and maintained to the end of life the character of an honest, upright man. In his private relations he was justly endeared for his affection, tenderness, indulgence, and beneficence; the impressions of which will long remain, after the lenient hand of time shall have assuaged the poignancy of grief for the loss of such a husband, father and friend.

He died in Charleston, on the 23d March, 1813, in the seventy-first year of his age.

**PULASKI, (count.)** This gallant soldier was a native of Poland, whose disastrous history is well known. Vainly struggling to restore the lost independence of his country, he was forced to seek personal safety by its abandonment. Pulaski, with a few men, in the year 1771, carried off king Stanislaus from the middle of his capitol, though surrounded by a numerous body of guards, and a Russian army. The king soon escaped and declared Pulaski an outlaw. Hearing of the glorious struggle in which we were engaged, he hastened to the wilds of America, and associated himself with our perils and our fortunes. Congress honoured him with the commission of brigadier general, with a view, as was rumoured, of placing him at the head of the American calvary, the line of service in which he had been bred. But his ignorance of our language, and the distaste of our officers to foreign superiority, stifled this project. He was then authorised to raise a legionary corps, appointing his own officers.

Indefatigable and persevering, the count collected about two hundred infantry and two hundred horse, made up of all sorts, chiefly of German deserters. His officers were generally foreign, with some Americans. With this assemblage, the count took the field; and after serving some time in the northern army, he was sent to the south, and fell at the battle of Savannah. There slumbers the gallant Pole, the immortal Pulaski, who threw himself into the arms of America, and professed himself the champion of her rights; and in the unfortunate affair of Savannah, sealed with his blood, the rising liberties of his adopted country.

He was sober, diligent and intrepid, gentlemanly in his manners, and amiable in heart. He was very reserved, and, when alone, betrayed strong evidence of deep melancholy. Those who knew him intimately, spoke highly of the sublimity of his virtue, and the constancy of his friendship. Commanding this heterogeneous corps badly equipped and worse mounted, this brave Pole encountered difficulties and sought danger. Nor is there a doubt if he had been conversant in our language, and better acquainted with our customs and country, he would have become one of our most conspicuous and useful officers.

General Lee, to whom we are indebted for this sketch, gives the following account in his memoirs, of the attack on Savannah, where it will be found the intrepid Pulaski made a gallant effort to retrieve the fortune of the day.

"On the 9th of October, 1779, the allied troops under the count d'Estaing and general Lincoln, moved to the assault. The serious stroke having been committed to two columns, one was led by d'Estaing and Lincoln united, the other by



count Dillon; the third column moved upon the enemy's centre and left, first to attract attention, and lastly to press any advantage which might be derived from the assault by our left.

"The troops acted well their parts and the issue hung for some time suspended. Dillon's column, mistaking its route in the darkness of the morning, failed in co-operation, and very much reduced the force of the attack; while d'Estaing and Lincoln, concealed by the same darkness, drew with advantage near the enemy's lines undiscovered. Notwithstanding this loss of concert in assault by the two columns destined to carry the enemy, noble and determined was the advance. The front of the first was greatly thinned by the foe, sheltered in his strong and safe defences, and aided by batteries operating not only in front but in flank.

"Regardless of the fatal fire from their covered enemy, this unappalled column, led by Lincoln and d'Estaing, forced the abbatiss and planted their standards on the parapet. All was gone, could this lodgment have been sustained. Maitland's comprehensive eye saw the menacing blow; and his vigorous mind seized the means of warding it off. He drew from the disposable force, the grenadiers and marines, nearest to the point gained. This united corps under lieutenant colonel Glazier assumed with joy the arduous task to recover the lost ground. With unimpaired strength it fell upon the worried head of the victorious column; who, though piercing the enemy in one point, had not spread along the parapet; and the besieged bringing up superior force, victory was suppressed in its birth. The triumphant standards were torn down; and the gallant soldiers, who had gone so far towards the goal of conquest, were tumbled into the ditch and driven through the abbatiss. About this time that Maitland was preparing this critical movement, count Pulaski, at the head of two hundred horse, threw himself upon the works to force his way into the enemy's rear. Receiving a mortal wound, this brave officer fell; and his fate arrested the gallant effort which might have changed the issue of the day. Repulsed in every point of attack, the allied generals drew off their troops. The retreat was effected in good order; no attempt to convert it into rout being made by the British general. Count d'Estaing, who, with general Lincoln, had courted danger to give effect to the assault, was wounded. Captain Tawes, of the provincial troops, signalized himself by his intrepidity in defending the redoubts committed to his charge, the leading points of our assault. He fell dead at the gate, with his sword plunged into the body of the third enemy, whom he had slain."

Pulaski died two days after the action, and congress resolved that a monument should be erected to his memory.

PUTNAM, ISRAEL, a major general in the army of the United States, was born at Salem, Massachusetts, January 7, 1718. His mind was vigorous, but it was never cultivated by education. When he for the first time went to Boston, he was insulted for his rusticity by a boy of twice his size. After bearing his sarcasms until his good nature was entirely exhausted, he attacked and vanquished the unmannerly fellow to the great diversion of a crowd of spectators. In running, leaping, and wrestling, he almost always bore away the prize. In 1759, he removed to Pomfret, in Connecticut, where he cultivated a considerable tract of land. He had however to encounter many difficulties, and among his troubles, the depredations of wolves on his sheepfold was not the least. In one night seventy fine sheep and goats were killed. A she wolf, who, with her annual whelps had for several years infested the vicinity, being considered as the principal cause of the havoc, Mr. Putnam entered into a combination with a number of his neighbours to hunt alternately, till they should destroy her. At length the hounds drove her into her den, and a number of persons soon collected with guns, straw, fire, and sulphur, to attack the common enemy. But the dogs were afraid to approach her, and the fumes of brimstone could not force her from the cavern. It was now ten o'clock at night. Mr. Putnam proposed to his black servant to descend into the cave, and shoot the wolf; but, as the negro declined, he resolved to do it himself. Having divested himself of his coat and waistcoat, and having a long rope fastened round his legs, by which he might be pulled back at a concerted signal, he entered the cavern, head foremost, with a blazing torch, made of strips of birch bark, in his hand. He descended fifteen feet, passed along horizontally ten feet, and then began the gradual ascent, which is sixteen feet in length. He slowly proceeded on his hands and knees, in an abode which was silent as the house of death. Cautiously glancing forwards, he discovered the glaring eyeballs of the wolf, who started at the sight of his torch, gnashed her teeth, and gave a sullen growl. He immediately kicked the rope, and was drawn out with a friendly celerity and violence, which not a little bruised him. Loading his gun with nine buckshot, and carrying it in one hand, while he held the torch with the other, he descended a second time. As he approached the wolf, she howled, rolled her eyes, snapped her teeth, dropped her head between her legs, and was evidently on the point of springing at him. At this moment he fired at her head, and soon found himself drawn out of the

cave. Having refreshed himself, he again descended, and seizing the wolf by her ears, kicked the rope, and his companions above, with no small exultation, dragged them both out together.

During the French war he was appointed to command a company of the first troops which were raised in Connecticut, in 1755. He rendered much service to the army in the neighborhood of Crown Point. In 1756, while near Ticonderoga, he was repeatedly in the most imminent danger. He escaped in an adventure of one night with twelve bullet holes in his blanket. In August he was sent out with several hundred men to watch the motions of the enemy. Being ambuscaded by a party of equal numbers, a general, but irregular action took place. Putnam had discharged his fusces several times, but at length it missed fire while its muzzle was presented to the breast of a savage. The warrior with his lifted hatchet and a tremendous war-whoop compelled him to surrender, and then bound him to a tree. In the course of the action the parties changed their position, so as to bring this tree directly between them. The balls flew by him incessantly; many struck the tree, and some passed through his clothes. The enemy now gained possession of the ground, but being afterwards driven from the field, they carried their prisoners with them. At night he was stripped, and a fire was kindled to roast him alive. For this purpose they led him into a dark forest, stripped him naked, bound him to a tree, and piled dry brush, with other fuel, at a small distance, in a circle round him. They accompanied their labors, as if for his funeral dirge, with screams and sounds, inimitable but by savage voices. Then they set the piles on fire. A sudden shower damped the rising flame. Still they strove to kindle it; at last the blaze ran fiercely round the circle. Major Putnam soon began to feel the scorching heat. His hands were so tied that he could move his body. He often shifted sides as the fire approached. This sight, at the very idea of which, all but savages must shudder, afforded the highest diversion to his inhuman tormentors, who demonstrated the delirium of their joy by correspondent yells, dances, and gesticulations. He saw clearly that his final hour was inevitably come. He summoned all his resolution, and composed his mind, so far as the circumstances could admit, to bid an eternal farewell to all he held most dear. To quit the world would scarcely have cost a single pang; but for the idea of home, but for the remembrance of domestic endearments, of the affectionate partner of his soul, and of their beloved offspring. His thought was ultimately fixed on a happier state of existence, beyond the tortures he was begin-

ning to endure. The bitterness of death, even of that death which is accompanied with the keenest agonies, was, in a manner, past : nature, with a feeble struggle, was quitting its last hold on sublunary things, when a French officer rushed through the crowd, opened a way by scattering the burning brands, and unbound the victim. It was Molang himself, to whom a savage, unwilling to see another human victim immolated, had run and communicated the tidings. That commandant spurned and severely reprimanded the barbarians, whose nocturnal powwas and hellish orgies he suddenly ended. Putnam did not want for feeling or gratitude. The French commander, fearing to trust him alone with them, remained till he could safely deliver him into the hands of his master.

The savage approached his prisoner kindly, and seemed to treat him with particular affection. He offered him some hard biscuit ; but finding that he could not chew them, on account of the blow he had received from the Frenchman, this more humane savage soaked some of the biscuit in water, and made him suck the pulp-like part. Determined, however, not to lose his captive, the refreshment being finished, he took the moccasins from his feet, and tied them to one of his wrists ; then directing him to lie down on his back on the bare ground, he stretched one arm to its full length, and bound it fast to a young tree ; the other arm was extended and bound in the same manner : his legs were stretched apart, and fastened to two sapplings. Then a number of tall, but slender poles were cut down, which, with some long bushes, were laid across his body from head to foot : on each side lay as many Indians as could conveniently find lodging, in order to prevent the possibility of his escape. In this disagreeable and painful posture he remained till morning. During the night, the longest and most dreary conceivable, our hero used to relate that he felt a ray of cheerfulness come casually across his mind, and could not even refrain from smiling when he reflected on this ludicrous group for a painter, of which he himself was the principal figure.

The next day he was allowed his blanket and moccasins, and permitted to march without carrying any pack, or receiving any insult. To allay his extreme hunger, a little bear's meat was given, which he sucked through his teeth. At night the party arrived at Ticonderoga, and the prisoner was placed under the care of a French guard.

The savages, who had been prevented from glutting their diabolical thirst for blood, took this opportunity of manifesting their malevolence for the disappointment, by horrid grimaces and angry gestures ; but they were suffered no more to offer violence or personal indignity to him.

After having been examined by the Marquis de Montcalm, Major Putnam was conducted to Montreal by a French officer, who treated him with the greatest indulgence and humanity.

At this place were several prisoners. Colonel Peter Schuyler, remarkable for his philanthropy, generosity, and friendship, was of the number. No sooner had he heard of Major Putnam's arrival, than he went to the interpreter's quarters, and inquired whether he had a Provincial major in his custody. He found Major Putnam in a comfortless condition, without coat, waistcoat, or hose; the remnant of his clothing miserably dirty and ragged, his beard long and squalid, his legs torn by thorns and briers, his face gashed with wounds, and swollen with bruises. Colonel Schuyler, irritated beyond all sufferance at such a sight, could scarcely restrain his speech within limits consistent with the prudence of a prisoner, and the meekness of a Christian. Major Putnam was immediately treated according to his rank, clothed in a decent manner, and supplied with money by this liberal and sympathetic patron of the distressed; and by his assistance he was soon after exchanged.

When general Amherst was marching across the country to Canada, the army coming to one of the lakes, which they were obliged to pass, found the French had an armed vessel of twelve guns upon it. He was in great distress, his boats were no match for her; and she alone was capable of sinking his whole army in that situation. While he was pondering what should be done, Putnam comes to him, and says, "*General, that ship must be taken.*" "Aye," says Amherst, "I would give the world she was taken." "I'll take her," says Putnam. Amherst smiled, and asked how? "Give me some wedges, a beetle, (a large wooden hammer, or maul, used for driving wedges,) and a few men of my own choice." Amherst could not conceive how an armed vessel was to be taken by four or five men, a beetle and wedges. However, he granted Putnam's request. When night came, Putnam, with his materials and men, went in a boat under the vessel's stern, and in an instant drove in the wedges between the rudder and ship, and left her. In the morning, the sails were seen fluttering about: she was adrift in the middle of the lake; and being presently blown ashore, was easily taken.

At the commencement of hostilities between the colonies and the mother country, Colonel Putnam, on hearing of the battle at Lexington, left his plough in the middle of the field, and without changing his clothes, repaired to Cambridge, riding in a single day one hundred miles. He was soon appointed a major general in the provincial army, and return-

ing to Connecticut, he made no delay in bringing on a body of troops.

Among other examples of patriotism that might be related, the following is from a living witness. The day that the report of the battle of Lexington reached Barnstable, a company of militia immediately assembled and marched off to Cambridge. In the front rank there was a young man, the son of a respectable farmer, and his only child. In marching from the village, as they passed his house, he came out to meet them. There was a momentary halt. The drum and life paused for an instant. The father, suppressing a strong and evident emotion, said, "God be with you all, my friends! and John, if you, my son, are called into battle, take care that you behave like a man, or else let me never see your face again!" A tear started into every eye, and the march was resumed.

Not long after his appointment, the commander of the British army, unwilling that so valuable an officer should act in opposition, privately conveyed to him a proposal that if he would quit the *rebel* party, he might rely on being made a major general in the British establishment, and receiving a great pecuniary compensation for his services; but he spurned the offer. On the 16th of June, 1775, it was determined in a council of war, at which General Putnam assisted, that a fortified post should be established at or near Bunker hill. General Putnam marched with the first detachment, and commenced the work: he was the principal agent or engineer who traced the lines of the redoubt, and he continued most if not all the night with the workmen; at any rate he was on the spot before sun-rising in the morning, and had taken his station on the top of Bunker hill, and participated in the *danger*, as well as the glory of that day.

When the army was organized by general Washington at Cambridge, general Putnam was appointed to command the reserve. In August, 1776, he was stationed at Brooklyn, on Long Island. After the defeat of our army, on the 27th of that month, he went to New York, and was very serviceable in the city and neighborhood. In October or November, he was sent to Philadelphia to fortify that city. In January, 1777, he was directed to take post at Princeton, where he continued until spring. At this place, a sick prisoner, a captain, requested that a friend in the British army at Brunswick, might be sent for, to assist him in making his will. Putnam was perplexed. He had but fifty men under his command, and did not wish to have his weakness known; but yet he was unwilling to deny the request. He, however, sent a flag of truce, and directed the officer to be brought in the night. In the evening, lights were placed in all the col-

lege windows, and in every apartment of the vacant houses throughout the town. The officer, on his return, reported that general Putnam's army, could not consist of less than four or five-thousand men. In the spring, he was appointed to the command of a separate army, in the highlands of New York. One Palmer, a lieutenant in the tory new levies, was detected in the camp: governor Tyron reclaimed him as a British officer, threatening vengeance if he was not restored. General Putnam wrote the following pithy reply.

"SIR—Nathan Palmer, a lieutenant in your king's service was taken in my camp as a spy; he was tried as a spy; he was condemned as a spy; and he shall be hanged as a spy.

"ISRAEL PUTNAM."

"P. S. Afternoon. He is hanged."

After the loss of fort Montgomery, the commander in chief determined to build another fortification, and he directed general Putnam to fix on a spot. To him belongs the praise of having chosen West Point. The campaign of 1779, which was principally spent in strengthening the works at this place, finished the military career of Putnam. A paralytic affection impaired the activity of his body, and he passed the remainder of his days in retirement, retaining his relish for enjoyment, his love of pleasantry, his strength of memory, and all the faculties of his mind.

He died at Brookline, Connecticut, May 29, 1790, aged seventy two years.

PUTNAM, RUFUS, was born in Sutton, in the state of Massachusetts. At the age of sixteen, he entered what is called the old French war, in 1756. In our revolutionary struggle, he took an active and decided part. He commanded a regiment at the commencement of hostilities, and performed the part of an engineer during the greater part of the war. Towards its close, he was appointed a brigadier-general by brevet. In 1786—7, he was engaged in organizing the Ohio Company for the purpose of purchasing and settling lands in the Northwest Territory. On the 7th of April, 1788, he, in company with about forty others, commenced the first permanent settlement in the territory, a part of which now comprises the state of Ohio. They located themselves at the mouth of the Muskingum river, and called their village Marietta. From so small a beginning he lived to see a flourishing State, composed of nearly seventy counties, and a population of seven hundred thousand inhabitants. So rapid a progress in population, is without parallel in the United States. In 1789, President Washington appointed him a Judge of the Supreme Court of the Northwestern Territory, and, in 1791, he was appointed a Brigadier General in the

army of the United States under General Wayne. In 1795, he was appointed Surveyor General of the United States, which office he held during a part of the presidency of General Washington, all of Mr. Adams's, and several years under President Jefferson.

He died at Marietta, Ohio, on the 4th of May, 1824, aged eighty six years. His soul was pure and unsullied ; a christian that carried the mantle of charity ; liberal, generous, and hospitable ; with a large share of philanthropy. In a word, he was an honour to human nature.

RAMSAY, DAVID, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and graduated at Princeton college, New Jersey, in the seventeenth year of his age. He studied physic under Dr. Thomas Bond, of Philadelphia, and was the fifth who obtained the degree of M. D. from the Philadelphia medical school, the only institution of the kind then in America. He commenced the practice of medicine in Cecil county, Maryland ; but in a short time removed to Charleston, South Carolina, where he continued in practice until his death. During the revolutionary war, he espoused, with ardor and ability, the cause of his country ; and when Charleston fell into the hands of the enemy, he was with many other distinguished patriots, transported to St. Augustine, where he suffered a long and rigorous imprisonment, during which he employed himself in historical researches and writings. In 1782, '83, '85, and '86, he represented South Carolina in the Congress of the United States ; and for the last six months of that period filled the Presidential chair, in the absence of John Hancock. He represented the city of Charleston in the state legislature, for twenty one successive years, for the last seven of which he was President of the senate of that state. To good natural abilities, and a liberal education, he added close application to public business and private studies ; and the opportunities which his legislative stations gave him, were diligently improved in the collection of official and authentic materials for the various historical works which he was engaged in. The principal of these, were his *Universal History Americanised* ; *History of America*, in three volumes ; *History of the Revolution*, in two volumes ; and *History of South Carolina*, in two volumes. Besides these, he published many orations and essays on medical and political subjects ; and an *Historic and Biographic Chart of the United States*. As an historian and physician, he deservedly ranks high ; and as a patriot and christian, he was revered and esteemed. He was cut off in the midst of his honours and usefulness, by a man whose insanity he was called to bear testimony to as a physician in a court of justice ; and who,



in revenge, assassinated him in the street soon after. He lingered a few days, and died on the 6th of May, 1815.

**RANDOLPH**, **PHYRON**, first President of Congress, descended from one of the most ancient and respectable families in Virginia, of which colony he was attorney general, as early as 1748. In 1756, he formed a company of a hundred gentlemen, who engaged as volunteers against the Indians. He commanded a company in the regiment commanded by Colonel Washington. In 1764, he was elected a member of the house of burgesses. In 1766, having resigned the office of attorney general, he was chosen speaker of the assembly, to the great satisfaction of all classes of his fellow citizens. In 1769, a new assembly was convened by Lord Botetourt, who had lately arrived as governor. This assembly proceeded to the immediate consideration of a new grievance which was about to fall on the colonies. This was the threatened transportation to England, for trial, of all persons who might be charged with treason in the province of Massachusetts; a measure which had passed both houses of parliament. The assembly of Virginia added a decided protest to the measure, and a copy of their resolutions was ordered to be sent to the colonial assemblies throughout the continent, with a request that they would concur therein. The assembly being suddenly dissolved by the governor, the members convened at a private house, where, having chosen Mr. Randolph as Moderator, they entered into a non-importation agreement, the articles of which were signed by every one present; among whom were Peyton Randolph, George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, Patrick Henry, R. C. Nicholas, and many others, second to those only in the remembrance of their country.

Intelligence of the act of parliament, shutting up the port of Boston, reached Williamsburg on the 26th of May. The house of burgesses, then in session, instantly resolved, that the first of June, the day on which the act was to go into operation, should be set apart as a day of fasting, humiliation, and prayer; that the divine interposition might then be implored, either to avert the threatening evils of civil war, or to give to the people energy and union, to meet them with spirit and effect. In the midst of further animated debate, the assembly was abruptly dissolved by Lord Dunmore. But the members, soon after, met as private citizens, and, their late speaker, Mr. Randolph, presiding, they unanimously signed an address to their countrymen; in which, after recommending to them to abstain from the purchase or use of East India commodities, they declare, that the late attack on the rights of a sister colony, menaced ruin to the rights of all, unless the united wisdom of the whole should be applied; and

the committee of correspondence, of which Mr. Randolph was chairman, were therefore instructed to communicate with the other colonies on the expediency of calling a general congress of delegates, to meet annually, for the purpose of deliberating on those general measures, which the united interests of America might from time to time require. It may be necessary to remark, that the meeting of the first congress at Philadelphia, in the September following, was a consequence of this recommendation.

On the first day of August, the convention of deputies elected by the several counties of Virginia, assembled at Williamsburg, and Peyton Randolph was chosen their chairman. The first act of this body was a declaration of the necessity of a general congress, in order that redress might be procured for the much injured province of Massachusetts, and that the other provinces might be secured from the ravage and ruin of arbitrary taxes. In pursuance of this declaration, on the fifth of the same month, they chose seven of their most distinguished members, to represent the colony in general congress; among these were Peyton Randolph, George Washington, Edmund Pendleton, Richard Henry Lee, and Patrick Henry. The convention, however, did not dissolve itself, until it had entered into a solemn agreement, which it also recommended to the people, not to import British merchandize or manufactures, nor to import nor even use the article of tea; and in case the American grievances were not redressed before the tenth of the next August, to cease the exportation of tobacco, or any other article whatever to Great Britain.

On the meeting of the first general congress at Philadelphia, on the fifth day of September, 1774, Peyton Randolph was called, by the united voice of the members, to preside over their deliberations. The character and proceedings of that august and enlightened assembly are so well known to the world, that to dwell upon them here would be superfluous. It may be permitted, however, to mention a remarkable occurrence which took place on the opening of congress, regarding as it does, a personage, respecting whom even trifles become interesting. It is related, on the authority of the venerable Charles Thompson, that, upon the house being summoned to prayers, and their chaplain having commenced the service, it was perceived, that of all the members present, George Washington was the only one who was upon his knees. A striking circumstance, certainly, and adding another trait to the character of a man, who seemed destined to be, in every situation distinguished from his fellow mortals.

The severe indisposition of Mr. Randolph obliged him to re-

ture from the chair on the 22d October of this year, and he was succeeded by the honourable Henry Middleton as president of congress. But his country was not yet to be deprived of his valuable services; on the 20th of March 1775, he appeared as president of the convention of deputies, convened at the town of Richmond, and was again elected a delegate to the general congress which was to be held at Philadelphia, on the 10th of the following May. But, before he left Virginia a second time, he had more than one occasion of displaying the uncommon moderation of his character. About the middle of April, the conduct of lord Dunmore, in clandestinely removing on board a ship of war, the powder of the city, together with his violent menaces against Williamsburg, had necessarily excited the resentment of the people; they were even upon the point of entering his house in an armed body; and nothing, probably, but the timely interference of their venerated townsman, Randolph, would have saved the governor from their violence. A considerable number of the inhabitants of the upper country had also risen in arms. They assembled at Fredericksburg, and had just come to a decision to march towards Williamsburg, when Mr. Randolph arrived there on his way to Philadelphia. His advice, joined by that of his friend Edmund Pendleton, had its usual influence, and the volunteer companies, generally, returned to their several homes. There was, however, a remarkable exception to this acquiescence: a small force, commanded by the warm and enthusiastic Patrick Henry, actually proceeded to within a few miles of Williamsburg; where their leader, before he would disband his troops, obtained, from the king's receiver general, a bill for the value of the powder in question.

A few days after the meeting of Congress, in May 1775, on the arrival in America of what was called Lord North's conciliatory proposition, Mr. Randolph again quitted the chair of congress, and repaired to Williamsburg, where Lord Dunmore had summoned the house of burgesses to assemble on the first of June, in order that he might lay before them the proposition of the British minister. Mr. Randolph resumed his situation as speaker of the house, and, when the answer to Lord North was to be given, anxious that its tone and spirit should be such as to have an effect upon those of the other colonies that would follow, and meet the feelings of the body he had left, he requested the aid of a younger and more ardent pen; and it is to the vigorous conception of Jefferson that we owe that bold and masterly production. The opposition to it was but feeble, and Mr. Randolph steadily supported and carried it through the house, with a few softening only,

which it received, in its course, from the more timid members.

After the adjournment of the house of burgesses, he returned to the congress, which was still sitting at Philadelphia. It was generally expected that Mr. Hancock, who had succeeded him as President, would have resigned the chair on his return. Mr. Randolph, however, took his seat as a member, and entered readily into all the momentous proceedings of that body. But he was not destined to witness the independence of the country he had loved and served so faithfully. A stroke of apoplexy deprived him of life on the twenty first of October 1775, at the age of fifty two years. He had accepted an invitation to dine with other company near Philadelphia. He fell from his seat, and immediately expired. His corpse was taken to Virginia for interment.

Peyton Randolph was, indeed, a most excellent man, and no one was ever more beloved and respected by his friends. In manner, he was, perhaps, somewhat cold and reserved towards strangers, but of the sweetest affability when ripened into acquaintance; of attic pleasantry in conversation, and always good humoured and conciliatory. He was liberal in his expences, but so strictly correct also, that he never found himself involved in pecuniary embarrassment. His heart was always open to the amiable sensibilities of our nature; and he performed as many good acts as could have been done with his fortune, without injuriously impairing his means of continuing them.

As a lawyer, he was well read, and possessed a strong and logical mind. His opinions were highly regarded. They presented always a learned and sound view of the subject, but generally, too, betraying an unwillingness to go into its thorough developement. For, being heavy and inert in body, he was rather too indolent and careless for business, which occasioned him to have a smaller portion of it than his abilities would have otherwise commanded. Indeed, after his appointment as attorney general, he did not seem to court, nor scarcely to welcome business. It ought, however, to be said of him to his honour, that in the discharge of that office he considered himself equally charged with the rights of the colony as with those of the crown: and that, in criminal prosecutions, exaggerating nothing, he aimed only to arrive at a candid and just state of the transaction, believing it more a duty to save an innocent, than to convict a guilty man.

As a politician he was firm in his principles, and steady in his opposition to foreign usurpation; but, with the other older members of the assembly, generally yielding the lead to the younger; contenting himself with tempering their ex-

trema ardour, and so far moderating their pace, as to prevent their going too much in advance of public sentiment. He presided in the house of burgesses, and subsequently, in the general congress, with uncommon dignity; and, although not eloquent, yet when he spoke, his matter was so substantial, that no man commanded more attention. This, joined with the universal knowledge of his worth, gave him a weight in the assembly of Virginia, which few ever attained.

He left no issue, and his fortune was bequeathed to his widow, and his nephew, the late Edmund Randolph.

**REED, JOSEPH.** President of the state of Pennsylvania, born in the state of New-Jersey, the 27th of August, A. D. 1741. In the year 1757, at the early age of sixteen, he graduated with considerable honour, at Princeton college. Having studied the law with Richard Stockton, Esquire, an eminent counsellor of that place, he visited England and pursued his studies in the temple, until the disturbances which first broke out in the colonies on the passage of the stamp act. On his return to his native country, he commenced the practice of the law, and bore a distinguished part in the political commotions of the day. Having married the daughter of Dennis De Berdt, an eminent merchant of London, and before the American revolution, agent for the province of Massachusetts, he soon after returned to America and practised the law with eminent success in the city of Philadelphia. Finding that reconciliation with the mother country was not to be accomplished without the sacrifice of honour as well as liberty, he became one of the most zealous advocates of independence. In 1774, he was appointed one of the committee of correspondence of Philadelphia, and afterwards president of the convention, and, subsequently, member of the continental congress. On the formation of the army he resigned a lucrative practice, which he was enjoying at Philadelphia, and repaired to the camp at Cambridge, where he was appointed aid-de-camp and secretary to General Washington; and although merely acting as a volunteer, he displayed in this campaign, on many occasions, the greatest courage and military ability. At the opening of the campaign in 1776, on the promotion of General Gates, he was advanced, at the special recommendation of General Washington, to the post of adjutant-general, and bore an active part in this campaign, his local knowledge of the country being eminently useful in the affair at Trenton, and at the battle of Princeton: in the course of these events, and the constant follower of his fortunes, he enjoyed the confidence and esteem of the commander in chief. At the end of the year he resigned the office of adjutant-general, and was immediately appointed a general officer, with a

view to the command of cavalry ; but owing to the difficulty of raising troops, and the very detached parties in which they were employed, he was prevented from acting in that station. He still attended the army, and from the entrance of the British army into Pennsylvania, till the close of the campaign in 1777, he was seldom absent. He was engaged at the battle of Germantown, and at White Marsh assisted general Potter in drawing up the militia. In 1778, he was appointed a member of Congress, and signed the articles of confederation. About this time the British commissioners, governor Johnstone, lord Carlisle, and Mr. Eden, invested with power to treat of peace, arrived in America, and governor Johnstone, the principal of them, addressed private letters to Henry Laurens, Joseph Reed, Francis Dana, and Robert Morris, offering them many advantages in case they would lend themselves to his views. Private information was communicated from governor Johnstone to general Reed, that in case he would exert his abilities to promote a reconciliation, ten thousand pounds sterling, and the most valuable office in the colonies, were at his disposal ; to which Mr. Reed made this memorable reply : "*that he was not worth purchasing ; but that, such as he was, the king of Great Britain was not rich enough to do it.*" These transactions caused a resolution in congress, by which they refused to hold any further communication with that commissioner. Governor Johnstone, on his return to England, denied, in parliament, ever having made such offers ; in consequence of which general Reed published a pamphlet in which the whole transaction was clearly and satisfactorily proved, and which was extensively circulated, both in England and America.

In 1778, he was unanimously elected president of the supreme executive council of the state of Pennsylvania, to which office he was elected annually, with equal unanimity, for the constitutional period of three years. About this time there existed violent parties in the state, and several serious commotions occurred, particularly a large armed insurrection in the city of Philadelphia, which he suppressed, and rescued a number of distinguished citizens from the most imminent danger of their lives at the risk of his own, for which he received a vote of thanks from the legislature of the state.

At the time of the defection of the Pennsylvania line, governor Reed exerted himself strenuously to bring back the revolvers, in which he ultimately succeeded. Amidst the most difficult and trying scenes, his administration exhibited the most disinterested zeal and firmness of decision. In the civil part of his character, his knowledge of the law was very useful in a new and unsettled government ; so that, although he

found in it no small weakness and confusion, he left it at the expiration of his term of office, in as much tranquillity and energy as could be expected from the time and circumstances of the war. In the year 1781, on the expiration of his term of office, he returned to the duties of his profession.

General Reed was very fortunate in his military career, for, although he was in almost every engagement in the northern and eastern section of the union, during the war, he never was wounded; he had three horses killed under him, one at the battle of Brandywine, one in the skirmish at White Marsh, and one at the battle of Monmouth. During the whole of the war he enjoyed the confidence and friendship of generals Washington, Greene, Wayne, Steuben, la Fayette, and many others of the most distinguished characters of the revolution, with whom he was in habits of the most confidential intercourse and correspondence. The friendship that existed between general Reed and general Greene, is particularly mentioned by the biographer of general Greene. "Among the many inestimable friends who attached themselves to him, during his military career, there was no one whom general Greene prized more, or more justly, than the late governor Reed, of Pennsylvania. It was before this gentleman had immortalized himself by his celebrated reply to the agent of corruption, that these two distinguished patriots had begun to feel for each other, the sympathies of congenial souls. Mr. Reed had accompanied general Washington to Boston, when he first took command of the American army; where he became acquainted with Greene, and, as was almost invariably the case with those who became acquainted with him, and had hearts to acknowledge his worth, a friendship ensued which lasted with their lives." Had the life of general Reed been sufficiently prolonged, he would have discharged, in a manner worthy of the subject, the debt of national gratitude to which the efforts of the biographer of general Greene have been successfully dedicated, who had in his possession the outlines of a sketch of the life of general Greene by this friend.

In the year 1784, he again visited England for the sake of his health, but his voyage was attended with but little effect as in the following year he fell a victim to a disease, most probably brought on by the fatigue and exposure to which he was constantly subjected. In private life, he was accomplished in his manners, pure in his morals, fervent and faithful in his attachments.

On the 5th of March, 1785, in the 43d year of his age, too soon for his country and his friends, he departed a life, active, useful, and glorious. His remains were interred in the

Presbyterian ground, in Arch street, in the city of Philadelphia. attended by the president and executive council, and the speaker and the general assembly of the state.

**REVERE. PAUL.** was an active and influential patriot at the commencement of the revolution, associating with a number of mechanics who watched with a vigilant eye every move of the British, and promptly communicated intelligence to the proper authority. In the evening preceding the 19th of April, 1775. Colonel Revere was one of the first who discovered that a British detachment was ordered on an expedition into the country, and with the utmost despatch repaired to Lexington. spreading the alarm among the militia, and giving notice to Messrs. Hancock and Adams, who were then at the house of the clergyman in that town, that they might escape the impending danger. Colonel Revere was afterwards appointed to command a regiment of artillery in the militia, and was on the unfortunate Penobscot expedition in the summer of 1779. He was through life, esteemed for unimpeachable integrity, attachment to correct political principles, and as a useful citizen. He died in Boston, 1818, in his eighty fourth year.

**RUSH, BENJAMIN,** was born the 24th of December, 1745, on his father's estate, about twelve miles from the city of Philadelphia. His ancestors followed William Penn from England to Pennsylvania, in the year 1683. His father died while he was yet young. At the age of nine years he was placed under the care of his maternal uncle, the Rev. Dr. Samuel Finley, an excellent scholar, whose talents and learning afterwards elevated him to the presidency of Princeton college. At this school young Rush remained five years. At the age of fourteen, after completing his course of classical studies, he was removed to the college at Princeton, then under the superintendence of President Davis. At college young Rush became distinguished for his talents, his uncommon progress in his studies, and especially for his eloquence in public speaking.

In the year 1760, at the early age of fifteen, young Rush received the degree of Bachelor of Arts. The next succeeding six years were devoted to the study of medicine, under Dr. John Redman, at that time an eminent practitioner in the city of Philadelphia. Having, with great fidelity, completed his course of medical studies under Dr. Redman, he embarked for Europe, and passed two years at the university of Edinburg, attending the lectures of those celebrated professors, Dr. Munro, Dr. Gregory, Dr. Cullen, and Dr. Black.

In the spring of 1768, he received the degree of Doctor of



**Medicine.** From Edinburg, Dr. Rush proceeded to London, where, in attendance upon the hospitals of that city, he made many accessions to the stock of knowledge already acquired. In the spring of 1769, after visiting Paris, he returned to his native country, and immediately commenced the practice of physic in the city of Philadelphia, in which he soon became eminently distinguished. In a few months he was elected a professor in the medical school which had been recently established by the exertions of Dr. Shippen, Dr. Kuhn, Dr. Morgan, and Dr. Bond.

But Dr. Rush did not confine his attention and pursuits either to the practice of medicine, or to the duties of his professorship: his ardent mind did not permit him to be an inactive spectator of those important public events which occurred in the early period of his life.

The American revolution; the independence of his country; the establishment of a new constitution of government for the United States, and the amelioration of the constitution of his own particular state, all successively interested his feelings, and induced him to take an active concern in the scenes that were passing. He held a seat in the celebrated congress of 1776, as a representative of the state of Pennsylvania, and subscribed the ever memorable instrument of American independence. In 1777 he was appointed physician general of the military hospital for the middle department; and in the year 1787, he received the additional gratification and evidence of his country's confidence in his talents, his integrity, and his patriotism, by being chosen a member of the state convention for the adoption of the federal constitution.

These great events being accomplished, Dr. Rush gradually retired from political life, resolved to dedicate the remainder of his days to the practice of his profession, the performance of his collegiate duties, and the publication of those doctrines and principles in medicine which he considered calculated to advance the interests of his favourite science, or to diminish the evils of human life.

In 1789, Dr. Rush was elected the successor of Dr. Morgan to the chair of the theory and practice of physic. In 1791, he was appointed to the professorship of the institutes of medicine, and clinical practice; and in 1805, upon the resignation of Dr. Kuhn, he was chosen to the united professorships of the theory and practice of physic, and of clinical medicine, which he held the remainder of his life.

Besides these delegated and official trusts, he took, as a member of the community, a very prominent concern in all the leading national transactions that occurred from the com-

commencement of the revolutionary war till the organization of our present form of government. Contemporary with this latter event was the termination of his political life. He afterwards devoted himself exclusively to his profession, and to the discharge of his duties as a private citizen. The only appointment he ever held under the federal government, as an acknowledgment of all that he had contributed towards its establishment, was that of cashier of the mint of the United States.

In addition to those already enumerated, he held many other places of honour and confidence, which were conferred on him by the suffrages of select associations. He was, for many years, one of the physicians of the Pennsylvania Hospital, to the interests of which he most faithfully devoted a portion of his time. He was president of the American Society for the abolition of slavery, vice president of the Philadelphia Bible Society, an early member, and, for a time, president of the Philadelphia Medical Society, one of the vice presidents of the American Philosophical Society, and a member of many other learned and benevolent institutions, both in America and Europe.

In private charities and acts of hospitality, in public contributions for benevolent purposes, and in donations to churches, colleges and other useful establishments, Dr. Rush was always liberal; more so, perhaps, during a part of his life, than was consistent with his income. But his object was to do good, and he recognized no value in money, except what arose from the proper employment of it. His charities as a physician were also extensive; for throughout the whole of his life, he regularly set apart a portion of his time for the rendering of professional services to the poor. Those persons in particular, who, in a season of prosperity, had employed him as their physician, he never forsook in the hour of their adversity, when the hand of penury was heavy on their spirits. To their shattered and desponding minds he feelingly administered the balm of comfort, while, by his attention and skill, he removed or alleviated their bodily sufferings.

But an hour awaited himself, the severities of which neither caution could avert, art countervail, nor all the solitudes of kindness assuage. In the midst of his honours and usefulness, advanced in years, but in the meridian of his fame, he died, after a short illness, on the 19th of April, 1813. From one extreme of the United States to the other, the event was productive of emotions of sorrow. Since the death of Washington, no man, perhaps, in America was better known, more sincerely beloved, or held in higher admiration and es-

teem. Even in Europe the tear of sensibility descended on his ashes, and the voice of eulogy was raised to his memory : for the man of genius and learning, science and active philanthropy, becomes deservedly the favourite of the civilized world.

In enumerating the excellencies of Dr. Rush's character, it would be an unjustifiable omission not to mention, that during his whole life he was distinguished by a spirit of practical piety, and a strict observance of the rites and ordinances of the Christian religion.

His person was above the middle stature, and his figure slender but well proportioned. His forehead was prominent, his nose aquiline, his eyes blue, and highly animated, and previously to the loss of his teeth, his mouth and chin expressive and comely. The diameter of his head from front to back was uncommonly large. His features combined, bespoke the strength and activity of his intellect. His look was fixed, and his whole demeanor thoughtful and grave.

He was temperate in his diet, neat in his dress, sociable in his habits, and a well bred gentleman in his intercourse with the world. In colloquial powers he had but few equals, and no one, perhaps, could be held his superior. His conversation was an Attic repast, which, far from cloying, invigorated the appetites of those who partook of it. Yet none could enjoy it without being conscious of intellectual refreshment : so ample were his resources, and so felicitous his talent for the communication of knowledge.

SCAMMEL, ALEXANDER, was born in Mendon, Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard college, in 1769, and was employed for some time as a teacher of a school, and a surveyor of lands. In 1775, he was appointed brigade major, and in 1776, colonel of the third battalion of continental troops raised in New Hampshire. In 1771, colonel Scammell commanded the third regiment of that state, and was wounded in the desperate battle of Saratoga. In 1780, the levy of New Hampshire was reduced to two regiments, when he commanded the first. He was afterwards appointed adjutant general of the American armies, in which office he was deservedly popular, and secured the esteem of the officers of the army generally. With this situation he became dissatisfied, because it often excused him from those dangers to which others were exposed ; and preferring a more active command, he was put at the head of a regiment of light infantry. On the 30th of September, 1781, at the memorable and successful siege of Yorktown, he was officer of the day ; and while reconnoitering the situation of the enemy, was surprised by a party of their horse ; and after being taken prisoner, was

inhumanly wounded by them. He was conveyed to the city of Williamsburg, Virginia, where he died October 6, 1781.

He was an officer of uncommon merit, and of the most amiable manners; and was sincerely regretted by all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance, and particularly by the officers of the American army. The following lines were written the day after the capitulation of lord Cornwallis, at Yorktown, and placed on the tomb-stone of colonel Scammel :

“ What tho’ no angel glanc’d aside the ball,  
Nor allied arms pour’d vengeance for his fall ;  
Brave Scammel’s fame, to distant regions known,  
Shall last beyond this monumental stone,  
Which conqu’ring armies (from their toils return’d)  
Rear’d to his glory, while his fate they mourn’d.”

SCHAICK, GOSSEN VAN, a brigadier general in the United States army, was the son of Sybrant G. Van Schaick, Esq. formerly mayor of the city of Albany, and was born in the year 1737. In the year 1756, at the early age of nineteen, he entered the British army as a lieutenant under the patronage of lord Loudon, his father’s friend. He served through the remainder of the French war, and rose to the rank of lieutenant colonel in 1760. When the revolutionary war commenced, he took sides with his native country. A muster of the militia having been made on the east side of the Hudson river, opposite the city of Albany, not a person was found among them capable of taking command. At this emergency, colonel Van Schaick was requested to go over and take charge of the drill ; and he particularly distinguished himself on that occasion by introducing confidence and regularity among them. He afterwards commanded the first New York regiment in the line. He was at the battle of Monmouth court house, and in 1779, headed an expedition against the Onondaga Indian settlements. With the assistance of colonel Willet and major Cochran, the objects were completely effected and success rewarded their efforts. The enemy were defeated, and the troops returned to fort Schuyler, the place of rendezvous, in five days and a half after they had left it, performing the arduous service required of them, and a march through the wilderness of one hundred and eighty miles. For this handsome display of talents as a partisan officer, colonel Van Schaick and the officers and soldiers under his command, received the thanks of congress.

The cruelties exercised on the Wyoming and other settlements attacked by the Indians in the course of the preceding campaign, had given a great degree of importance to this expedition ; and a deep interest was felt in its success.

Shortly before his death in 1784, he received a brigadier general's commission in the regular line. His own fortune was not a little impaired by the heavy demands made upon it, by the necessities of his men, at a time when the supplies were scanty and irregular. In short he was ever a good citizen, a true patriot, and a brave soldier.

SCHUYLER, PHILIP, a major general in the revolutionary war, received this appointment from congress June 19, 1776. He was directed to proceed immediately from New-York to Ticonderoga, to secure the lakes, and to make preparations for entering Canada. Being taken sick in September, the command devolved upon general Montgomery. On his recovery he devoted himself zealously to the management of the affairs in the northern department. The superintendence of the Indian concerns claimed much of his attention. On the approach of Burgoyne in 1777, he made every exertion to obstruct his progress; but the evacuation of Ticonderoga by St. Clair, occasioning unreasonable jealousies in regard to Schuyler in New England, he was superceded by general Gates in August, and congress directed an inquiry to be made into his conduct. It was a matter of extreme chagrin to him to be recalled at the moment, when he was about to take ground and to face the enemy. The patriotism and magnanimity displayed by general Schuyler, on this occasion, does him high honour: All that could have been effected, to impede the progress of the British army, had been done already. Bridges were broken up; causeways destroyed; trees felled in every direction to retard the conveyance of stores and artillery. Patrols were employed to give speedy intelligence of every movement of the enemy, and detached corps of light troops to harrass and keep up perpetual alarm.

On Gates' arrival, general Schuyler, without the slightest indication of ill-humour, resigned his command, communicated all the intelligence he possessed, and put every interesting paper into his hands, simply adding, "I have done all that could be done as far as the means were in my power, to injure the enemy, and to inspire confidence in the soldiers of our army, and I flatter myself with some success; but the palm of victory is denied me, and it is left to you, general, to reap the fruits of my labours. I will not fail, however, to second your views; and my devotion to my country, will cause me with alacrity to obey all your orders." He performed his promise, and faithfully did his duty, till the surrender of Burgoyne put an end to the contest.

Another anecdote is recorded to his honour. General Burgoyne, dining with general Gates immediately after the convention of Saratoga, and general Schuyler named among the

officers presented to him, thought it necessary to apologize for the destruction of his elegant mansion a few days before, by his orders. "Make no excuses, General," was the reply, "I feel myself more than compensated by the pleasure of meeting you at this table."

**SERGEANT, JONATHAN DICKENSON**, a zealous patriot, and eminent lawyer, was born at Princeton, in New Jersey, in the year 1746. His father was Jonathan Sergeant, a highly respectable citizen of New Jersey, and his mother was the daughter of the reverend Jonathan Dickinson, the first president of Princeton college, whose learned and pious writings are extensively known; and have obtained for his memory the high respect due to so enlightened and faithful a servant in the cause of religion and letters. The subject of this article studied the law with Richard Stockton, Esq. the elder. He began the practice early and with decided success. When the resistance commenced to the oppression of Great Britain, he took at once an active and distinguished part in favour of the rights of his countrymen, and throughout the whole of the arduous struggle which ensued, was a steadfast and resolute whig, in the darkest periods, preserving a cheerful confidence, and exerting himself with unabated vigour.

In February, 1776, he was returned a delegate from New Jersey to Congress, when he became a faithful and industrious member of that illustrious body. He continued in this station throughout the perilous period of 1776, and part of 1777. In the month of July of the latter year, he was called by the state of Pennsylvania to the office of attorney general of that state, which he accepted with a full sense of the laborious and critical nature of the service he was thus required to render, but feeling, too, that the cause of the revolution might in some measure be considered as turning upon a vigorous exertion of judicial authority of Pennsylvania, for it was then a very prevalent opinion that her laws against treason could not be enforced. On the departure of the British from Philadelphia, he removed to that city with his family, and there resided until his death. In the distressing period that passed during the occupation of Philadelphia by the British, he bore a leading and prominent part in the administration of the affairs of the state, and then became intimately acquainted with the leading whigs of Pennsylvania, with whom he delighted, during the remainder of his life, to maintain the relations of political and personal friendship, and in concert with them, to devise the measures necessary for strengthening the foundations of liberty which had been laid in the revolution.

In 1778, congress having directed a court martial for the trial of general St. Clair and other officers, in relation to the

evacuation of Ticonderoga, and ordered two counsellors learned in the law, to be appointed to assist the judge advocate in conducting the trial, selected Mr. Sergeant and Mr. Patterson, attorney general of New Jersey, to perform that duty.

In the celebrated controversy between the states of Pennsylvania and Connecticut, concerning the Wyoming lands, which was heard and determined in 1782, before a court of commissioners, held under the confederation, Mr. Sergeant was one of the counsel for the state of Pennsylvania.

In 1780, the storm of war having passed away, he resigned the office of attorney general, and devoted himself to his profession, in which his business was large and lucrative. Declining, after the peace, like many of the patriots of 1776, to accept of any office, his acquaintance was courted, and his advice and aid were constantly sought by the republicans who took part in the important transactions of those days.

He continued to enjoy good health in the midst of his friends and a numerous family till the pestilence of the yellow fever of 1793, visited the city of Philadelphia. Terror, and alarm, and flight, were the effects of the appearance of this appalling visitor, whose strides were too gigantic and marked, not to be perceived. The poor were left destitute, and the children of the poor who fell victims to the disease, were orphans indeed. Mr. Sergeant, with a few others, obeying the impulse of humanity, and facing the danger which every where surrounded them, took upon themselves the office of a committee of health, and remained to assist the sick, relieve the distressed, and provide the helpless orphans with clothing and food and shelter, from funds charitably contributed by themselves and their fellow citizens. In the performance of this interesting and hazardous duty, he fell a victim to the fever in the month of October, 1793. He died at the age of forty seven.

As a lawyer, he was distinguished for integrity, learning, and industry ; for great promptness, and an uncommonly fine natural elocution. As a man, he was kind, generous, and actively benevolent ; free from selfishness and timidity, and at the same time prudent and just ; maintaining in his house a liberal hospitality, without ostentation or display. As a citizen and a public man, he was ardent, sincere, and indefatigable ; fearless of every consequence of the honest discharge of his duty. He died in the midst of his usefulness, but he fell in the cause of humanity ; and the blessings and tears of the orphans whom he had helped to rescue, accompanied his departing spirit.

**SHERMAN, ROGER**, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was born in Newtown, Massachusetts, on the 19th of April, 1791. He received no other education than the ordinary country schools in Massachusetts, at that period, afforded. He was apprenticed to a shoemaker, and pursued that occupation for some time after he was twenty-two years of age. It is recorded of Mr. Sherman that he was accustomed to sit at his work with a book before him, devoting to study every moment that his eyes could be spared from the occupation in which he was engaged. In 1743, Mr. Sherman travelled, with his tools, on foot, to New Milford, Connecticut, where he continued to work at his trade for some time.

Several years after this, he applied himself to the study of law, and was admitted to the bar in 1754. The next year, he was appointed a justice of the peace, and soon after, a representative in the general assembly. In 1761, he removed to New-Haven. From this time his reputation was rapidly rising and he soon ranked among the first men in the State.

His knowledge of the human character, his sagacious and penetrating mind, his general political views, and his accurate and just observation of passing events, enabled him on the first appearance of serious difficulties between the colonies and the parent country, to perceive the consequences that would follow; and the probable result of a contest arising from a resistance to the exercise of unjust, oppressive and unconstitutional acts of authority, over a free people, having sufficient intelligence to know their rights, and sufficient spirit to defend them. Accordingly, at the commencement of the contest, he took an active and decided part in favor of the colonies, and subsequently in support of the revolution and their separation from Great Britain. In 1774, he was chosen a member of the first continental congress; and continued to be a member except when excluded by the law of rotation. He was a member of the illustrious congress of 1776; and was one of the committee that drew up the declaration of Independence, which was penned by the venerable Thomas Jefferson, who was also one of the committee. After the peace, Roger Sherman was a member of the convention which formed the constitution of the United States; and he was chosen a representative from this State to the first Congress under this constitution. He was removed to the Senate in 1791, and remained in this situation until his death, July 23, 1793, in the 73d year of his age. The life of Mr. Sherman is one among the many examples of the triumph of industry over all the obstacles arising from the want of what is generally considered as a regular and systematic education.



Yet it deserves consideration, whether a vigorous mind, stimulated by an ardent thirst of knowledge, left to its own exertions, unrestrained and unembarrassed, by rules of art, and unshackled by systematic regulations, is not capable of pursuing the object of acquiring knowledge more intensely and with more success; of taking a more wide and comprehensive survey; of exploring with more penetration the fields of science and of forming more just and solid views. Mr. Sherman possessed a powerful mind, and habits of industry which no difficulties could discourage and no toil impair. In early life, he began to apply himself with unextinguishable zeal to the acquisition of knowledge. In this pursuit, although he was always actively engaged in business, he spent more hours than most of those who are professedly students. In his progress, he became extensively acquainted with mathematical science, natural philosophy, moral and metaphysical philosophy, history, logic and theology. As a lawyer and statesman, he was very eminent, having a clear, penetrating and vigorous mind; and as a patriot, no greater respect can be paid to his memory than the fact which has already been noticed, that he was a member of the patriotic congress of 1776, which declared these colonies to be free and independent.

The following inscription is recorded upon the tablet which covers his tomb:

“ In memory of  
**THE HON. ROGER SHERMAN, Esq.**  
 Mayor of the city of New Haven,  
 and Senator of the United States.  
 He was born at Newtown, in Massachusetts,  
 April 19th, 1721,  
 And died in New Haven, July 23rd, A. D. 1793,  
 aged LXXII.  
 Possessed of a strong, clear, penetrating mind,  
 and singular perseverance,  
 He became the self taught scholar,  
 eminent for jurisprudence and policy.  
 He was nineteen years an assistant,  
 and twenty-three years a judge, of the superior court,  
 in high reputation.  
 He was a delegate in the first congress,  
 Signed the glorious act of Independence,  
 and many years displayed superior talents and ability in the  
 national legislature.  
 He was a member of the general convention,  
 approved the federal constitution,  
 And served his country, with fidelity and honour, in the  
 House of representatives,

and in the Senate of the United States.

He was a man of approved integrity ;

a cool, discerning Judge ;

a prudent, sagacious politician ;

a true, faithful, and firm, patriot.

He ever adorned

the profession of christianity

which he made in youth ;

and, distinguished through life

for public usefulness,

died in the prospect

of a blessed immortality."

STARK, JOHN, was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, 28th of August, (old style,) 1728. John removed with his father to Derryfield, (now Manchester) about the year 1736, and settled a mile north of Amoskeig Falls, where he was employed occasionally in hunting and husbandry, until the 28th day of April 1752 ; when he and three others while hunting beaver on Baker's river, were surprised by ten St. Francois Indians. He had separated from his companions, in order to collect the traps. In the act of taking the last trap, he was seized by the Indians, who interrogated him about his companions ; but he pointed out a contrary route. He led them nearly two miles from the right place, and was proceeding, when they heard guns fired, which his comrades had commenced, on presumption that he had lost his way. The Indians then changed their course, got ahead of the boat, and lay in ambush. His comrades having fallen into the ambush, the Indians directed Stark to call for them ; he did so, but advised them to escape to the opposite shore, on which four of the Indians fired. In this situation he had the temerity to snatch away two of their guns, and on the others preparing to fire, he did the same. One of his comrades, however, was killed. The savages beat Stark most severely. He and one of his comrades remained prisoners with the Indians six weeks, when two gentlemen were sent by Massachusetts to redeem prisoners, and they were accordingly redeemed, and returned by way of Albany, and arrived at Derryfield in August following. Stark paid one hundred and three dollars, and his comrade sixty, for their freedom. In the following winter the general court of New Hampshire concluded to send a party to explore the Coos country. A company was enlisted to perform this duty. On their arrival at Concord, they applied to Mr. Stark to act as their pilot, who agreed to accompany them. They returned on the thirteenth day to Concord. In the year 1754, it was understood that the French were making a fort at the upper Coos. Captain Powers was

ment by the governor of New Hampshire, with thirty men, bearing a flag of truce, to demand the reason of making a fort there. On his arrival at Concord he had no pilot, and applied to Mr. Stark ; who, ever ready to embark in the most hazardous enterprizes, readily accompanied them. He conducted the party to the upper Coos, and on the same route that the Indians had led him captive two years before. They found no garrison, and the scout returned after exploring for the first time, (by any English adventurer,) the Coos intervals, the now healthful and flourishing towns of Haverhill and Newburg.

On the commencement of the seven years war, in 1755, Stark had acquired so much celebrity by these several expeditions, that the governor appointed him a lieutenant in captain Rogers's company, in colonel Blanchard's regiment. Rogers possessing the same bold and enterprising spirit, the rugged sons of the forest soon ranged themselves under their banners, and were ordered to proceed to Coos, and burn the intervals, preparatory to building a fort and forming an establishment there ; but before they reached Coos, a new order commanded them to join the regiment at Fort Edward, by way of Charlestown, No. 4, and Housack, and arrived about the time that Sir William Johnson was attacked by the French and Indians near Bloody Pond, between Fort Edward and Lake George. This campaign passed over without any occurrence worthy of remark. In the autumn, the regiment was discharged, and lieutenant Stark returned home.

In the winter of 1756, a project was formed by the British commander at Fort Edward, to establish a corps of rangers, to counteract the French scouts of Canadians and Indians that constantly harrassed the frontiers, and hung on the wings of the army. Rogers was appointed captain, and he immediately repaired to New Hampshire to engage Stark to be his lieutenant, and raise the soldiers. They soon completed their quota, and in April following began their march for Fort Edward. This campaign nothing of importance was done, except that this company was almost constantly on foot, watching the motions of the enemy at Tie and Crown Point, and preparing themselves for more important services. In the autumn of this year the corps was joined by two companies commanded by Hobs and Spickman, from Halifax. At this time the three companies contained nearly three hundred men, and began to be esteemed of considerable consequence. In January, 1757, a plan was formed for this corps to march to the lake, and intercept the supplies from Crown Point to Ticonderoga. They turned Tie, seized a few sleighs, and were returning to Fort George, when the party was attacked

about three miles from Tie, by the combined force of French and Indians from the garrison, when a most bloody and desperate action ensued. Perhaps, according to numbers engaged, a more sanguinary battle was not fought during the war. In this instance, great prudence and coolness, joined with the most obstinate bravery, marked the conduct of the young officer. Captain Spickman being killed, and Rogers wounded, the command of the retreat devolved on lieutenant Stark, who, by his industry and firmness, in the face of the garrison, secured the wounded, and drew off the detachment with such order and address, as to keep the enemy at bay. At eight in the morning, they arrived at Lake George. The wounded, who, during the night march, had kept up their spirits, now stiff with cold, fatigue, and loss of blood, could march no farther. It became necessary to send notice to Fort George, that sleighs might be sent for them : he undertook the task, and by fatigue more easily imagined than described, arrived at the fort about eight o'clock in the evening : and the day following his companions returned in sleighs. In the new organization of the corps, lieutenant Stark was appointed to supply the vacancy caused by the death of captain Spickman.

The garrison had been quiet for some time, when on the evening of the sixteenth of March he made his rounds, and heard the rangers planning a celebration of the Irish St. Patrick's. By one of those eccentricities for which he was always remarkable, he commanded the sutler to deliver no rum to the rangers without a written order. He then pretended to be unwell, and lame in his right hand, and could make no order. By this circumstance the rangers were kept sober ; but the Irish regiment did not forget their ancient practice, and the day following took large libations in honor of Shelah, that saint's good lady. The French at Tie, knowing the laudable custom of the Hibernians on that festival, had planned an attack on the garrison that night, and would probably have carried the fort without much difficulty, if these sober sentinels and troops had not repulsed them, while the others were coming to their senses. The fate of the attack belongs to history. The British commander in chief, sensible of the services of Stark, held him in high estimation ever after. From this time to the autumn following, no military movement of any consequence took place, when Lord Loudone, the then commander, ordered the rangers to march to New York, to be employed on the Halifax station. When the order came, captain Stark was on a scout, and did not join them till their arrival at New York, at which place he was seized with the small pox of the most malignant kind, and of course did not embark. Indeed he hardly recovered his

strength during the season ; but as he was on the eve of sailing for Halifax, the rangers returned, and he again joined them at Albany in the month of October, and passed the following winter at Fort Edward.

In the year 1758, general Abercrombie commanding the British forces, resolved to attempt the reduction of Ticonderoga. The rangers, as usual, were ordered to scour the country, and open the way for the British troops to march up to the attack. The evening before this fatal battle he had a long conversation with Lord Howe, resting on a large bear skin, (his lordship's camp bed) relative to the mode of attack, and the position of the fort. Similarity of character had created a strong friendship between them ; they supped together, and the last orders were given to the rangers to carry the bridge between lake George, and the plains of Tie, at an early hour in the morning. According to orders, they advanced, and on approaching the bridge, Major Rogers was at their head, and saw the Canadians and Indians prepared to dispute the passage with them : he halted a few minutes, which naturally pushed the rear on the front : not knowing the cause, Stark rushed forward to Rogers, and told him it was no time to delay, but to run boldly on to the bridge, and the danger would soon be over ; the advice was pursued, and in a few minutes the enemy fled and left the course clear for the army to pass. The result of the action is well known. His regrets for the fate of the brave lord Howe lasted with his life, with only the exception of the revolutionary war, when he often remarked that he became more reconciled to his fate, lest he might have been employed against the United States.

This disaster closed the campaign. In the winter he was permitted to return home on furlough, when he married Elizabeth Page. In the spring following he joined the army under General Amherst, and was present at the reduction of Tie and Crown Point.

By the conquest of Canada in 1759 and '60, little more active military services were expected in America. This circumstance, added to the death of lord Howe, and the jealousies of the British officers, induced him to quit the service. General Amherst, however, by an official letter, assured him of his protection, and that if he should be inclined to re-enter the service, he should not lose his rank by retiring.

From this period until the year 1774, nothing of moment in public or private life, roused him to action. In all instances of disputes between the king's governors and the people, he was uniformly attached to the interests of the latter, and became a kind of rallying point for the people in his vicinity to exchange ideas and discuss public measures. About this

period he was appointed one of the committee of safety, and performed that critical and delicate duty with great firmness and moderation ; using all his endeavours to inspire union of sentiment, and to be prepared for action in case it became necessary.

On the news of the battle of Lexington, he immediately mounted his horse and proceeded to the theatre of action, encouraging the volunteers from New Hampshire to rendezvous at Medford, as the most contiguous and proper place to assemble. His military services, and his uniform integrity and patriotism, left him no rival in the minds of his neighbours who had appeared in arms ; and he was hailed their colonel and commander, by a unanimous voice. Isaac Wyman was chosen lieutenant colonel, and Andrew M'Clary, major. They soon had ten or twelve full companies, and began exercising their men with all possible diligence and activity. As he had left a considerable farm and numerous family of young children, at about ten minutes notice, with no other equipments than a second shirt, he returned home in about twenty days, arranged his affairs as well as he could, (in two days that he tarried,) and returned to the army for the campaign. Soon after joining his regiment he was instructed by general Ward to take a small escort, and examine Noddle's island, preparatory to a project to raise some batteries to annoy the shipping in Boston harbour. He took major M'Clary, and one or two other officers, and crossed on to the island from Chelsea. While in the act of examining the ground, they discovered a similar detachment of English, who had formed a project to cut them off, by seizing their boat. Timely vigilance frustrated their plan. After exchanging a few shots (no damage on the American side, the other unknown.) they reached the boat, and safely landed on terra firma. Soon after this, the battle of Bunker hill called his regiment into action, and it is an acknowledged fact, that they sustained the repeated attacks of the enemy with a resolution and success that would have done credit to chivalry in its most daring and respectable periods. When the fort was carried, and retreat became unavoidable, he drew off his men in tolerable order, although his soldiers were very unwilling to quit their position, as they had repulsed the enemy so often, that they considered themselves completely victorious. Immediately on the retreat, the lines were laid out on Winter hill, and finished with uncommon zeal and enthusiasm. The remainder of the campaign passed over without any more fighting. A few abortive projects, and settling the rank of the general and field officers, occupied the remainder of the season. Towards the close of the year it was deemed

prudent to re-enlist the army. His exertions in this service were equal, and attended with the same success, as his courage and prudence in the field. The regiment was soon completed.

On the evacuation of Boston his regiment was ordered to New York, where he assisted in planning and executing the defences of that city, until May, when the regiment was ordered to proceed by way of Albany to Canada. He left New York, and passing through the New England states, joined the army at St. Johns early in June, and soon proceeded to the mouth of Sorrel. He opposed the expedition to Three Rivers as hazardous and imprudent. On the return of the remains of that expedition, he accompanied his regiment to Chamblee, and was very active in rendering assistance to the soldiers afflicted with the small pox. After crossing lake Champlain, his regiment encamped on Chimney Point, until they were ordered to proceed to Ticonderoga. He was opposed to the removal, and got up a memorial in form of a protest against the measure: limits will not allow the reasons to be given. General Schuyler being of a different opinion, the army was removed on the sixth or seventh of July. It was always his maxim to give his opinion firmly, and then obey the orders of the commanding officer. On the morning after the arrival of the army at Tie, the Declaration of Independence was proclaimed to the army with shouts of applause. His post was mount Independence, (named on the occasion,) then a wilderness. General Gates soon joined the army, and in the organization he was appointed to command a brigade, and to clear and fortify the mount. Towards the close of the campaign, Congress appointed several of the younger colonels, brigadiers; against which he protested, on the ground of insecurity of rank, and planting the seeds of jealousy among the officers.

On closing the campaign in the north, his regiment was ordered to Pennsylvania, and joined general Washington at Newton, a few days before the battle of Trenton. He was instructed by general Sullivan to lead the vanguard, and by his promptness contributed his share in that bloodless and fortunate *coup du main*. He was with general Washington when he crossed the Delaware, and very active at the battle of Princeton, and continued with the general until he had established his winter quarters at Morristown. As the enlisted term of his regiment had expired, and only a small number could be induced to tarry a few weeks longer, he was ordered to New Hampshire, to recruit another regiment.

Early in the month of March he summoned his officers to hand him a return of their success, which fully equalling his

expectations, he immediately gave notice to the council of New Hampshire and general Washington. Early in April he went to Exeter, to receive instructions for the campaign, and was, for the first time, informed that a new list of promotions had been made, and his name omitted. He easily traced the cause to some officers of high rank, and members of Congress, who were not pleased with his unbending character. He immediately called on the council, waited on general Sullivan and general Poor, explained his motives, wished them all possible success, surrendered his commission, and returned home without expectation of ever again taking the field : in the mean time fitted out all his own family old enough for service, assisted them to join the army, and continued his zeal for the national cause as heretofore. From this period to the retreat from Ticonderoga he was busily engaged in husbandry.

On that disastrous event New Hampshire was called on to recruit and forward men to check the advance of the enemy. The council immediately fixed their eyes on colonel Stark, and sent an express to notify him and request a conference. Ever prompt when his country was in danger, he hastened to Exeter, and presented himself to the council. They soon communicated their views, urged him to forget what had passed, and assume the command. He demanded a few hours for consideration, and returned, informed them that he had very little confidence in the then commanders of the north, and that he did not think that he could be useful with the army ; but if they would raise as many men as they could, to hang on the Vermont wing and rear of the enemy, with condition that he should not be amenable to any other officer, and only accountable to their body, he would accept the appointment, and proceed immediately to the frontiers. They closed with the terms, and made out a commission and instructions accordingly. He was soon on the ground, and a considerable number of drafts and volunteers enabled him to form a small army of observation.

General Gates, who had succeeded to the command of the northern army, having learned that this body was encamped at Bennington, sent major general Lincoln and suit to assume the command, and conduct them to head quarters on North river. He presented his letter from general Gates, and his instructions, and proposed an immediate march. He was candidly informed of the objections, and wrote a statement to general Gates ; he informed general Washington and Congress, urging reinforcements, as he had been pressed so close by Burgoyne as to take post south side of Mohawk river. General Lincoln, after tarrying a few days in a private ca-



capacity, at Bennington, returned to the main army to consult with general Gates, on the critical state of affairs. In the mean time Burgoyne (probably apprized of these jarrings) detached colonel Baum to beat up their quarters, and destroy the force on that wing. General Stark was apprized of the advance on the fourteenth of August, and prepared for battle on the following morning. The fifteenth proved very rainy and prevented the intended attack; at the same time enabled colonel Baum to surround his camp with a log breastwork. The weather proving favourable on the sixteenth, the troops were in motion at an early hour and advanced to search for the enemy. He was found on an eminence forming a kind of sodded bluff, fronted by the Walloomschaick on the south, and a gradual slope to the north and west. His position was reconnoitred at about a mile distance, and the plan of attack arranged. Two detachments, one to the right and the other to the left, were commanded to turn his rear and advance directly to the entrenchment or lines, and to reserve their fire until they were very near. Fortunately they both arrived at their stations almost at the same minute, and by a rapid step were at the works so soon that the enemy derived no advantage from their labour, and were pushed out of the fort with only firing a few shots, and driven directly on the reserve, who soon decided the battle. The prisoners were collected and hurried off as soon as possible. At this critical moment information was brought that a reinforcement was close upon them. The large portion of the troops taken to guard the prisoners, and the dispersion for refreshments, plunder and other purposes, left scarcely any men to resist them. At this critical period colonel Warner with a small detachment of his regiment, having heard the guns of the first battle, was hastening to support them, and now was directed to advance directly and commence an attack while other troops could be collected. These troops had been in service from the beginning of the war, and it was easy for their brave commander to bring them into action. They checked the enemy and were continually reinforced by small squads until nearly sunset, when the enemy gave way at every point, abandoned their cannon, and were pursued until dark. Many prisoners were taken, but the main body retreated so rapidly, that they escaped by favour of the night. Upon the advance of Burgoyne, general Stark approached near the main army at Behman's heights, and finally entered the camp. On the 18th of September the term of his troops expired. Great management was used to induce them to tarry a month, or even a fortnight; as it was seen that a battle must shortly take place, and general Gates was strongly impressed with the impor-

tance of these victorious troops to his camp ; but all to no purpose. They began their march home on the evening of the same day, and on the morning of the nineteenth ; and his service having been performed, he returned with them. No appearance was perceived of movements in Burgoyne's army until they had passed the North river, when it was seen in motion ; and this militia had scarcely marched ten miles, when the battle began. Some of them turned about ; but when the firing ceased, they pursued their march homeward. The news of the battle overtook them on the road. General Stark passed one night at home, and then proceeded to Exeter to make report to the council, proclaiming that Burgoyne would certainly be taken if the people would turn out, and announced his determination to return immediately. Volunteers from all quarters flocked to his standard, and he soon joined the army with a more numerous and formidable command than before. He was zealous for attacking Burgoyne in his camp, and for that purpose had placed his little army in the rear, so as to cut off all communication by way of lake George ; but perhaps capitulation was a more prudent and equally certain course.

The war being over in the northern department, he returned home, exerting all his influence to induce the people to furnish recruits and supplies for the next campaign. He had hardly reached his house when congress ordered him to prepare a winter expedition for Canada, and to repair to Albany without delay to receive further instructions. He was there at the appointed time, and then departed to Vermont, New Hampshire and Massachusetts, to forward the preparations, and return to the general rendezvous at Albany at a given time. He performed his part, but congress gave up the project.

Early in 1778, he was ordered to proceed to Albany and assume the command of the northern department. This was the most unpleasant of his public services. He had very few troops, two extensive frontier rivers to guard, and to cap his troubles, he was surrounded with a kind of licensed Tories, in the midst of spies, speculators and public defaulters. He laboured to reform the abuses in the department and succeeded like most reformers. Those, who were detected, *curst him*, and their friends complained, and he gladly received an order in October from general Washington to join general Gates at Rhode Island, who had previously requested his assistance. General Hand succeeded him at Albany, but left the command shortly after for the same reasons and with the same pleasure.

On joining general Gates' head quarters at Providence, he

was ordered to take quarters at East Greenwich, principally on account of his popularity with the militia, that he might gain better information of the plans of the enemy on Rhode Island, and guard against any invasion. Here he continued until all opportunity for action was over for the season : when he was ordered to proceed to New Hampshire by way of Boston to urge at both places the necessity of recruits and supplies.

Early in the spring of 1779, he was ordered back to Providence and instructed by general Gates to examine with close attention all the shores and avenues from Providence to Point Judith, as well as all the coast on the east side of the bay as far as Mount Hope. As there were but few troops on the station, more than common vigilance was required to prevent inroads or plunder and to establish a regular espionage ; this being the only instance in which he ever descended to that mode of warfare : by this means at the close of autumn indications were early discovered of a descent or some other movement. He removed his quarters to Point Judith but took care not to rest more than one or two nights in a place. Sometime in October, the views of the enemy were unmasked, and for some days his command was on constant duty. About the 8th or 10th of November, the enemy decamped, and early next morning he entered the lower end of Newport and took possession of the town. Guards were immediately placed in the different streets to prevent plunder or confusion and preserve order. At this time general Washington was fearful that on the arrival of the reinforcement from Newport at New York, some attempt might be made on his army, and ordered the troops that had blockaded Newport (with the exception of a small garrison) immediately to join him in New Jersey. No attempt being made by the enemy, about mid winter general Washington requested him to proceed to New England and back his requisitions for men and supplies.— This duty being discharged, he joined the army at Morristown in the early part of May, and was present on Short Hills at the battle of Springfield, but not personally engaged. Soon after this action general Washington required him to proceed with all despatch to Massachusetts and New Hampshire, to urge a supply of men, money and provision; to muster as many militia as he could by drafts and voluntary enlistments, and to accompany them to West Point. He landed them on the Point, while general Washington and suit had passed on to Hartford to confer with count Rochambeau and other French officers a few days previous to Arnold's desertion, and the day following joined his division at Liberty-Pole, New Jersey. In the latter end of September

he was ordered to relieve the Pennsylvania troops under general St. Clair, which, on Arnold's desertion had been ordered there. St. Clair marched his division the next day to Liberty-Pole.

About this time general Washington having formed a project to surprise Staten Island, to mask his intentions, ordered general Stark with a detachment of twenty-five hundred men, with a large train of waggons and teams to advance near York Island and bring off all the corn and forage to be found, and to hover about New York until ordered back. Probably the British suspected some masked plan; but, be that as it may, they suffered this detachment to pillage the country to the very verge of Morrisania and Kingsbridge for several days, and then quietly return to West Point and Peekskill with their booty. Soon after this the army withdrew from Liberty-Pole and went into winter quarters at West Point, New Windsor and Fishkill. Here general Stark was visited with a severe fit of sickness, which left him very weak, and about the middle of January, 1781, he obtained leave to return to New Hampshire, with the standing order to press for men and supplies. He journeyed by short stages and arrived at his house still more weak and feeble. His health returning with the approach of spring, he was ordered to Albany to take command of the northern department and establish his head quarters at Saratoga.

Some feeble detachments of militia from New York, Massachusetts and New Hampshire, were collected to protect the northern frontiers. It was soon discovered that the country was inundated with spies and traitors; houses robbed (on political principles) and inhabitants, *non-combatants*, carried prisoners to Canada. The house of general Schuyler, one mile from the capitol of Albany, was attacked. several articles stolen, and two or three of his servants and labourers carried to Canada. He only saved himself by retreating to a chamber, barricading the door that they could not force it, and firing through it when it was attempted to be broken. The firing raised the military from the city and the marauders fled with their prisoners and booty.

Bad as the country was in 1778, it was infinitely worse in 1781. Some few days after the military post was established at Saratoga, one of these detachments was arrested within the lines. A British lieutenant's commission was found on the commander. He had been a refugee from that quarter and was known. A board of officers, summoned to examine the case, pronounced him a spy, and gave their opinion for hanging. He was executed the next day. Complaints were made by his friends and connexions in and about Albany of

the danger of retaliation. General Washington demanded a copy of the proceedings; it was sent and no further notice taken of it. The cure of the body politic was radical: none of those parties ventured into the country again during the war.

Immediately after the reduction of Cornwallis, the danger of inroads from Canada was dissipated. Stark dismissed the militia with thanks for their good conduct; secured the public stores, and was ordered to retire by way of Albany, with instructions to continue his efforts to raise men, money and supplies in New England for the next campaign.

In 1782, he was afflicted with rheumatisms, and various chronic complaints, all the season, and did not join the army: his complaints, however, yielded to repose, of which he immediately informed general Washington, and was ordered to join the army early in April, 1783, at West Point. He was on the spot on the day appointed, and received the hearty thanks of general Washington for his punctuality. He aided and encouraged the army to separate without confusion, and not tarnish their laurels by any act of resistance or usurpation. Soon after this he returned home, and devoted the remainder of his patriarchal life to the various duties of patriot, friend, neighbour, and father to an extensive family. His long and useful life terminated on the eighth of May, 1822.

The neighbouring militia vied with each other for permission to render the last honorary duties to the departed patriot. Captain Eaton's light infantry of Goffstown, was selected from the numerous applicants, and performed the duty with great respect and the most perfect order and discipline. At his own request he was interred on his farm, on the border of the Merrimack river.

STEUBEN, FREDERICK WILLIAM, a major general in the American army, was a Prussian officer, who served many years in the armies of the great Frederick, was one of his aids, and had held the rank of lieutenant general. He arrived in New Hampshire from Marseilles in November 1777, with strong recommendations to congress. He claimed no rank, and only requested permission to render as a volunteer what services he could to the American army. He was soon appointed to the office of inspector general with the rank of major general, and he established a uniform system of manoeuvres, and by his skill and persevering industry effected, during the continuance of the troops at Valley Forge, a most important improvement in all ranks of the army. He was a volunteer in the action at Monmouth, and commanded in the trenches of York town on the day which concluded the struggle with Great Britain.

During his command, lord Cornwallis made his overture

for capitulation. The proposals were immediately despatched to the commander in chief, and the negotiation progressed. The Marquis de la Fayette, whose tour it was next to mount guard in the trenches, marched to relieve the Baron, who, to his astonishment, refused to be relieved. He informed general de la Fayette, that the custom of European war was in his favor, and that it was a point of honor which he could neither give up for himself, nor deprive his troops of ; that the offer to capitulate had been made during his guard, and that in the trenches he would remain until the capitulation was signed or hostilities commenced. The Marquis immediately galloped to head quarters : general Washington decided in favor of the Baron to the joy of one, and to the mortification of the other of these brave and valuable men. The Baron remained till the business was finished. After the peace the Baron retired to a farm in the vicinity of New York. The state of New Jersey had given him a small improved farm, and the state of New York gave him a tract of sixteen thousand acres of land in the county of Oneida.

The Baron died at Steubenville, New York, November 28, 1794, aged sixty one years. He was an accomplished gentleman and a virtuous citizen ; of extensive knowledge and sound judgment.

**SULLIVAN, JOHN**, a major general in the American army, was the eldest son of Mr. Sullivan who came from Ireland, and settled in Massachusetts. In 1775, congress appointed him a brigadier general, and in the following year, it is believed, a major general. He superceded Arnold in the command of the army in Canada, June 4, 1776, but was soon driven out of that province. . Afterwards on the illness of Greene he took the command of his division on Long Island. In the battle of August the twenty seventh, he was taken prisoner. In a few months, however, he was exchanged ; for when Lee was carried off, he took the command of his division in New Jersey. On the 22d of August 1777, he planned and executed an expedition against Staten Island, for which on enquiry into his conduct he received the approbation of the court. In September he was engaged in the battle of Brandywine, and on the fourth of October in that of Germantown. In the winter he was detached to command the troops in Rhode Island. In August 1778, he laid siege to Newport, then in the hands of the British, with the fullest confidence of success ; but being abandoned by the French fleet under D'Estaing, who sailed to Boston, he was obliged to his unutterable chagrin, to raise the siege. On the twenty ninth an action took place with the pursuing enemy, who were repulsed. On the thirtieth with great military skill, he passed over to the

continent, without the loss of a single article, and without the slightest suspicion on the part of the British of his movements. In the summer of 1779 he commanded an expedition against the six nations of Indians.

"The bloody tragedy, acted at Wyoming, in 1778, had determined the commander in chief, in 1779, to employ a large detachment from the continental army to penetrate into the heart of the Indian country, to chastise the hostile tribes and their white associates and adherents, for their cruel aggressions on the defenceless inhabitants. The command of this expedition was committed to major general Sullivan, with express orders to destroy their settlements, to ruin their crops, and make such thorough devastations, as to render the country entirely uninhabitable for the present, and thus to compel the savages to remove to a greater distance from our frontiers. General Sullivan had under his command several brigadiers and a well chosen army, to which were attached a number of friendly Indian warriors. With this force he penetrated about ninety miles through a horrid swampy wilderness and barren mountainous deserts, to Wyoming, on the Susquehanna river, thence by water to Tioga, and possessed himself of numerous towns and villages of the savages. During this hazardous expedition, General Sullivan and his army encountered the most complicated obstacles, difficulties, and hardships; and requiring the greatest fortitude and perseverance to surmount. He explored an extensive tract of country, and strictly executed the severe, but necessary orders he had received. A considerable number of Indians were slain, some were captured, their habitations were burnt, and their plantations of corn and vegetables laid waste in the most effectual manner. Eighteen villages, a number of detached buildings, one hundred and sixty thousand bushels of corn, and those fruits and vegetables, which conduce to the comfort and subsistence of man, were utterly destroyed. Five weeks were unremittingly employed in this work of devastation." On his return from the expedition, he and his army received the approbation of congress.

In about three months from his setting out, general Sullivan reached Easton, in Pennsylvania, and soon after rejoined the army.

In the years 1786, 1787, and 1789, general Sullivan was president of New Hampshire, in which station by his vigorous exertions he quelled the spirit of insurrection, which exhibited itself at the time of the troubles in Massachusetts. He died January 23, 1795, aged fifty four years.

STEVENS, EDWARD, a distinguished officer in the revolutionary war, was born in Culpepper county, Virginia. He

engaged early in the contest for our liberties, nor did he sheathe his sword until the achievement of national independence. His military career commenced at the battle of the Great Bridge, near Norfolk, Virginia, where he commanded a battalion of riflemen. Distinguished on that occasion by his valour and good conduct, he immediately attracted public attention, as an individual peculiarly fitted for utility in the arduous struggles of the revolution. He was shortly after appointed to command the tenth Virginia regiment, which, being speedily raised, equipped, and organized, colonel Stevens marched to the north, and came under the immediate command of general Washington. The first occasion that presented itself for the distinction of this regiment, occurred at the battle of Brandywine, on the 11th of September, 1777. It was here that the gallant exertions of this intrepid officer served, in a great measure, to protect the continental army from annihilation. Colonel Stevens was not brought into action until the retreat had begun; he was then charged to cover the rear, and impede the pursuit of the enemy. With the co-operation of a Pennsylvania regiment, Stevens seized an advantageous piece of ground on the road, taken by the defeated army, protecting the second and eleventh regiments from capture, checking the enemy, and securing the retreat. His orders were here gallantly executed, making an impression on the hostile army, which induced the British general to look to his own safety, and abandon the pursuit. Colonel Stevens received, on the succeeding day, the public thanks of the commander in chief. The battle of Germantown took place in October following, where the tenth Virginia regiment was alike distinguished by its intrepid courage, which again produced for its gallant chief the public acknowledgments of Washington.

Colonel Stevens now filled a large space in the hopes of his native state; he was called to the command of a brigade; and the next theatre presented to his valor was at the battle of Camden. In the council of war, immediately preceding this action, the memorable reply of brigadier Stevens, (to the interrogatory put to the board,) "It is too late to retreat now; we must fight," was made. This answer was followed by the order of the American general, without further counsel; "Then, gentlemen, repair to your several posts;" a decisive evidence of the high confidence reposed by him in the discretion and capacity of general Stevens. The issue of this affair was unfavorable; and although the gallantry and conduct of Stevens exempted him from all imputations, yet no officer felt more deep and mortifying chagrin at the tarnished lustre of our arms. He felt so sorely the calamities of the



day, that he would have returned from the southern campaign, but for the pressing solicitude of general Greene, who, soon after assuming command of this department of the continental forces, was unwilling to lose the services of an officer so distinguished for all those trials of military character which produce practical utility. The battle of Guilford Court house furnished brigadier Stevens an opportunity of reviving the despondent hopes of the South, and warding off evils, with which he had been unluckily beset at Camden. The North Carolina militia formed the first line; Steven's brigade of Virginia militia the second. So soon as the enemy approached the first line, within one hundred and forty yards, a scattered fire commenced, when this line threw down their arms, and fled to the second with precipitation. Stevens, possessing that happy presence of mind so necessary in action to draw benefit even from calamity, directed his troops to open their ranks, and permit them to pass; and, to prevent the panic's infecting his command, he gave out that they had been ordered to retreat upon the first fire. At this battle he took the precaution to station a body of picked riflemen forty yards in the rear of his brigade, with positive orders to shoot down the first man who attempted to break the ranks or escape. He received here a severe wound in the thigh, though he did not quit the field until he had rendered great services, and brought off his troops in good order: general Greene bestowed on him marked commendation. The siege of York, and the capture of the British army under Lord Cornwallis, soon closed the important scene of the revolution. It was here that General Stevens preserved and increased his well-earned honors. The commander in chief repeatedly assigned him important duties, which called for the best efforts of valor and skill; these were faithfully executed; and it is confidently asserted, that no officer possessed a larger share of his respect and confidence. During all this period, he was a zealous patriot in the civil department of the government. From the foundation of the state constitution, until the year 1790, he was a member of the Senate of Virginia; always useful, esteemed and respected. He was at Charlottesville, in the Legislature, when Tarleton invaded the commonwealth, and dispersed that body; his plan was, to arm the citizens, meet Tarleton at the river below the village, and fight him. This counsel was not executed, and he narrowly escaped capture, by the more elegant equipment of a person flying a short distance before him.

The character of general Stevens may be given in a few words: No man on earth possessed the cardinal virtues in a higher degree; firm, patient, and deliberative; with a sound judgment, singleness of heart, unblemished and uncorrupti-

ble integrity ; honest patriotism, which despised all state tricks ; an unbounded and immoveable courage. For the sphere of practical utility and public benefit he was well fitted ; born with a noble brilliant embellishment, he had all the qualities for real and substantial service, without regarding the influence of faction and party ; but loving the general principles of civil liberty, his feelings were always on the side of his country. His heart was the abode of that patriotism, which, spurning parties, cleaved to the constitution of the nation, as a holy ark, which contains at once the evidence of our glory, and the charter of our liberties.

He died at his seat in Culpepper county, Virginia, on the 17th day of August, 1820.

THOMAS, JOHN. was a native of Kingston, Massachusetts. He was in military service in former wars against the French and Indians, where he acquired a high degree of reputation. He was among the first to espouse the cause of his country in a military capacity, in 1775, and during the siege of Boston, and on the heights of Dorchester, he was distinguished as an active, vigilant and brave officer. In March, 1776, he was promoted by Congress from a brigadier to the rank of major general. When Boston was evacuated he was sent to Canada to take command of the troops which Montgomery and Arnold led into that province. On his arrival there he found innumerable difficulties to encounter ; the small pox frequently breaking out among the troops, and the soldiers being in the practice of inoculating themselves, to the great injury of the public service. The general deemed it necessary, for the safety of the army, to prohibit the practice of inoculating, and not excepting himself from the injunction, he unfortunately received the infection, which proved fatal to him, and deprived the public of a valuable general officer. He was held in universal respect and confidence as a military character, and his death deeply deplored throughout the army.

A more brave, beloved, and distinguished character, did not go into the field : nor was there a man that made a greater sacrifice of his own ease, health, and social enjoyments.

THOMAS. THOMAS, took an early and decided part with his country in opposing the tyrannical acts of Great Britain. He commanded a regiment in the year 1776, and was in the battle of Harlem Heights and at the White Plains. In the autumn of that year, the enemy burnt his house, and took his aged and patriotic father a prisoner to New York ; confined him in the Provost, where he died, through their inhuman treatment, a martyr to his country. General Thomas was an active partisan officer, continually on the alert and harass-

sing the enemy on every occasion, until he was taken a prisoner, when his captors stripped off his regimentals, took his hat from his head, and in that degraded manner, compelled him to march through the streets of New-York. Notwithstanding this, he found some friends who interceded with the commander in chief, and he was put on his parole on Long Island. After he was exchanged, he did not slacken his zeal in his country's cause, but continued harrassing the enemy, and defending the peaceable inhabitants of the country against the depredations of the enemy, until peace was proclaimed. Afterwards he was repeatedly elected a member of the legislature, and always evinced himself an advocate for the people's rights.

He died at his seat in the town of Harrison, West Chester, county, New York, in July, 1824, aged 79.

VARNUM, JOSEPH B. was among the earliest patriots of the revolution, and sustained important offices connected with the army. At the termination of the war, he retired to his paternal seat in Dracut, and immediately re-commenced his political career; and, during his long life, was continually called by his fellow citizens to fill high civil and military offices. At his decease he was senior member of the senate, and the oldest major general in the commonwealth. In this period, beside militia appointments, he sustained the office of representative, senator, and councillor of Massachusetts, and representative and senator in the congress of the United States; and for many years filled, with approbation, the arduous station of speaker of the house of representatives, in times of the utmost political excitement. He was a member of the convention of Massachusetts which ratified the constitution of the United States in 1787, and was in the foremost ranks of those statesmen who advocated the adoption of that instrument, and for their zeal to cement the federal union, obtained the name of Federalists. He was also a leading member of the late state convention. In all the offices he sustained, general Varnum exhibited an assiduity which never tired, and an integrity above all suspicion. Though of late years he differed in some points of political economy from a majority of his fellow citizens of the state, it may with truth and justice be affirmed, that, at his death, Massachusetts did not contain a more honest and independent man. He possessed a strong mind in a sound body. His decease was sudden. He rode out on the day preceding it, but being indisposed, speedily returned, and found his dissolution rapidly approaching. He called his family and friends around him, acquainted them with his situation, gave directions that his funeral might not be attended with any military or civic parade, ap-

pointed his pall-bearers, and closed his eyes in peace the same evening. He died on the 11th of September, 1821, in the seventy second year of his age.

He enjoyed in a high degree, and deservedly, the confidence of his immediate constituents, as is evinced by their repeated elections of him to represent them in congress, and in the general court of Massachusetts, up to the day of his decease.

**WARD, ARTEMAS**, the first major general in the American army, was graduated at Harvard college in 1743, and was afterwards a representative in the legislature, a member of the council, and a justice of the court of common pleas for Worcester county, Massachusetts. When the war commenced with Great Britain he was appointed by congress first major general, June 17, 1775. After the arrival of Washington, in July, when disposition was made of the troops for the siege of Boston, the command of the right wing of the army at Roxbury was entrusted to general Ward. He resigned his commission in April, 1776, though he continued some time longer in command at the request of Washington. He afterwards devoted himself to the duties of civil life. He was a member of congress both before and after the adoption of the present constitution. After a long decline, in which he exhibited the most exemplary patience, he died at Shrewsbury, October 28, 1800, aged seventy three years. He was a man of incorruptible integrity. So fixed and unyielding were the principles which governed him, that his conscientiousness in lesser concerns was by some ascribed to bigotry.

**WARREN, JOSEPH**, a major-general in the American army, during the revolutionary war, was born in Roxbury, a town which bounds Boston, Massachusetts, in 1740. In 1755, he entered college, where he sustained the character of a youth of talents, fine manners, and of a generous, independent deportment, united to great personal courage and perseverance. An anecdote will illustrate his fearlessness and determination at that age, when character can hardly be said to be formed. Several students of WARREN'S' class shut themselves in a room to arrange some college affairs, in a way which they knew was contrary to his wishes, and barred the door so effectually that he could not, without great violence, force it : but he did not give over the attempt of getting among them, for perceiving that the window of the room in which they were assembled was open, and near a spout which extended from the roof of the building to the ground, he went to the top of the house, slid down the eaves, seized the spout, and when he had descended as far as the window, threw himself into the chamber among them. At that instant the spout,

which was decayed and very weak, gave way and fell to the ground. He looked at it without emotion, said it had served his purpose, and began to take part in the business. He was educated at Harvard college, and received his first degree in 1759. Directing his attention to medical studies, he, in a few years, became one of the most eminent physicians in Boston. But he lived at a period when greater objects claimed his attention, than those which related particularly to his profession. His country needed his efforts, and his zeal and courage would not permit him to shrink from any labours or dangers. His eloquence and his talents as a writer, were displayed on many occasions, from the year in which the stamp act was passed, to the commencement of the war. He was a bold politician. While many were wavering with regard to the measures which should be adopted, he contended that every kind of taxation, whether external or internal, was tyranny, and ought immediately to be resisted, and he believed that America was able to withstand any force that could be sent against her. From the year 1768, he was a principal member of the secret meeting or caucus in Boston, which had great influence on the concerns of the country. With all his boldness and decision, and zeal, he was circumspect and wise. In this assembly the plans of defence were matured. After the destruction of the tea, it was no longer kept a secret. He was twice chosen the public orator of the town, on the anniversary of the massacre, and his orations breathed the energy of a great and daring mind. It was he, who, on the evening before the battle of Lexington, obtained information of the intended expedition against Concord, and at ten o'clock at night despatched an express to Messrs. Hancock and Adams, who were at Lexington, to warn them of their danger. He himself, on the next day, the memorable 19th of April, was very active. It is said in general Heath's memoirs, that a ball took off part of his ear-lock. In the confused state of the army, which soon assembled at Cambridge, he had vast influence in preserving order among the troops. After the departure of Hancock to congress, he was chosen president of the provincial congress in his place. Four days previous to the battle of Bunker's or Breed's hill, he received his commission of major-general. When the intrenchments were made upon the fatal spot, to encourage the men within the lines, he went down from Cambridge and joined them as a volunteer, on the eventful day of the battle, June 17th. Just as the retreat commenced, a ball struck him on the head, and he died in the trenches, aged thirty five years. He was the first victim of rank that fell in the struggle with Great Britain. In the spring of 1776, his bones were taken up and entombed in Boston, on

which occasion, as he had been grand master of the freemasons in America, a brother mason, and an eloquent orator, pronounced a funeral eulogy.

In this action, the number of Americans engaged amounted only to fifteen hundred. The loss of the British, as acknowledged by general Gage, amounted to one thousand and fifty-four. Nineteen commissioned officers were killed, and seventy more were wounded. The battle of Quebec, in 1758, which gave Great Britain the province of Canada, was not so destructive to British officers, as this affair of a slight intrenchment, the work only of a few hours.

The Americans lost five pieces of cannon. Their killed amounted to one hundred and thirty nine. Their wounded and missing to three hundred and fourteen. Thirty of the former fell into the hands of the conquerors. They particularly regretted the death of general Warren. To the purest patriotism and most undaunted bravery, he added the virtues of domestic life, the eloquence of an accomplished orator, and the wisdom of an able statesman.

Thus was cut off in the flower of his age, this gallant hero, loved, lamented, the theme of universal regret : a loss, any time deeply, but then, most poignantly felt. Though he did not outlive the glories of that great occasion, he had lived long enough for fame. It needed no other herald of his actions than the simple testimony of the historian, that Warren fell, foremost, in the ranks of that war which he had justified by his argument, supported by his energy, and signalized by his prowess. The monument erected by his fellow citizens, on the spot where he poured out his latest breath, commemorates at once his achievements and a people's gratitude. Though untimely was his fall, and though a cloud of sorrow overspread every countenance at the recital of his fate, yet if the love of fame be the noblest passion of the mind, and human nature pant for distinction in the martial field, perhaps there never was a moment of more unfading glory offered to the wishes of the brave, than that which marked the exit of this heroic officer. Still, who will not lament that he incautiously courted the post of danger, while more important occasions required a regard to personal safety.

Perhaps his fall was useful to his country, as it was glorious to himself. His death served to adorn the cause for which he contended, excited emulation, and gave a pledge of perseverance and ultimate success. In the grand sacrifice, which a new nation was that day to celebrate in the face of the world, to prove their sincerity to Heaven, whose Providence they had invoked, the noblest victim was the most quitable sacrifice.

There are few names in the annals of American patriotism more dearly cherished by the brave and good; few that will shine with more increasing lustre, as the obscurity of time grows darker, than that of general Warren. He will be the personal representative of those brave citizens, who with arms hastily collected, sprang from their peaceable homes to resist aggression, and on the plains of Lexington and the heights of Charleston, cemented with their blood the foundation of American liberty.

He was endowed with a clear and vigorous understanding, a disposition humane and generous; qualities which, graced by manners affable and engaging, rendered him the idol of the army and of his friends. His powers of speech and reasoning commanded respect. His professional as well as political abilities were of the highest order. He had been an active volunteer in several skirmishes which had occurred since the commencement of hostilities, in all of which he gave strong presages of capacity and distinction in the profession of arms. But the fond hopes of his country were to be closed in death; not, however, until he had sealed with his blood the charter of our liberties; nor until he had secured that permanence of glory with which we encircle the memory, whilst we cherish the name of WARREN.

The battle of Bunker Hill was, in many respects, one of the most remarkable conflicts that has moistened the earth with human blood. No spirit of prophecy is required to foretell, that from the consequences with which it is connected, and which it may be said to have guaranteed, after ages will consider it one of the most interesting of all battles, and that it will be hallowed by the gratitude of mankind, as among the most precious and beneficent contests ever waged in behalf of human rights and human happiness.

Dr. Warren published an oration in 1772, and another in 1775, commemorative of the 5th of March, 1770.

The sword of general Warren, which he held in his hand when he fell at Bunker Hill, is now in the possession of the honorable William Davis, of Plymouth, Massachusetts, and is preserved as a precious relic. It was purchased by an American sailor, from the servant of the officer who took the sword from the grasp of the deceased patriot, at Halifax, and its identity has been sufficiently established.

WASHINGTON, GEORGE, commander in chief of the American army, during the revolutionary war with Great Britain, and first president of the United States, was the third son of Mr. Augustine Washington, and was born at Bridges creek, in the county of Westmoreland, Virginia, February 22, 1732. His great grand father had emigrated to that place

from the north of England, about the year 1657. At the age of ten years, he lost his father, and the patrimonial estate descended to his elder brother, Mr. Lawrence Washington, who, in the year 1740, had been engaged in the expedition against Carthagera. In honour of the British admiral, who commanded the fleet employed in that enterprise, the estate was called Mount Vernon. At the age of fifteen, agreeably to the wishes of his brother, as well as to his own urgent request to enter into the British navy, the place of a midshipman in a vessel of war, then stationed on the coast of Virginia, was obtained for him. Every thing was in readiness for his departure, when the fears of a timid and affectionate mother prevailed upon him to abandon his proposed career on the ocean, and were the means of retaining him upon the land, to be the future vindicator of his country's rights. All the advantages of education which he enjoyed, were derived from a private tutor, who instructed him in English literature and the general principles of science, as well as in morality and religion. After his disappointment, with regard to entering the navy, he devoted much of his time to the study of mathematics; and in the practice of his profession as a surveyor, he had an opportunity of acquiring that information respecting the value of vacant lands, which, afterwards, greatly contributed to the increase of his private fortune. At the age of nineteen, when the militia of Virginia were to be trained for actual service, he was appointed an adjutant general, with the rank of major. It was for a very short time that he discharged the duties of that office. In the year 1753, the plan formed by France, for connecting Canada with Louisiana by a line of posts, and thus of enclosing the British colonies, and of establishing her influence over the numerous tribes of Indians on the frontiers, began to be developed. In the prosecution of this design, possession had been taken of a tract of land, then believed to be within the province of Virginia. Mr. Dinwiddie, the lieutenant governor, being determined to remonstrate against the proposed encroachment and violation of the treaties between the two countries, despatched major Washington through the wilderness to the Ohio, to deliver a letter to the commanding officer of the French, and also to explore the country. This trust of danger and fatigue, he executed with great ability. He left Williamsburg, October 31, 1753, the very day on which he received his commission, and at the frontier settlement of the English, engaged guides to conduct him over the Alleghany mountains.

At a place upon the Alleghany called Murdering town, they fell in with a hostile Indian who was one of the party then lying in wait, and who fired upon them not ten steps



distant. They took him into custody and kept him until nine o'clock, and then let him go. To avoid the pursuit which they presumed would be commenced in the morning, they travelled all night. On reaching the Monongahela, they had a hard day's work to make a raft with a hatchet. In attempting to cross the river to reach a trader's house, they were enclosed by masses of ice. In order to stop the raft, major Washington put down his setting pole, but the ice came with such force against it, as to jerk him into the water. He saved himself by seizing one of the raft logs. With difficulty they landed on an island where they passed the night. The cold was so severe, that the pilot's hands and feet were frozen. The next day they crossed the river upon the ice. Washington arrived at Williamsburg, January 16, 1754. His journal, which evinced the solidity of his judgment and his fortitude, was published.

As the French seemed disposed to remain on the Ohio, it was determined to raise a regiment of about three hundred men to maintain the claims of the British crown. The command was given to Mr. Fry ; and major Washington, who was appointed lieutenant colonel, marched with two companies early in April, 1754, in advance of the other troops. A few miles west of the Great Meadows, he surprised a French encampment in a dark rainy night, and only one man escaped. Before the arrival of the two remaining companies, Mr. Fry died, and the command devolved on colonel Washington. Being joined by two other companies of regular troops from South Carolina and New York, after erecting a small stockade at the Great Meadows, he proceeded towards fort Du Quesne, which had been built but a short time, with the intention of dislodging the French. He had marched only thirteen miles, to the westernmost foot of Laurel Hill, before he received information of the approach of the enemy with superior numbers, and was induced to return to his stockade. He began a ditch around it, and called it fort Necessity ; but the next day, July 3, he was attacked by fifteen hundred men. His own troops were only four hundred in number. The action commenced at ten in the morning, and lasted until dark. A part of the Americans fought within the fort, and a part in the ditch filled with mud and water. Colonel Washington was himself on the outside of the fort during the whole day. The enemy fought under cover of the trees and high grass. In the course of the night, articles of capitulation were agreed upon. The garrison were allowed to retain their arms and baggage, and to march unmolested to the inhabited parts of Virginia. The loss of the Americans in killed and wounded was supposed to be about a hundred, and that of the

enemy about two hundred. In a few months afterwards orders were received for settling the rank of the officers, and those who were commissioned by the king being directed to take rank of the provincial officers, Colonel Washington indignantly resigned his commission.

He now retired to Mount Vernon, that estate by the death of his brother, having devolved upon him. But in the spring of 1755, he accepted an invitation from general Braddock to enter his family as a volunteer aid-de-camp in his expedition to the Ohio. He proceeded with him to Will's creek, afterwards called fort Cumberland, in April. After the troops had marched a few miles from this place, he was seized with a raging fever; but refusing to remain behind, he was conveyed in a covered waggon. By his advice twelve hundred men were detached in order to reach fort Du Quesne before an expected reinforcement should be received at that place.—These disincumbered troops were commanded by Braddock himself, and colonel Washington, though still extremely ill, insisted upon proceeding with them. After they arrived upon the Monongahela he advised the general to employ the ranging companies of Virginia to scour the woods and prevent ambuscades; but his advice was not followed. On the ninth of July, when the army was within seven miles of the fort Du Quesne, the enemy commenced a sudden and furious attack, being concealed by the woods and grass. Washington was the only aid that was unwounded, and on him devolved the whole duty of carrying the orders of the commander in chief. He was cool and fearless. Though he had two horses shot under him, and four balls through his coat, he escaped unhurt, while every officer on horseback was either killed or wounded. Doctor Craik, the physician who attended him in his last sickness, was present in this battle, and says, "I expected every moment to see him fall. Nothing but the superintending care of Providence could have saved him from the fate of all around him." After an action of three hours, the troops gave way in all directions, and colonel Washington and two others, brought off Braddock, who had been mortally wounded. He attempted to rally the retreating troops: but, as he says himself, it was like endeavouring "to stop the wild bears of the mountains." The conduct of the regular troops was most cowardly. The enemy were few in numbers and had no expectation of victory. In a sermon occasioned by this expedition, the reverend Dr. Davies, of Hanover county, thus prophetically expressed himself; "as a remarkable instance of patriotism I may point out to the public that heroic youth, colonel Washington, whom I cannot but hope Providence has hitherto preserved in so signal a manner,

for some important service to his country." For this purpose he was indeed preserved, and at the end of twenty years he began to render to his country more important services, than the minister of Jesus could have anticipated. From 1755, to 1759, he commanded a regiment, which was raised for the protection of the frontiers.

In July, 1758, another expedition was undertaken against fort Du Quesne, in which Washington commanded the Virginia troops. By slow marches they were enabled, on the 25th of November, to reach fort Du Quesne, of which peaceable possession was taken, as the enemy on the preceding night setting it on fire, had abandoned it, and proceeded down the Ohio. The works in this place were repaired, and its name was changed to that of Fort Pitt. Colonel Washington now resigned his commission.

Soon after his resignation he was married to the widow of Mr. Custis, a young lady, to whom he had been for some time strongly attached, and who, to a large fortune and a fine person, added those amiable accomplishments, which fill with silent felicity the scenes of domestic life. His attention for several years, was principally directed to the management of his estate, which had now become considerable. He was, at this period, a respectable member of the legislature of Virginia, in which he took a decided part in opposition to the principle of taxation, asserted by the British parliament. He also acted as a judge of a county court. In 1774, he was elected a member of the first congress, and was placed on all those committees, whose duty it was to make arrangements for defence. In the following year, after the battle of Lexington, when it was determined by congress to resort to arms, colonel Washington was unanimously elected commander in chief of the army of the united colonies. All were satisfied as to his qualifications, and the delegates from New England were particularly pleased with his election, as it would tend to unite the southern colonies cordially in the war. He accepted the appointment with diffidence, and expressed his intention of receiving no compensation for his services, and only a mere discharge of his expenses. He immediately repaired to Cambridge, in the neighbourhood of Boston, where he arrived on the 2d of July. He formed the army into three divisions, in order, the more effectually, to inclose the enemy, intrusting the division at Roxbury to general Ward, the division on Prospect and Winter hills to general Lee, and commanding himself the centre at Cambridge. Here he had to struggle with great difficulties, with the want of ammunition, clothing, and magazines, defect of arms and discipline, and the evils of short enlistments; but instead of yielding to despondence he

bent the whole force of his mind to overcome them. He soon made the alarming discovery, that there was only sufficient powder on hand to furnish the army with nine cartridges for each man. With the greatest caution, to keep this fact a secret, the utmost exertions were employed to procure a supply. A vessel which was despatched to Africa, obtained, in exchange for New England rum, all the gunpowder in the British factories: and in the beginning of winter, captain Manly captured an ordnance brig, which furnished the American army with the precise articles, of which it was in the greatest want. In September, general Washington despatched Arnold on an expedition against Quebec. In February, 1776, he proposed to a council of his officers to cross the ice and attack the enemy in Boston, but they unanimously disapproved of the daring measure. It was, however, soon resolved to take possession of the heights of Dorchester. This was done without discovery, on the night of the 4th of March, and on the 17th the enemy found it necessary to evacuate the town. The recovery of Boston induced congress to pass a vote of thanks to general Washington and his brave army.

In the belief that the efforts of the British would be directed towards the Hudson, he hastened the army to New York, where he himself arrived on the 14th of April. He made every exertion to fortify the city, and attention was paid to the forts in the highlands. While he met the most embarrassing difficulties, a plan was formed to assist the enemy in seizing his person, and some of his own guards engaged in the conspiracy; but it was discovered, and some who were concerned in it were executed. In the beginning of July, general Howe landed his troops at Staten Island: his brother, lord Howe, who commanded the fleet, soon arrived; and as both were commissioners for restoring peace to the colonies, the latter addressed a letter upon the subject, to "George Washington, Esquire;" but the general refused to receive it, as it did not acknowledge the public character with which he was invested by congress, in which character only he could have any intercourse with his lordship. Another letter was sent to "George Washington, &c. &c. &c." This, for the same reason, was rejected. After the disastrous battle of Brooklyn, on the 27th of August, in which Sterling and Sullivan were taken prisoners, and of which he was only a spectator, he withdrew the troops from Long Island, and in a few days he resolved to withdraw from New York. At Kipp's bay, about three miles from the city, some works had been thrown up to oppose the enemy; but on their approach, the American troops fled with precipitation. Washington rode towards the lines, and made every exertion to prevent the

disgraceful flight. Such was the state of his mind at this moment, that he turned his horse towards the advancing enemy, apparently with the intention of rushing upon death ; but his aids seized the bridle of his horse, and rescued him from destruction. New York was, on the same day, September 15th, evacuated. In October he retreated to the White Plains, where, on the 28th, a considerable action took place, in which the Americans were overpowered. After the loss of forts Washington and Lee, he passed into New Jersey, in November, and was pursued by a triumphant and numerous army. His army did not amount to three thousand, and it was daily diminishing ; his men, as the winter commenced, were barefooted and almost naked, destitute of tents and of utensils, with which to dress their scanty provisions ; and every circumstance tended to fill the mind with despondence. But general Washington was undismayed and firm. He showed himself to his enfeebled army with a serene and unembarrassed countenance, and they were inspired with the resolution of their commander. On the 8th of December he was obliged to cross the Delaware ; but he had the precaution to secure the boats for seventy miles upon the river. While the British were waiting for the ice to afford them a passage, as his own army had been reinforced by several thousand men, he formed the resolution of carrying the cantonments of the enemy by surprise. On the night of the 25th of December, he crossed the river, nine miles above Trenton, in a storm of snow mingled with hail and rain, with about two thousand four hundred men. Two other detachments were unable to effect a passage. In the morning, precisely at eight o'clock, he surprised Trenton, and took one thousand Hessians prisoners, one thousand stand of arms, and six field-pieces. Twenty of the enemy were killed, and of the Americans, two were killed, and two frozen to death ; and one officer and four privates wounded. On the same day he recrossed the Delaware, with the fruits of his enterprise ; but in two or three days passed again into New Jersey, and concentrated his forces, amounting to five thousand, at Trenton. On the approach of a superior enemy under Cornwallis, January 2, 1777, he drew up his men behind Assumpinck creek. He expected an attack in the morning, which would probably result in a ruinous defeat. At this moment, when it was hazardous, if not impracticable, to return into Pennsylvania, he formed the resolution of getting into the rear of the enemy, and thus stop them in their progress towards Philadelphia. In the night, he silently decamped, taking a circuitous route through Allentown to Princeton. A sudden change of the weather to severe cold, rendered the roads favourable for his

march. About sunrise his van met a British detachment on its way to join Cornwallis, and was defeated by it; but as he came up, he exposed himself to every danger, and gained a victory. With 300 prisoners he then entered Princeton. During this march many of his soldiers were without shoes, and their feet left the marks of blood upon the frozen ground. This hardship and their want of repose, induced him to lead his army to a place of security on the road to Morristown. Cornwallis in the morning broke up his camp, and alarmed for his stores at Brunswick, urged the pursuit. Thus the military genius of the American commander, under the blessing of divine Providence, rescued Philadelphia from the threatened danger, obliged the enemy, who had overspread New Jersey, to return to the neighbourhood of New York, and revived the desponding spirit of his country. Having accomplished these objects, he retired to Morristown, where he caused his whole army to be inoculated with the small pox, and thus was freed from the apprehension of a calamity which might impede his operations during the next campaign.

On the last of May he removed his army to Middlebrook, about ten miles from Brunswick, where he fortified himself very strongly. An ineffectual attempt was made by sir William Howe to draw him from his position by marching towards Philadelphia; but after Howe's return to New York, he moved towards the Hudson, in order to defend the passes in the mountains, in the expectation that a junction with Burgoyne, who was then upon the lakes, would be attempted. After the British general sailed from New York and entered the Chesapeake in August, general Washington marched immediately for the defence of Philadelphia. On the 11th of September he was defeated at Brandywine, with the loss of nine hundred in killed and wounded. A few days afterwards, as he was pursued, he turned upon the enemy, determined upon another engagement; but a heavy rain so damaged the arms and ammunition, that he was under the absolute necessity of again retreating. Philadelphia was entered by Cornwallis on the 26th of September. On the 4th of October the American commander made a well planned attack upon the British camp at Germantown; but in consequence of the darkness of the morning, and the imperfect discipline of the troops, it terminated in the loss of twelve hundred men in killed, wounded and prisoners. In December he went into winter quarters at Valley Forge, on the west side of the Schuylkill, between twenty and thirty miles from Philadelphia. Here his army was in the greatest distress for want of provisions, and he was reduced to the necessity of sending out parties to seize what they could find. About the same time a combina-

tion was formed to remove the commander in chief, and to appoint in his place general Gates, whose successes of late had given him a high reputation. But the name of Washington was too dear to the great body of Americans to admit of such a change. Notwithstanding the discordant materials, of which his army was composed, there was something in his character which enabled him to attach both his officers and soldiers so strongly to him, that no distress could weaken their affection, nor impair the veneration in which he was generally held. Without this attachment to him the army must have been dissolved. General Conway, who was concerned in this faction, being wounded in a duel with general Cadwalader, and thinking his wound mortal, wrote to general Washington, "you are, in my eyes, the great and good man." On the 1st of February, 1778, there were about four thousand men in camp unfit for duty for want of clothes. Of these scarcely a man had a pair of shoes. The hospitals also were filled with the sick. At this time the enemy, if they had marched out of their winter quarters, would easily have dispersed the American army. The apprehension of the approach of a French fleet, inducing the British to concentrate their forces, when they evacuated Philadelphia on the 17th of June, and marched towards New-York, general Washington followed them. Contrary to the advice of a council, he engaged in the battle of Monmouth, on the 28th, the result of which made an impression favorable to the cause of America. He slept in his cloak on the field of battle, intending to renew the attack the next morning, but at midnight the British marched off in such silence, as not to be discovered. Their loss in killed was about three hundred, and that of the Americans sixty-nine.

As the campaign now closed in the middle states, the American army went into winter quarters in the neighborhood of the highlands upon the Hudson. Thus after the vicissitudes of two years both armies were brought back to the point from which they set out. During the year 1779, general Washington remained in the neighborhood of New York. In January, 1780, in a winter memorable for its severity, his utmost exertions were necessary to save the army from dissolution. The soldiers in general submitted with heroic patience to the want of provisions and clothes. At one time they eat every kind of horse food but hay. Their sufferings at length were so great, that in March two of the Connecticut regiments mutinied, but the mutiny was suppressed and the ringleaders secured. In September the treachery of Arnold was detected. In the winter of 1781, such were again the privations of the army, that a part of the Pennsylvania line revolted, and

marched home. Such, however, was still their patriotism, that they delivered some British emissaries to general Wayne, who hanged them as spies. Committing the defence of the posts on the Hudson to general Heath, general Washington in August marched with count Rochambeau for the Chesapeake, to co-operate with the French fleet there. The siege of Yorktown commenced on the 28th of September, and on the 10th of October he reduced Cornwallis to the necessity of surrendering with upwards of seven thousand men, to the combined armies of America and France. The day after the capitulation, he ordered that those who were under arrest, should be pardoned, and that divine service in acknowledgment of the interposition of Providence should be performed in all the brigades and divisions. This event filled America with joy, and was the means of terminating the war.

Few events of importance took place in 1782. On the 25th November, 1783, New York was evacuated by the British, and he entered it accompanied by governor Clinton and many respectable citizens. On the 19th of April a cessation of hostilities was proclaimed. On the 4th of December, he took his farewell of his brave comrades in arms. At noon the principal officers of the army assembled at Frances' tavern, and their beloved commander soon entered the room. His emotions were too strong to be concealed. Filling a glass with wine, he turned to them and said "with a heart full of love and gratitude, I now take leave of you; I most devoutly wish that your latter days may be as prosperous and happy as your former ones have been glorious and honourable." Having drank, he added, "I cannot come to each of you to take my leave, but shall be obliged to you if each of you will come and take me by the hand." General Knox, being nearest, turned to him. Incapable of utterance, general Washington grasped his hand, and embraced him. In the most affectionate manner he took his leave of each succeeding officer. In every eye was the tear of dignified sensibility, and not a word was articulated to interrupt the silence and tenderness of the scene. Ye men who delight in blood, slaves of ambition! When your work of carnage was finished, could you thus part with your companions in crime? Leaving the room, general Washington passed through the light infantry and walked to Whitehall, where a barge waited to carry him to Powles' Hook. The whole company followed in mute procession with dejected countenances. When he entered the barge he turned to them, and waving his hat bade them a silent adieu, receiving from them the same last affectionate compliment. On the 23d of December he resigned his commission to congress, then assembled at Annapolis. Here the expressions of the



gratitude of his countrymen in affectionate addresses, poured in upon him, and he received every testimony of respect and veneration.

In 1787, he was persuaded to take a seat in the convention which formed the present constitution of the United States. In 1789, he was unanimously elected president of the United States. In April he left Mount Vernon to proceed to New York, and to enter on the duties of his office. He every where received testimonies of respect and love. On the 13th of April he arrived at New York, and he was inaugurated first president of the United States. At the close of his first term of four years, he prepared a valedictory address to the American people, anxious to return again to the scenes of domestic life ; but the earnest entreaties of his friends, and the peculiar situation of his country, induced him to be a candidate for a second election. At the expiration of his second term, he determined irrevocably to withdraw to the shades of private life. He published in September, 1796, his farewell address to the people of the United States, which ought to be engraven upon the hearts of his countrymen.

He then retired to Mount Vernon, giving to the world an example, most humiliating to its emperors and kings ; the example of a man, voluntarily disrobing himself of the highest authority, and returning to private life, with a character, having upon it no stain of ambition, of covetousness, of profusion, of luxury, of oppression, or of injustice.

In 1798, an army was raised, and he was appointed commander in chief.

On the 13th of December, 1799, while attending to some improvements upon his estate, he was exposed to a light rain, which wetted his neck and hair. Unapprehensive of danger, he passed the afternoon in his usual manner, but at night he was seized with an inflammatory affection of the windpipe. The disease commenced with a violent ague, accompanied with some pain, and a sense of stricture in the throat, a cough, and a difficult deglutition, which was soon succeeded by fever, and a quick and laborious respiration. About twelve or fourteen ounces of blood were taken from him. In the morning, his family physician, doctor Craik, was sent for ; but the utmost exertions of medical skill were applied in vain. To his friend and physician who sat on his bed, and took his head in his lap, he said, with difficulty, " Doctor, I am dying, and have been dying for a long time ; but I am not afraid to die." Respiration became more and more protracted and imperfect, until half past eleven on Saturday night, when, retaining the full possession of his intellect, he expired without a struggle. Thus, on the 14th of December, 1799, in the

sixty eighth year of his age, died the father of his country, "them an first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his fellow citizens." This event spread a gloom over the country, and the tears of America proclaimed the services and virtues of the hero and sage, and exhibited a people not insensible to his worth.

General Washington was rather above the common stature; his frame was robust, and his constitution vigorous. His exterior created in the beholder the idea of strength united with manly gracefulness. His eyes were of a grey colour, and his complexion light. His manners were rather reserved than free. His person and whole deportment exhibited an unaffected and indescribable dignity, unmingled with haughtiness, of which all who approached him were sensible. The attachment of those who possessed his friendship was ardent, but always respectful. His temper was humane, benevolent, and conciliatory; but there was a quickness in his sensibility to any thing apparently offensive, which experience had taught him to watch and correct.

He conducted the war with that consummate prudence and wisdom, which the situation of his country and the state of his army demanded. He also possessed a firmness of resolution, which neither dangers nor difficulties could shake.

WASHINGTON, WILLIAM, lieutenant colonel commandant of a continental regiment of dragoons during the revolutionary war, was the eldest son of Baily Washington, Esq. of Stafford county, in the state of Virginia.

First among the youth of Virginia who hastened to the standard of his country, on the rupture between Great Britain and her colonies, he was appointed to the command of a company of infantry in the third regiment of the Virginia line, commanded by colonel, afterwards brigadier general, Mercer. In no corps in our service was the substantial knowledge of the profession of arms more likely to be acquired.

Here Washington learnt the rudiments of war. He fought with this gallant regiment at York Island, and on the retreat through New Jersey, sharing with distinguished applause in that disastrous period, its difficulties, its dangers and its glory. When afterwards the commander in chief struck at colonel Ralle, stationed with a body of Hessians in Trenton, captain Washington was attached to the van of one of the assailing columns, and in that daring and well executed enterprise received a musket ball through his hand, bravely leading on his company against the arraying enemy.

The commander in chief having experienced the extreme difficulties to which he had been exposed during the preceding campaign, by his want of cavalry, was, shortly after this

period, in consequence of his suggestions to congress, authorised to raise three regiments of light dragoons. To the command of one of these he appointed lieutenant colonel Baylor one of his aid-de-camps. To this regiment captain Washington was transferred with the rank of major, and returned to Virginia for the purpose of assisting in recruiting the regiment.

As soon as the corps was completed, Baylor joined the main army; his regiment was, in 1778, surprised by a detachment of the British, led by major general Gray, and suffered extremely. Washington fortunately escaped; and in the course of the succeeding year, or early in 1780, he was detached with the remains of Bland's, Baylor's, and Moylan's regiments of horse, to the army of major general Lincoln, in South Carolina, where he was constantly employed with the light troops, and experienced, with some flashes of fortune, two severe blows; first at Monk's Corner, where he commanded our horse, and last at Leneau's ferry, when he was second to lieutenant colonel White, of Moylan's regiment. These repeated disasters so reduced our calvary, that White and Washington retired from the field and repaired to the northern confines of North Carolina for the purpose of repairing their heavy losses. It was here that they applied to general Gates for the aid of his name and authority to expedite the restoration and equipment of their regiments, that they might be ready to take the field under his orders. This salutary and proper request was injudiciously disregarded; from which omission very injurious consequences seem to have resulted in the sequel.

After the defeat of general Gates on the sixteenth of the following August, it will be recollected that the American general retired to Hillsborough, from whence he returned to Salisbury.

Lieutenant colonel Washington, with his cavalry, now accompanied him, and formed a part of the light corps placed by Gates under the direction of brigadier Morgan. He resumed his accustomed active and vigorous service, and was in the execution of the trust confided to Morgan.

During this period he carried, by an extraordinary stratagem, the post at Rudgley's which drew from lord Cornwallis the following letter to lieutenant colonel Tarleton. "Rudgley will not be made a brigadier. He surrendered, without firing a shot, himself and one hundred and three rank and file, to the cavalry only. A deserter of Morgan's assures us that the infantry never came within three miles of the house."

Greene now succeeded Gates, when brigadier Morgan, with the light corps, was detached to hang upon the enemy's left flank, and to threaten Ninety-Six.

The battle of the Cowpens ensued, in which Washington, at the head of our horse, acquired fresh laurels. He continued with the light corps, performing with courage and precision the duties assigned him until the junction of the two divisions of the American army at Guilford court-house. Soon after this event a more powerful body of horse and foot was selected by general Greene, and placed under colonel Williams of which Washington and his cavalry were a constituent part.

In the eventful and trying retreat which ensued, lieutenant colonel Washington contributed his full share to the maintenance of the measures of Williams, which terminated so propitiously to our arms, and so honourably to the light troops and their commander. After our repassage of the Dan, Washington and his horse were again placed in the van, and with Howard and Lee, led by Williams, played that arduous game of marches, countermarches, and manoeuvres, which greatly contributed to baffle the skilful display of talents and enterprise, exhibited by lord Cornwallis in his persevering attempt to force Greene, at the head of an inferior army, to battle, or to cut him off from his approaching reinforcements and approaching supplies.

Colonel Washington acted a very distinguished part in the battles of Guilford, Hobkirk's Hill and Eutaws ; and throughout the arduous campaign of 1781 ; always at his post, decided, firm and brave, courting danger, and contemning difficulty. His eminent services were lost to the army from the battle of the Eutaws, where, to its great regret, he was made prisoner : nor did he afterwards take any part in the war, as from the period of his exchange nothing material occurred, the respective armies being confined to minor operations, produced by the prospect of peace. While a prisoner in Charleston, Washington became acquainted with Miss Elliott, a young lady in whom centred the united attractions of respectability, descent, opulence, polish, and beauty. The gallant soldier soon became enamored with his amiable acquaintance, and afterwards married her. This happened in the spring of 1782 ; and he established himself in South Carolina at Sandy Hill, the ancestral seat of his wife.

Washington seems to have devoted his subsequent years to domestic duties, rarely breaking in upon them by attention to public affairs, and then only as a member of the state legislature. He possessed a stout frame, being six feet in height, broad, strong, and corpulent. His occupations and his amusements applied to the body, rather than to the mind, to the cultivation of which he did not bestow much time or application ; nor was his education of the sort to excite such habits,

being only calculated to fit a man for the common business of life. In temper he was good humoured, in disposition amiable, in heart upright, generous, and friendly; in manners lively, innocent, and agreeable.

His military exploits announce his grade and character in arms. Bold, collected, and persevering, he preferred the heat of action to the collection and sifting of intelligence, to the calculations and combinations of means and measures, and was better fitted for the field of battle, than for the drudgery of camp, and the watchfulness of preparation. Kind to his soldiers, his system of discipline was rather lax, and sometimes subjected him to injurious consequences, when close to a sagacious and vigilant adversary.

Lieutenant colonel Washington was selected by his illustrious relation when he accepted the command of the army during the presidency of Mr. Adams as one of his staff, with the rank of brigadier general, a decided proof of the high value attached by the best judge in America to his military talents.

Leading a life of honor, of benevolence and hospitality, in the bosom of his family and friends, during which, until its last two years, he enjoyed high health, this gallant soldier died, after a tedious indisposition, leaving a widow, and a son and a daughter, the only issue of his marriage.

WAYNE, ANTHONY, a major-general in the American army, occupies a conspicuous station among the heroes and patriots of the American revolution. He was born in the year 1745, in Chester county, in the state, then colony of Pennsylvania. His father, who was a respectable farmer, was many years a representative for the county of Chester, in the general assembly, before the revolution. His grandfather, who was distinguished for his attachment to the principles of liberty, bore a captain's commission under king William, at the battle of the Boyne. Anthony Wayne succeeded his father as a representative for the county of Chester, in the year 1773; and from his first appearance in public life, distinguished himself as a firm and decided patriot. He opposed, with much ability, the unjust demands of the mother country, and in connexion with some gentlemen of distinguished talents, was of material service in preparing the way for the firm and decisive part which Pennsylvania took in the general contest.

In 1775, he was appointed to the command of a regiment, which his character enabled him to raise in a few weeks, in his native county. In the same year, he was detached under general Thompson into Canada. In the defeat which followed, in which general Thompson was made prisoner, colonel Wayne, though wounded, displayed great gallantry and good

conduct, in collecting and bringing off, the scattered and broken bodies of troops.

In the campaign of 1776, he served under general Gates, at Ticonderoga, and was highly esteemed by that officer for both his bravery and skill as an engineer. At the close of that campaign he was created a brigadier-general.

At the battle of Brandywine, he behaved with his usual bravery, and for a long time opposed the progress of the enemy at Chad's ford. In this action, the inferiority of the Americans in numbers, discipline and arms, gave them little chance of success; but the peculiar situation of the public mind was supposed to require a battle to be risked; the ground was bravely disputed, and the action was not considered as decisive. The spirits of the troops were preserved by a belief that the loss of the enemy had equalled their own. As it was the intention of the American commander in chief to hazard another action on the first favorable opportunity that should offer, general Wayne was detached with his division, to harass the enemy by every means in his power. The British troops were encamped at Tredyffrin, and general Wayne was stationed about three miles in the rear of their left wing near the Paoli tavern, and from the precautions he had taken, he considered himself secure; but about eleven o'clock, on the night of the 20th September, major general Gray, having driven in his pickets, suddenly attacked him with fixed bayonets. Wayne, unable to withstand the superior number of his assailants, was obliged to retreat; but formed again at a small distance, having lost about 150 killed and wounded. As blame was attached, by some of the officers of the army, to general Wayne, for allowing himself to be surprised in this manner, he demanded a court martial, which after examining the necessary evidence, declared that he had done every thing to be expected from an active, brave, and vigilant officer; and acquitted him with honour.

A neat marble monument has been recently erected on the battle ground, to the memory of the gallant men who fell on the night of the 20th September, 1777.

Shortly after was fought the battle of Germantown, in which he greatly signalized himself by his spirited manner of leading his men into action. In this action, he had one horse shot under him, and another as he was mounting: and at the same instant, received slight wounds in the left foot and left hand.

In all councils of war, general Wayne was distinguished for supporting the most energetic and decisive measures. In the one previous to the battle of Monmouth, he and general Cadwalader were the only officers decidedly in favour of attack-

ing the British army. The American officers are said to have been influenced by the opinions of the Europeans. The baron de Steuben, and generals Lee and Du Portail, whose military skill was in high estimation, had warmly opposed an engagement, as too hazardous : but general Washington, whose opinion was in favour of an engagement, made such disposition as would be most likely to lead to it. In that action, so honourable to the American arms, general Wayne was conspicuous in the ardour of his attack. General Washington, in his letter to congress, observes, " Were I to conclude my account of this day's transactions without expressing my obligations to the officers of the army in general, I should do injustice to their merit, and violence to my own feelings. They seemed to vie with each other in manifesting their zeal and bravery. The catalogue of those who distinguished themselves, is too long to admit of particularizing individuals : I cannot, however, forbear mentioning brigadier general Wayne, whose good conduct and bravery throughout the whole action, deserves particular commendation."

In July, 1779, the American commander in chief having conceived a design of attacking the strong post of Stony Point, committed the charge of this enterprise to general Wayne. The garrison was composed of six hundred men, principally highlanders, commanded by lieutenant colonel Johnson. Stony Point is a considerable height, the base of which, on the one side, is washed by the Hudson river, and on the other is covered by a morass, over which there is but one crossing place. On the top of this hill was the fort : formidable batteries of heavy artillery were planted on it, in front of which, breast-works were advanced, and half way down was a double row of abattis. The batteries commanded the beach and the crossing place of the morass. Several vessels of war were also in the river, whose guns commanded the foot of the hill. At noon, on the 15th of July, general Wayne marched from Sandy Beach, and arrived at eight o'clock in the evening, within a mile and a half of the fort, where he made the necessary disposition for the assault. After reconnoitering the situation of the enemy, at half past eleven, he led his troops with unloaded muskets and fixed bayonets, and without firing a single gun, completely carried the fort, and made the garrison, amounting to five hundred and forty three, (the rest being killed,) prisoners. In the attack, while at the head of Febiger's regiment, general Wayne received a wound in the head with a musket-ball, which in the heat of the conflict, supposing mortal, and anxious to expire in the lap of glory, he called to his aids to carry him forward and let him die in the fort. The resistance, on the part of

the garrison was very spirited. Out of the forlorn hope of twenty men, commanded by lieutenant Gibbon, whose business it was to remove the abattis, seventeen were killed or wounded. For the brave, prudent, and soldier-like conduct displayed in this achievement, the congress presented general Wayne a gold medal emblematic of the action.

The following letters and documents will set forth more distinctly the nature of this enterprise.

*General Orders for the Attack.*

The troops will march at — o'clock, and move by the right, making a short halt at the creek, or run on this side, next Clement's : every officer and non-commissioned officer will remain with, and be answerable for every man in his platoon ; no soldier to be permitted to quit his ranks on any pretext whatever, until a general halt is made, and then to be attended by one of the officers of the platoon.

When the head of the troops arrive in the rear of the hill, colonel Febiger will form his regiment into a solid column of a half platoon in front, as fast as they come up. Colonel Meigs will form next in colonel Febiger's rear, and major Hull in the rear of Meigs, which will form the right column.

Colonel Butler will form a column on the left of Febiger, and major Murphy in his rear. Every officer and soldier will then fix a piece of white paper in the most conspicuous part of his hat or cap, as a mark to distinguish them from the enemy. At the word *march*, colonel Fleury will take charge of one hundred and fifty determined and picked men, properly officered, with arms unloaded, placing their whole dependence on fixed bayonets, who will move about twenty paces in front of the right column, and enter the sally-port ; he is to detach an officer and twenty men a little in front, whose business will be to secure the sentries, and remove the abattis and obstructions for the column to pass through. The column will follow close in the rear with shouldered muskets, led by colonel Febiger and general Wayne in person. When the works are forced, and *not before*, the victorious troops as they enter, will give the watchword ——— with repeated and loud voices, and drive the enemy from their works and guns, which will favour the pass of the whole troops : should the enemy refuse to surrender, or attempt to make their escape by water or otherwise, effectual means must be used to effect the former and prevent the latter.

Colonel Butler will move by the route (2,) preceded by one hundred chosen men with fixed bayonets, properly officered, at the distance of twenty yards in front of the column, which will follow under colonel Butler with shouldered muskets.



These hundred will also detach a proper officer and twenty men a little in front to remove the obstructions ; as soon as they gain the works they will also give and continue the watchword, which will prevent confusion and mistake.

If any soldier presume to take his musket from his shoulder, or to fire, or begin the battle until ordered by his proper officer, he shall be instantly put to death by the officer next him ; for the misconduct of one man is not to put the whole troops in danger or disorder, and he be suffered to pass with life. After the troops begin to advance to the works, the strictest silence must be observed, and the closest attention paid to the commands of the officers.

The general has the fullest confidence in the bravery and fortitude of the corps that he has the happiness to command. The distinguished honour conferred on every officer and soldier who has been drafted into this corps by his excellency general Washington, the credit of the states they respectively belong to, and their own reputations, will be such powerful motives for each man to distinguish himself, that the general cannot have the least doubt of a glorious victory ; and he hereby most solemnly engages to reward the first man that enters the works with five hundred dollars and immediate promotion ; to the second four hundred dollars, to the third three hundred dollars, to the fourth two hundred dollars, and to the fifth one hundred dollars ; and will represent the conduct of every officer and soldier who distinguishes himself in this action, in the most favourable point of view to his excellency, whose greatest pleasure is in rewarding merit. But should there be any soldier so lost to every feeling of honour, as to attempt to retreat one single foot, or skulk in the face of danger, the officer next to him is immediately to put him to death, that he may no longer disgrace the name of a soldier, or the corps or state he belongs to.

As general Wayne is determined to share the danger of the night, so he wishes to participate in the glory of the day in common with his fellow soldiers.

Immediately after the surrender of Stony Point, general Wayne transmitted to the commander in chief the following laconic letter :

*" Stony Point, July 16, 1779:—2 o'clock, A. M.*

*" Dear General,—The fort and garrison, with colonel Johnson, are our's : our officers and men behaved like men determined to be free.*

*Your's most sincerely,*

*" ANTHONY WAYNE.*

*" GEN. WASHINGTON.*

**Letter from General Wayne to General Washington.***Stony Point, July 17th, 1779.*

Sir,—I have now the honour of giving your excellency a full and particular account of the reduction of this post by the light troops under my command.

On the 15th instant, at twelve o'clock, we took up our line of march from Sandy Beach, distant about fourteen miles from this place; the roads being exceedingly bad and narrow, and having to pass over high mountains, and through such deep morasses and difficult defiles, that we were obliged the greatest part of the way to move in single files. At eight o'clock in the evening the van arrived at a Mr. Springsteel's, within one mile and an half of the enemy's lines, and formed into columns as fast as they came up, agreeable to the order of battle herewith transmitted. (*Vide order.*) Colonel Febiger's and colonel Meig's regiments with major Hull's detachment, formed the right column. Colonel Butler's regiment and major Murphy's two companies, the left. The troops remained in this position until several of the principal officers with myself had returned from reconnoitering the works. At half after eleven, (being the hour fixed on,) the whole moved forward: the van of the right was composed of one hundred and fifty volunteers, properly officered, with fixed bayonets and unloaded muskets, under the command of lieutenant colonel Fleury, preceded by twenty picked men, headed by a vigilant officer to remove the abattis and other obstructions. The van of the left consisted of one hundred volunteers, also with fixed bayonets and unloaded muskets, under the command of major Steward: these were likewise preceded by twenty men, under a brave and determined officer.

At twelve o'clock the assault was to begin on the right and left flanks of the enemy's works, and major Murphy to amuse them in front; but from the obstructions thrown in our way, and a deep morass surrounding their whole front and overflowed by the tide, rendering the approaches more difficult than at first apprehended, it was about twenty minutes after twelve before the assault began; previous to which, I placed myself at the head of Folger's regiment, or right column, and gave the troops the most pointed orders not to attempt to fire, but put their whole dependence on the bayonet, which was most faithfully and literally obeyed. Neither the deep morass, the formidable and double rows of abattis, or the right and strong works in front and flank, could damp the ardor of the troops, who, in the face of a most tremendous and incessant fire of musketry, and from artillery loaded with shells and grape-shot, forced their way at the point of the bayonet through every obstacle, both columns meeting in the centre of

the enemy's works nearly at the same instant. Too much praise cannot be given to lieutenant colonel Fleury, (who struck the enemy's standard with his own hand,) and to major Steward, who commanded the advanced parties, for their brave and prudent conduct. Colonels Butler, Meigs, and Febiger, conducted themselves with that coolness, bravery, and perseverance that ever will ensure success. Lieutenant colonel Hay was wounded in the thigh, bravely fighting at the head of his battalion.

I should take up too much of your excellency's time, was I to particularize every individual who deserves it, for their bravery on this occasion : however, I must acknowledge myself indebted to major Lee for the frequent and useful intelligence he gave me, and which contributed much to the success of the enterprise : and it is with the greatest pleasure I acknowledge to you that I was supported in the attack by all the officers and soldiers, to the utmost of my wishes : and return my thanks to the officers and privates of artillery for their alertness in turning the cannon against the enemy's works at Verplank's Point, and their shipping, which slipped their cables, and immediately dropped down the river. I should be wanting in gratitude, was I to omit mentioning captain Fishbourn and Mr. Archer, my two aids-de-camp, who on every occasion showed the greatest intrepidity, and supported me into the works after I had received my wound in passing the last abattis.

Enclosed are returns of the killed and wounded, belonging to the light corps, as also that of the enemy, together with the number of prisoners taken : likewise of the ordnance and stores found in the garrison. I had forgot to inform your excellency, that previous to the attack I had drawn general Muhlenburg into my rear, who, with three hundred men of his brigade took post on the opposite side of the marsh, and was to be in readiness either to support us, or to cover a retreat in case of accident ; and have not the least doubt of his faithfully and effectually executing either, had there been an occasion for it. The humanity of our brave soldiers who scorned to take the lives of vanquished foes calling for mercy, reflects the highest honour on them, and accounts for so few of the enemy being killed on the occasion. I am not fully satisfied with the manner in which I have mentioned lieutenant Gibbons of the sixth, and lieutenant Knox of the ninth, Pennsylvania regiments ; the two gentlemen who led the advanced parties of each column. The first had seventeen men killed and wounded, out of twenty : the latter, though not quite so unfortunate in that respect, was, nevertheless, equally expo-

sed : they both behaved with an intrepidity and address that would have given credit to the oldest soldier.

I have the honour to be, with singular respect, Your excellency's most obedient, and very humble servant,  
ANTHONY WAYNE.

His Excellency GEN. WASHINGTON.

*Resolutions of Congress.*

In Congress, 26th July, 1779.

Resolved unanimously, That the thanks of congress be given to his excellency general Washington, for the vigilance, wisdom, and magnanimity with which he has conducted the military operations of these states ; and which are, among many other signal instances, manifested in his orders for the late glorious enterprise and successful attack on the enemy's fortress on the banks of the Hudson river.

Resolved unanimously, That the thanks of congress be presented to brigadier general Wayne, for his brave, prudent, and soldierly conduct, in the spirited and well conducted attack of Stony Point.

Resolved unanimously, That congress entertain a proper sense of the good conduct of the officers and soldiers, under the command of brigadier general Wayne, in the assault of the enemy's works at Stony Point, and highly commend the coolness, discipline, and firm intrepidity, exhibited on the occasion.

Resolved unanimously, That lieutenant colonel Fleury and major Steward, who by their situation in leading the two attacks, had a more immediate opportunity of distinguishing themselves, have by their personal achievements exhibited a bright example to their brother soldiers, and merit in a particular manner, the approbation and acknowledgments of the United States.

Resolved unanimously, That congress warmly approve and applaud the cool determined spirit with which lieutenants Gibbons and Knox led on the forlorn hope, braving danger and death in the cause of their country.

Resolved unanimously, That a medal emblematical of this action be struck. That one of gold be presented to brigadier general Wayne, and a silver one to lieutenant colonel Fleury and major Steward respectively.

Resolved unanimously, That brevets of captain be given to lieutenant Gibbons and lieutenant Knox.

Resolved unanimously, That the brevet of captain be given to Mr. Archer, the bearer of the general's letter, and volunteer aid to brigadier general Wayne.

Resolved unanimously, That congress approve the promi-

ass of reward made by brigadier general Wayne, with the concurrence of the commander in chief, to the troops under his command.

Resolved unanimously, That the value of the military stores taken at Stony Point be ascertained, and divided among the gallant troops by whom it was reduced, in such manner and proportion as the commander in chief shall prescribe.

Extract from the minutes,

CHAS. THOMPSON, Secretary.

Letter from Mr. Jay to General Wayne.

*Philadelphia, July 27th, 1779.*

Sir,—Your late glorious achievements have merited, and now receive the approbation and thanks of your country. They are contained in the enclosed act of congress, which I have the honour to transmit.

This brilliant action adds fresh lustre to our arms, and will teach the enemy to respect our power, if not to imitate our humanity. You have nobly reaped laurels in the cause of your country, and in fields of danger and death. May these prove the earnest of more, and may victory ever bear your standard, and Providence be your shield.

I have the honour to be, &c.

JOHN JAY, President.

Brigadier General WAYNE.

Letter from General Wayne, to Mr. Jay.

*West Point, 10th August, 1779.*

Sir,—Your very polite favour of the 27th ultimo, with the extract of an act of congress, I have just now received.

The honourable manner in which that respectable body have been pleased to express their approbation of my conduct, in the enterprise on Stony Point, must be very flattering to a young soldier; but whilst I experience every sensation arising from a consciousness of having used my best endeavours to carry the orders of my general into execution, I feel much hurt that I did not in my letter to him of the 17th of July, mention, among other brave and worthy officers, the names of lieutenant colonel Sherman, majors Hull, Murphey, and Posey, whose good conduct and intrepidity justly entitled them to that attention.

Permit me, therefore, through your excellency, to do them that justice now, which the state of my wound diverted me from in the first instance. And whilst I pay this tribute to real merit, I must not omit major Noirmont de Luneville, a French gentleman, who (in the character of a volunteer) stepped among the first for glory. I will only beg leave to add, that every officer and soldier belonging to the light corps, disco-

vered a zeal and intrepidity that did, and ever will, secure success.—I am, with every sentiment of esteem. &c.

ANTHONY WAYNE.

His excellency JOHN JAY, Esq. President of Congress.

In the campaign of 1781, when Cornwallis and his army were obliged to surrender prisoners of war, general Wayne bore a conspicuous part. His presence of mind never failed him in the most critical situations: of this he gave an eminent example on the James river. Having been deceived by some false information into a belief that the British army had passed the river, leaving but the rear guard behind, he hastened to attack the latter before it should also have effected its passage; but on pushing through a morass and wood, instead of the rear guard, he found the whole British army drawn up close to him. His situation did not admit of a moment's deliberation. Conceiving the boldest to be the safest measure, he immediately led his small detachment, not exceeding eight hundred men, to the charge, and after a short, but very smart firing, in which he lost one hundred and eighteen of his men, he succeeded in bringing off the rest under cover of the wood. Lord Cornwallis, suspecting the attack to be a feint, in order to draw him into an ambuscade, would not permit his troops to pursue.

The enemy having made a considerable head in Georgia, Wayne was dispatched by general Washington to take command of the forces in that state, and, after some sanguinary engagements, succeeded in establishing security and order. For his services in that state, the legislature presented him with a valuable farm.

On the peace, which followed shortly after, he retired to private life; but in 1789, we find him a member of the Pennsylvania convention, and one of those in favour of the present federal constitution of the United States.

In the year 1792, he was appointed to succeed general St. Clair, who had resigned the command of the army engaged against the Indians on our western frontier. Wayne formed an encampment at Pittsburg, and such exemplary discipline was introduced among the new troops, that, on their advance into the Indian country, they appeared like veterans.

The Indians had collected in great numbers, and it was necessary not only to rout them, but to occupy their country by a chain of posts, that should, for the future, check their predatory incursions. Pursuing this regular and systematic mode of advance, the autumn of 1793, found general Wayne with his army, at a post in the wilderness, called Greenville, about six miles in advance of fort Jefferson, where he determined to encamp for the winter, in order to make the

necessary arrangements for opening the campaign with effect early in the following spring. After fortifying his camp, he took possession of the ground on which the Americans had been defeated in 1791, which he fortified also, and called the work fort Recovery. Here he piously collected, and, with the honours of war, interred the bones of the unfortunate, although gallant victims of the 4th of November, 1791. This situation of the army, menacing the Indian villages, effectually prevented any attack on the white settlements. The impossibility of procuring the necessary supplies prevented the march of the troops till the summer. On the 8th of August, the army arrived at the junction of the rivers Au Glaiz and Miami of the Lakes, where they erected works for the protection of the stores. About thirty miles from this place, the British had formed a post, in the vicinity of which the Indians had assembled their whole force. On the 15th, the army again advanced down the Miami, and on the 18th arrived at the rapids. On the following day they erected some works for the protection of the baggage. The situation of the enemy was reconnoitred, and they were found posted in a thick wood, in the rear of the British fort. On the 20th the army advanced to the attack. The Miami covered the right flank, and on the left were the mounted volunteers, commanded by general Todd. After marching about five miles, major Price, who led the advance, received so heavy a fire from the Indians, who were stationed behind trees, that he was compelled to fall back. The enemy had occupied a wood in front of the British fort, which, from the quantity of fallen timber, could not be entered by the horse. The legion was immediately ordered to advance with trailed arms, and rouse them from their covert; the cavalry under captain Campbell, were directed to pass between the Indians and the river, while the volunteers, led by general Scott, made a circuit to turn their flank. So rapid, however, was the charge of the legion, that before the rest of the army could get into action, the enemy were completely routed, and driven through the woods for more than two miles, and the troops halted within gun-shot of the British fort. All the Indians' houses and cornfields were destroyed. In this decisive action, the whole loss of general Wayne's army in killed and wounded, amounted only to one hundred and seven men. As hostilities continued on the part of the Indians, their whole country was laid waste, and forts established, which effectually prevented their return.

The success of this engagement destroyed the enemy's power; and, in the following year, general Wayne concluded a definitive treaty of peace with them.

A life of peril and glory was terminated in December, 1796.

He had shielded his country from the murderous tomahawk of the savage. He had established her boundaries. He had forced her enemies to sue for her protection. He beheld her triumphant, rich in arts, and potent in arms. What more could his patriot spirit wish to see? He died in a hut at Presque Isle, aged about fifty-one years, and was buried on the shore of Lake Erie.

A few years since his bones were taken up by his son, Isaac Wayne, Esq. and entombed in his native county; and by direction of the Pennsylvania State Society of the Cincinnati, an elegant monument was erected. It is to be seen within the cemetery of St. David's church, situated in Chester county. It is constructed of white marble, of the most correct symmetry and beauty. The south front exhibits the following inscription:

In honour of the distinguished  
Military services of  
Major General  
ANTHONY WAYNE,  
And as an affectionate tribute  
of respect to his memory,  
This stone was erected by his  
companions in arms,

THE PENNSYLVANIA STATE SOCIETY OF  
THE CINCINNATI,

July 4th, A. D. 1809,

Thirty fourth anniversary of  
The Independence of

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA;  
An event which constitutes  
the most

Appropriate eulogium of an American  
SOLDIER AND PATRIOT.

The north front exhibits the following inscription:

Major General  
ANTHONY WAYNE,  
Was born at Waynesborough,  
in Chester county,  
State of Pennsylvania,  
A. D. 1745.

After a life of honour and usefulness,  
He died in December, 1796,  
at a military post

On the shore of Lake Erie,  
Commander in chief of the army of  
THE UNITED STATES.

His military achievements



are consecrated  
In the history of his country,  
and in  
The hearts of his countrymen.  
His remains  
Are here deposited.

**WILLIAMS, OTHO HOLLAND**, a brigadier general in the American army, was born in the county of Prince George, in Maryland, in the year 1748. He was bred up in the clerk's office of the county, a profession which presented better prospects to a young man, than any other office then procurable under the colonial government of Maryland. He was removed, just before the war broke out, to the clerk's office in the county of Baltimore, of which he had the principal direction; and the business of which he conducted with exemplary propriety. Anxious to draw his sword in defence of his oppressed country, as soon as the last resort became inevitable, Williams was appointed lieutenant in the company of riflemen raised in the county of Frederick, commanded by captain Price, and marched in 1775, to the American camp before Boston. In 1776, a rifle regiment was formed, of which Stephenson was appointed colonel, Rawlings lieutenant colonel, and Williams major.

Stephenson soon dying, the command of the regiment devolved upon Rawlings, who, with his regiment, formed part of the garrison of fort Washington, in the state of New York, when assailed by sir William Howe, pushing Washington over the North river. In this attack, the rifle regiment opposed the Hessian column, and behaved to admiration, holding for a long time, victory in suspense, and severely crippling its adversary. The fort was nevertheless carried by capitulation, and its garrison became prisoners of war. After the surrender of Burgoyne's army, colonel Wilkinson, adjutant general to general Gates, who was personally attached to major Williams, procured his exchange for major Achland, wounded in the first action between the northern armies, and left on the ground, with many others, to the mercy of the American general. While in captivity, Williams became entitled to the command of a regiment; and as soon as he was exchanged, he was placed at the head of the sixth Maryland. The Maryland and Delaware lines having been detached to South Carolina, soon after the reduction of Charleston, colonel Williams accompanied the Baron de Kalb, and after general Gates took command of the army, he was called to the important station of adjutant general to the same. He bore a distinguished part in the battle of the sixteenth of August, and shared with the general in the bitter adversity of that disastrous period.

When Greene took command of the southern army, colonel Williams was retained in the station he then occupied, which he held to the end of the war, enjoying the uninterrupted confidence of his commander, and the esteem of his fellow soldiers.

Throughout the important campaign which followed, he acted a conspicuous part, and greatly contributed, by the honourable and intelligent discharge of the duties of the station which he held, to the successful issue of Greene's operations. At the head of the light troops, during our difficult retreat, he was signally efficient in holding the army safe until it effected its passage across the river Dan; and after Greene's return into North Carolina, when, to save that state, the American general was constrained to put to hazard his inferior force, he was no less useful in thwarting the various attempts of lord Cornwallis to strike his antagonist. He seconded his general in the fields of Guilford, of Hobrick, and of Eutawa, invariably exciting, by his impressive example, officer and soldier to an animated display of skill and courage.

After the war he was appointed collector of the port of Baltimore. He died in July, 1794, of a pulmonary complaint.

Brigadier general Williams was about five feet ten inches high, erect and elegant in form, made for activity rather than strength. His countenance was expressive, and the faithful index of his warm and honest heart. Pleasing in his address, he never failed to render himself acceptable, in whatever circle he moved, notwithstanding a sternness of character which was sometimes manifested with too much asperity. He was beneficent to his friends, but very cold to all whose correctness in moral principle became questionable in his mind. As a soldier, he may be called a rigid, not cruel disciplinarian; obeying with exactitude his superior, he exacted the like obedience from his inferior.

In the field of battle he was self-possessed, intelligent, and ardent; in camp, circumspect, attentive and systematic; in council, sincere, deep and perspicacious. During the campaigns of general Greene, he was uniformly one of his few advisers, and held his unchanged confidence: nor was he less esteemed by his brother officers, or less respected by his soldiery.

Previous to the disbandment of the army, congress manifested their sense of Williams's merit and services, by promoting him to the rank of brigadier general.

WOOSTER, DAVID, major general in the revolutionary war, was born at Stratford, in 1711, and was graduated at Yale college in 1738. At the commencement of the war with Great Britain, he was appointed to the chief command of the troops in the service of Connecticut, and made a brigadier

general in the continental service ; but this commission he afterwards resigned. In 1776, he was appointed the first major general of the militia of his native state. While opposing a detachment of British troops, whose object was to destroy the public stores at Danbury, he was mortally wounded at Ridgefield, April 27, 1777, and died on the second of May. Though seventy years old, general Wooster behaved with the vigor and spirit of youth. Congress resolved that a monument should be erected to his memory, as an acknowledgment of his merit and services.

WYTHE, GEORGE, Chancellor of Virginia, and a distinguished friend of his country, was born in the county of Elizabeth city, in 1726. At school he learned only to read and write, and to apply the five first rules in arithmetic. Without the assistance of any instructor he acquired an accurate knowledge of the Greek, and he read the best authors in that as well as in the Latin language. He made himself also a profound lawyer.

Having obtained a license to practice law, he took his station at the bar of the old general court, with many other great men, whose merit has been the boast of Virginia. Among them he was conspicuous, not for his eloquence or ingenuity in maintaining a bad cause, but for his sound sense and learning, and rigid attachment to justice. He never undertook the support of a cause which he knew to be bad, or which did not appear to be just or honourable. He was even known, when he doubted the statement of his client, to insist upon his making an affidavit to its truth, and in every instance, where it was in his power, he examined the witnesses as to the facts intended to be proved before he brought the suit, or agreed to defend it.

When the time arrived, which Heaven had destined for the separation of the wide, confederated republic of America, from the dominion of Great Britain, Mr. Wythe was one of the instruments in the hand of Providence for accomplishing that great work. He took a decided part in the very first movements of opposition. Not content merely to fall in with the wishes of his fellow citizens, he assisted in persuading them not to submit to British tyranny. With a prophetic mind he looked forward to the event of an approaching war, and resolutely prepared to encounter all its evils rather than resign his attachment to liberty. With his pupil and friend, Thomas Jefferson, he roused the people to resistance. As the controversy grew warm, his zeal became proportionably fervent. He joined a corps of volunteers, accustomed himself to military discipline, and was ready to march at the call of his country. But that country, to whose interests he was so

sincerely attached, had other duties of more importance for him to perform. It was his destiny to obtain distinction as a statesman, legislator and judge, and not as a warrior. Before the war commenced, he was elected a member of the Virginia assembly. After having been for some time speaker of the house of burgesses, he was sent by the members of that body as one of their delegates to the congress, which assembled May 10, 1775, and did not separate until it had declared the independence of America. In that most enlightened and patriotic assembly, he possessed no small share of influence. He was one of those who signed the memorable declaration, by which the heroic legislators of this country pledged "their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honour," to maintain and defend its violated rights. But the voice of his native state soon called him from the busy scenes, where his talents had been so ably exerted. In November, 1776, he was appointed one of a committee to revise the laws of Virginia. This was a work of very great labour and difficulty. After finishing the task of new modelling the laws, he was employed to carry them into effect, by being placed in the difficult office of judge of a court of equity. He was one of the three judges of the high court of chancery, and afterwards sole chancellor of Virginia, in which station he continued until the day of his death, during a period of more than twenty years.

He was a member of the Virginia convention, which in June 1788, considered the proposed constitution of the United States. He was ever attached to the constitution on account of the principles of freedom and justice which it contained; and in every change of affairs he was steady in supporting the rights of man. His political opinions were always firmly republican. He presided twice successively in the college of electors in Virginia, and twice voted for a president whose political opinions coincided with his own.

He died in June, 1806, in the eighty first year of his age. It was supposed that he was poisoned; but the person suspected was acquitted by a jury of his countrymen. By his last will he bequeathed his valuable library and philosophical apparatus to his friend Mr. Jefferson, and distributed the remainder of his little property among the grand children of his sister, and the slaves, whom he had set free.

Chancellor Wythe possessed a soul replete with benevolence. He was of a social and affectionate disposition. His integrity was never even suspected. While he practised at the bar, when offers of an extraordinary but well merited compensation were made to him by clients whose causes he had gained, he would say, that the laborer was indeed worthy of his hire, but the lawful fee was all he had a right to

demand ; and as to presents, he did not want and would not accept them from any man. This grandeur of mind he uniformly preserved to the end of his life.

YATES, ROBERT, was born on the 27th day of January, 1738, in the city of Schenectady, in the state of New York. At the age of sixteen he was sent by his parents to the city of New York, where he received a classical education, and afterwards studied the law with William Livingston, Esq. a celebrated barrister in that metropolis. On the completion of his studies, he was admitted to the bar, and soon after fixed his residence in the city of Albany, where in due time he received the degrees of solicitor and counsellor in the court of chancery. He soon became eminent in his profession, and on account of his incorruptible integrity, was known by the appellation of the *Honest Lawyer*. At the age of twenty-seven, he married Miss Jane Van Ness. On the prospect of a rupture between this country and Great Britain, his open and avowed principles as a *Whig*, brought him into political notice ; and several well written essays, which were the productions of his pen, contributed in no small degree, to establish his reputation as a writer in defence of the rights and liberties of his country. He had already held a seat as a member of the corporation of the city of Albany, and as attorney and counsel to that board ; and he was soon after appointed a member of the ' Committee of Public Safety,' a body of men who were invested with almost inquisitorial powers, and who had justly become the dread and scourge of that class of men called *Tories*. By the exertions of Mr. Yates, the proceedings of that tribunal were tempered with moderation, and the patriotic zeal of the community confined within its proper and legitimate sphere of action. We find him not long afterwards, holding a seat in the provincial congress of his own state, and during the recess of that body, performing the complicated and arduous duties of a chairman of a committee for the organization and direction of military operations against the common enemy. In the year 1777, the constitution of New York was adopted, and Mr. Yates was an active and distinguished member of the convention that framed that instrument. During the same year he received, without solicitation, the appointment of a judge of the supreme court, at a time when an extensive and lucrative practice as a lawyer, held out to him strong inducements to decline its acceptance. Regardless, however, of private interest, he entered upon the duties of that office, rendered at the same time peculiarly delicate and dangerous. He sat upon the bench, as a writer has expressed it, " with a halter about his neck," exposed to punishment as a *rebel*, had our efforts for emancipation proved

abortive ; nor were these the least of his dangers : for in counties ravaged or possessed by the enemy, or by secret domestic foes watching every opportunity to ruin or betray their country, he was sometimes obliged to hold his courts. But no dangers could appal, nor fears deter, him from a faithful and honest performance of the functions of his office. He was particularly distinguished for his impartiality in the trials of state criminals ; and he was not unfrequently obliged to abate the intemperate zeal, or ill-judged patriotism of the juries who were to decide upon the fate of unfortunate prisoners. On one occasion he sent a jury from the bar four times successively, to reconsider a verdict of conviction which they had pronounced most unwarrantably against the accused, merely because they suspected he was a tory, though without any proof that could authorise the verdict. As the accused had become very obnoxious to the great body of the whigs, the legislature were inflamed, and seriously contemplated calling Judge Yates before them to answer for his conduct : but he was alike indifferent to censure or applause in the faithful and independent exercise of his judicial duties ; and the legislature, at length, prudently dropped the affair. His salary during the war was very small, and hardly sufficient for the support of himself and family : indeed before the scale of depreciation of continental money had been settled, he received one years' salary in that money, at its nominal value, the whole of which was just sufficient (as he humourously observed) " to purchase a pound of green tea for his wife." He was often urged to unite with some of his friends in speculating on forfeited estates during the war, by which he might easily have enriched himself and his connexions, without censure or suspicion ; and although such speculations were common, yet he would not consent to become wealthy upon the ruin of others. " No," said he, " I will sooner die a beggar than own a foot of land acquired by such means." In September, 1776, George Clinton, afterwards vice president of the United States, anxious to receive the co-operation of judge Yates in certain measures then deemed important and necessary, addressed him a letter, of which the following is an extract : " we have, at last, arrived at a most important crisis, which will either secure the independence of our country, or determine that she shall still remain in a state of vassalage to Great Britain. I know your sentiments on this subject, and I am extremely happy to find that they agree so exactly with mine : but as we are called upon to *act* as well as to *think*, your talents and exertions in the common cause cannot be spared."

After the conclusion of the revolutionary war, he was cho-

sen, together with general Hamilton and chancellor Lansing, to represent his native state in the convention that formed the constitution of the United States ; and to his labours in that convention we are indebted for the preservation of some of the most important debates that ever distinguished any age or country. He was also a member of the convention subsequently held in his native state, to whom that constitution was submitted for adoption and ratification. His political opinions were open and unreserved. He was opposed to a consolidated national government, and friendly to a confederation of the states, preserving their integrity and equality as such. Although the form of government eventually adopted, was not, in all its parts, agreeable to his views and wishes, still, in all his discussions, and especially in his judicial capacity, he deemed it a sacred duty to inculcate entire submission to, and reverence for, that constitution. In the first charge which he delivered to a grand jury immediately after its adoption, he used the following language : “ the proposed form of government for the union, has at length received the sanction of so many of the states, as to make it the supreme law of the land ; and it is not, therefore, any longer a question whether or not its provisions are such as they ought to be, in all their different branches. We, as good citizens, are bound implicitly to obey them ; for the united wisdom of America has sanctioned and confirmed the act, and it would be little short of treason against the republic to hesitate in our obedience and respect to the constitution of the United States of America. Let me, therefore, exhort you, gentlemen, not only in your capacity as grand jurors, but in your more durable, and equally respectable character as citizens, to preserve inviolate this charter of our national rights and safety : a charter second only in dignity and importance to the Declaration of our Independence. We have escaped, it is true, by the blessing of divine Providence, from the tyranny of a foreign foe ; but let us now be equally watchful in guarding against worse and far more dangerous enemies—domestic broils, and intestine divisions.” Soon after this period he filled the important trust of commissioner, to treat with the states of Massachusetts and Connecticut, on the subject of territory, and to settle certain claims of his native state, against the state of Vermont. In 1790, he received the appointment of chief justice of the state of New York, and was twice supported for the office of governor, to which latter office he was, on one occasion, elected by a majority of votes ; but, on account of some real or supposed inaccuracy in some of the returns, he did not receive the certificate of his election.

In January, 1798, having completed his sixtieth year, and

with it, the constitutional term of his office, he retired from the bench, of which, for twenty-one years, he had been the ornament and pride, and resumed the practice of the law. So highly did the legislature estimate his former services and usefulness, that it was proposed in that body to fix an annual allowance or stipend on him for life; and the proposition actually passed the senate, but was laid aside in the assembly, as being supposed to savour too much of the monarchical regulation called *pensions*. Determined, however, to provide for an old and faithful public servant, who had worn out his better days for the good of his country, the legislature appointed him a commissioner to settle disputed titles to lands in the military tract; and this appointment he held till nearly the close of his life, when the law creating it, ceased by its own limitation. On the ninth day of September, 1801, he finished his mortal career, "full of honours and full of years," placing a firm reliance on the merits of an atoning Saviour, and the goodness of a merciful God. He left a widow and four children, two of whom only are now living, a son and daughter; the former John V. N. Yates, Esquire, present secretary of state, of the state of New York.

Chief Justice Yates died poor. He had always been indifferent to his own private interest; for his benevolent and patriotic feelings, could not be regulated nor restrained by the cold calculations of avarice or gain. No man was more esteemed than himself. He never had, it is believed, in the whole course of his life, a personal enemy; and the tears of the widow, the orphan, the destitute and oppressed, followed him to his grave. He was, emphatically, the honest man and the upright judge. His talents were of the higher order, and his manners were plain, attractive, and unassuming. His opinions at *nisi prius*, were seldom found to be incorrect; and on the bench of the supreme court he was distinguished for a clear, discriminating mind, that readily arrived at the true merits of the case before him. It may be safely affirmed, that no single individual ever filled so many high and responsible stations with greater credit to himself, and honour to the state. His memory will be cherished as long as virtue is esteemed, and talents respected; and his epitaph is written in the hearts of his fellow citizens, and in the history of his country.



# APPENDIX.

---

IN CONGRESS, PHILADELPHIA, JULY 5, 1775.

## A DECLARATION

BY THE REPRESENTATIVES OF THE UNITED COLONIES OF  
NORTH AMERICA, SETTING FORTH THE CAUSES AND NE-  
CESSITY OF THEIR TAKING UP ARMS.

*Directed to be published by General Washington, upon his arri-  
val before Boston.*

IF it was possible for men, who exercise their reason, to believe that the Divine Author of our existence intended a part of the human race to hold an absolute property in, and an unbounded power over others, marked out by his infinite goodness and wisdom, as the objects of a legal domination never rightfully resistible, however severe and oppressive, the inhabitants of these Colonies might at least require from the parliament of Great Britain, some evidence, that this dreadful authority over them has been granted to that body. But a reverence for our great Creator, principles of humanity, and the dictates of common sense, must convince all those who reflect upon the subject, that government was instituted to promote the welfare of mankind, and ought to be administered for the attainment of that end. The legislature of Great Britain, however, stimulated by an inordinate passion for a power not only unjustifiable, but which they know to be peculiarly reprobated by the very constitution of that kingdom, and desperate of success in any mode of contest, where regard should be had to truth, law or right, have at length, deserting those, attempted to effect their cruel and impolitic purpose of enslaving these Colonies by violence, and have thereby rendered it necessary for us to close with their last appeal from reason to arms. Yet, however blinded that assembly may be, by their intemperate rage for unlimited domination, so to slight justice and the opinion of mankind, we esteem ourselves bound by obligations of respect to the rest of the world, to make known the justice of our cause.

Our forefathers, inhabitants of the island of Great Britain, left their native land, to seek on these shores a residence for civil and religious freedom. At the expense of their blood, at the hazard of their fortunes, without the least charge to the country from which they removed, by unceasing labour and an unconquerable spirit, they effected settlements in the distant and inhospitable wilds of America, then filled with numerous and warlike nations of barbarians. Societies or governments, vested with perfect legislatures, were formed under charters from the crown, and an harmonious intercourse was established between the Colonies and the kingdom from which they derived their origin. The mutual benefits of this union became in a short time so extraordinary, as to excite astonishment. It is universally confessed, that the amazing increase of the wealth, strength, and navigation of the realm, arose from this source ; and the minister, who so wisely and successfully directed the measures of Great Britain in the late war, publicly declared that these Colonies enabled them to triumph over her enemies. Towards the conclusion of that war, it pleased our sovereign to make a change in his counsels. From that fatal moment, the affairs of the British empire began to fall into confusion, and gradually sliding from the summit of glorious prosperity, to which they had been advanced by the virtues and abilities of one man, are at length distracted by the convulsions, that now shake it to its deepest foundations. The new ministry finding the brave foes of Britain, though frequently defeated, yet still contending, took up the unfortunate idea of granting them a hasty peace, and of then subduing her faithful friends.

These devoted colonies were judged to be in such a state as to present victories without bloodshed, and all the easy emoluments of statuteable plunder. The uninterrupted tenor of their peaceable and respectful behaviour from the beginning of colonization, their dutiful, zealous, and useful services during the war, though so recently and amply acknowledged in the most honourable manner by his majesty, by the late king, and by parliament, could not save them from the meditated innovations. Parliament was influenced to adopt the pernicious project, and assuming a new power over them, have, in the course of eleven years, given such decisive specimens of the spirit and consequences attending this power, as to leave no doubt concerning the effects of acquiescence under it. They have undertaken to give and grant our money without our consent, though we have ever exercised an exclusive right to dispose of our own property ; statutes have been passed for extending the jurisdiction of courts of admiralty and vice-admiralty beyond their ancient limits ; for depriving us

of the accustomed and inestimable privilege of trial by jury, in cases affecting both life and property ; for suspending the legislature of one of the colonies ; for interdicting all commerce to the capital of another ; and for altering fundamentally the form of government established by charter, and secured by acts of its own legislature solemnly confirmed by the crown ; for exempting the “murderers” of colonists from legal trial, and, in effect, from punishment ; for erecting in a neighbouring province, acquired by the joint arms of Great Britain and America, a despotism dangerous to our very existence ; and for quartering soldiers upon the colonists in time of profound peace. It has also been resolved in parliament, that Colonists charged with committing certain offences, shall be transported to England to be tried.

But why should we enumerate our injuries in detail ? By one statute it is declared, that parliament can “of right make laws to bind us in all cases whatsoever.” What is to defend us against so enormous, so unlimited a power ? Not a single man of those who assume it, is chosen by us ; or is subject to our controul or influence ; but, on the contrary, they are all of them exempt from the operation of such laws, and an American revenue, if not diverted from the ostensible purposes for which it is raised, would actually lighten their own burthens in proportion as they increase ours. We saw the misery to which such despotism would reduce us. We for ten years incessantly and ineffectually besieged the throne as supplicants ; we reasoned, we remonstrated with parliament in the most mild and decent language.

Administration, sensible that we should regard these oppressive measures as freemen ought to do, sent over fleets and armies to enforce them. The indignation of the Americans was roused, it is true ; but it was the indignation of a virtuous, loyal, and affectionate people. A congress of delegates from the United Colonies was assembled at Philadelphia, on the fifth day of last September. We resolved again to offer an humble and dutiful petition to the king, and also addressed our fellow subjects of Great Britain. We have pursued every temperate, every respectful measure ; we have even proceeded to break off our commercial intercourse with our fellow subjects, as the last peaceable admonition, that our attachment to no nation upon earth should supplant our attachment to liberty. This we flattered ourselves was the ultimate step of the controversy : but subsequent events have shewn, how vain was this hope of finding moderation in our enemies.

Several threatening expressions against the Colonies were inserted in his majesty’s speech ; our petition, though we were told it was a decent one, and that his majesty had been pleas-

ed to receive it graciously, and to promise laying it before his parliament, was huddled into both houses among a bundle of American papers, and there neglected. The lords and commons in their address, in the month of February, said, that a rebellion at that time actually existed within the province of Massachusetts Bay ; and that those concerned in it, had been countenanced and encouraged by unlawful combinations and engagements, entered into by his majesty's subjects in several of the other Colonies ; and therefore they besought his majesty, that he would take the most effectual measures to enforce due obedience to the laws and authority of the supreme legislature. Soon after, the commercial intercourse of whole colonies with foreign countries, and with each other, was cut off by an act of parliament : by another, several of them were entirely prohibited from the fisheries in the seas near their coast, on which they always depended for their sustenance ; and large reinforcements of ships and troops were immediately sent over to general Gage.

Fruitless were all the intreaties, arguments, and eloquence of an illustrious band of the most distinguished peers and commoners, who nobly and strenuously asserted the justice of our cause, to stay, or even to mitigate the heedless fury with which these accumulated and unexampled outrages were hurried on. Equally fruitless was the interference of the city of London, of Bristol, and many other respectable towns in our favour. Parliament adopted an insidious manœuvre calculated to divide us, to establish a perpetual auction of taxations, where Colony should bid against Colony, all of them uninformed what ransom would redeem their lives ; and thus to extort from us, at the point of the bayonet, the unknown sums that would be sufficient to gratify, if possible to gratify, ministerial rapacity, with the miserable indulgence left to us of raising, in our own mode, the prescribed tribute. What terms more rigid and humiliating could have been dictated by remorseless victors to conquered enemies ? In our circumstances to accept them, would be to deserve them.

Soon after the intelligence of these proceedings arrived on this continent, general Gage, who in the course of the last year had taken possession of the town of Boston, in the province of Massachusetts Bay, and still occupied it as a garrison, on the 19th day of April, sent out from that place a large detachment of his army, who made an unprovoked assault on the inhabitants of the said province, at the town of Lexington, as appears by the affidavits of a great number of persons, some of whom were officers and soldiers of that detachment, murdered eight of the inhabitants, and wounded many others. From thence the troops proceeded in warlike array to the town of Concord, where they set upon another party of the

inhabitants of the same province, killing several and wounding more, until compelled to retreat by the country people suddenly assembled to repel this cruel aggression. Hostilities, thus commenced by the British troops, have been since prosecuted by them without regard to faith or reputation. The inhabitants of Boston being confined within that town by the general, their governor, and having, in order to procure their dismissal, entered into a treaty with him, it was stipulated that the said inhabitants, having deposited their arms with their own magistrates, should have liberty to depart, taking with them their other effects. They accordingly delivered up their arms; but, in open violation of honor, in defiance of the obligation of treaties, which even savage nations esteem sacred, the governor ordered the arms deposited as aforesaid, that they might be preserved for their owners, to be seized by a body of soldiers; detained the greatest part of the inhabitants in the town, and compelled the few who were permitted to retire, to leave their most valuable effects behind.

By this perfidy, wives are separated from their husbands, children from their parents, the aged and the sick from their relations and friends, who wish to attend and comfort them; and those who have been used to live in plenty and even elegance, are reduced to deplorable distress.

The general, further emulating his ministerial masters, by a proclamation bearing date on the 12th day of June, after venting the grossest falsehoods and calumnies against the good people of these colonies, proceeds to "declare them all, either by name or description, to be rebels and traitors, to supersede the course of the common law, and instead thereof to publish and order the use and exercise of the law martial." His troops have butchered our countrymen, have wantonly burnt Charlestown, besides a considerable number of houses in other places; our ships and vessels are seized; the necessary supplies of provisions are intercepted, and he is exerting his utmost power to spread destruction and devastation around him.

We have received certain intelligence, that general Carleton, the governor of Canada, is instigating the people of that province, and the Indians, to fall upon us; and we have but too much reason to apprehend, that schemes have been formed to excite domestic enemies against us. In brief, a part of these Colonies now feel, and all of them are sure of feeling, as far as the vengeance of administration can inflict them, the complicated calamities of fire, sword and famine. We are reduced to the alternative of choosing an unconditional submission to the tyranny of irritated ministers, or resistance by force. *The latter is our choice. We have counted the cost of*

*this contest, and find nothing so dreadful as voluntary slavery.* Honor, justice, and humanity, forbid us tamely to surrender that freedom which we received from our gallant ancestors, and which our innocent posterity have a right to receive from us. We cannot endure the infamy and guilt of resigning succeeding generations to that wretchedness which inevitably awaits them, if we basely entail hereditary bondage upon them.

Our cause is just. Our union is perfect. Our internal resources are great, and, if necessary, foreign assistance is undoubtedly attainable. We gratefully acknowledge, as a signal instance of the Divine favor towards us, that his providence would not permit us to be called into this severe controversy, until we were grown up to our present strength, had been previously exercised in warlike operations, and possessed the means of defending ourselves. With hearts fortified with these animating reflections, we most solemnly, before God, and the world **DECLARE**, that, exerting the utmost energy of those powers, which our beneficent Creator hath graciously bestowed upon us, the arms we have been compelled by our enemies to assume, we will, in defiance of every hazard, with unabating firmness and perseverance, employ for the preservation of our liberties; *being with one mind resolved to die FREEMEN rather than to live SLAVES.*

Lest this declaration should disquiet the minds of our friends and fellow-subjects in any part of the empire, we assure them that we mean not to dissolve that union which has so long and so happily subsisted between us, and which we sincerely wish to see restored. Necessity has not yet driven us into that desperate measure, or induced us to excite any other nation to war against them. We have not raised armies with ambitious designs of separating from Great Britain, and establishing independent states. We fight not for glory or for conquest. We exhibit to mankind the remarkable spectacle of a people attacked by unprovoked enemies, without any imputation of or even suspicion of offence. They boast of their privileges and civilization, and yet proffer no milder conditions than servitude or death.

In our own native land, in defence of the freedom that is our birth-right, and which we ever enjoyed till the late violation of it: for the protection of our property, acquired solely by the honest industry of our forefathers and ourselves, against violence actually offered, we have taken up arms. We shall lay them down when hostilities shall cease on the part of the aggressors, and all danger of their being renewed shall be removed, and not before.

With an humble confidence in the mercies of the supreme and impartial Judge and Ruler of the universe, we most de-

voutly implore his Divine goodness to protect us happily through this great conflict, to dispose our adversaries to reconciliation on reasonable terms, and thereby to relieve the empire from the calamities of civil war.

---

IN CONGRESS, JULY 8, 1775.

TO THE  
KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

*Most Gracious Sovereign,*

WE, your majesty's faithful subjects of the colonies of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, the counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex on Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, and South Carolina, in behalf of ourselves and the inhabitants of these colonies, who have deputed us to represent them in general congress, intreat your majesty's gracious attention to this our humble petition.

The union between our mother country and these colonies, and the energy of mild and just government, produced benefits so remarkably important, and afforded such an assurance of their permanency and increase, that the wonder and envy of other nations were excited, while they beheld Great Britain rising to a power the most extraordinary the world had ever known.

Her rivals, observing that there was no probability of this happy connection being broken by civil dissensions, and apprehending its future effects, if left any longer undisturbed, resolved to prevent her receiving such continual and formidable accessions of wealth and strength, by checking the growth of those settlements from which they were to be derived.

In the prosecution of this attempt, events so unfavourable to the design took place, that every friend to the interest of Great Britain and these colonies, entertained pleasing and reasonable expectations of seeing an additional force and exertion immediately given to the operations of the union, hitherto experienced, by an enlargement of the dominions of the crown, and the removal of ancient and warlike enemies to a greater distance.

At the conclusion, therefore, of the late war, the most glorious and advantageous that ever had been carried on by British arms, your loyal Colonists having contributed to its success, by such repeated and strenuous exertions, as frequently procured them the distinguished approbation of your majesty, of the late king, and of parliament, doubted not but

that they should be permitted, with the rest of the empire, to share in the blessings of peace, and the emoluments of victory and conquest.

While these recent and honourable acknowledgments of their merits remained on record in the journals and acts of that august legislature, the parliament, undefaced by the imputation or even the suspicion of any offence, they were alarmed by a new system of statutes and regulations adopted for the administration of the colonies, that filled their minds with the most painful fears and jealousies ; and to their inexpressible astonishment, perceived the danger of a foreign quarrel quickly succeeded by domestic danger, in their judgment of a more dreadful kind.

Nor were these anxieties alleviated by any tendency in this system to promote the welfare of their mother country. For though its effects were more immediately felt by them, yet its influence appeared to be injurious to the commerce and prosperity of Great Britain.

We shall decline the ungrateful task of describing the irksome variety of artifices, practised by many of your majesty's ministers, the delusive pretences, fruitless terrors, and unavailing severities that have from time to time been dealt out by them, in their attempts to execute this impolitic plan, or of tracing through a series of years past, the progress of the unhappy differences between Great Britain and these colonies, that have flowed from this fatal source.

Your majesty's ministers, persevering in their measures, and proceeding to open hostilities for enforcing them, have compelled us to arm in our own defence, and have engaged us in a controversy so peculiarly abhorrent to the affections of your still faithful Colonists, that when we consider whom we must oppose in this contest, and if it continues, what may be the consequences, our own particular misfortunes are accounted by us only as parts of our distress.

Knowing to what violent resentments, and incurable animosities, civil discords are apt to exasperate and inflame the contending parties, we think ourselves required, by indispensable obligations to Almighty God, to your majesty, to our fellow subjects, and to ourselves, immediately to use all the means in our power, not incompatible with our safety, for stopping the further effusion of blood, and for averting the impending calamities that threaten the British empire.

Thus called upon to address your majesty on affairs of such moment to America, and probably to all your dominions, we are earnestly desirous of performing this office, with the utmost deference for your majesty ; and we therefore pray, that your majesty's royal magnanimity and benevolence may make the most favourable constructions of our expressions on



so uncommon an occasion. Could we represent in their full force, the sentiments that agitate the minds of us, your dutiful subjects, we are persuaded your majesty would ascribe any seeming deviation from reverence in our language, and even in our conduct, not to any reprehensible intention, but to the impossibility of reconciling the usual appearances of respect, with a just attention to our own preservation against those artful and cruel enemies, who abuse your royal confidence and authority, for the purpose of effecting our destruction.

Attached to your majesty's person, family, and government, with all devotion that principle and affection can inspire, connected with Great Britain by the strongest ties that can unite societies, and deploring every event that tends in any degree to weaken them, we solemnly assure your majesty, that we not only most ardently desire the former harmony between her and these Colonies may be restored, but that a concord may be established between them upon so firm a basis as to perpetuate its blessings, uninterrupted by any future dissensions, to succeeding generations in both countries, and to transmit your majesty's name to posterity, adorned with that signal and lasting glory, that has attended the memory of those illustrious personages, whose virtues and abilities have extricated states from dangerous convulsions, and, by securing happiness to others, have erected the most noble and durable monuments to their own fame.

We beg leave further to assure your majesty, that, notwithstanding the sufferings of your loyal Colonists, during the course of this present controversy, our breasts retain too tender a regard for the kingdom from which we derive our origin, to request such a reconciliation as might, in any manner, be inconsistent with her dignity or her welfare. These, related as we are to her, honor and duty as well as inclination, induce us to support and advance; and the apprehensions that now oppress our hearts with unspeakable grief, being once removed, your majesty will find your faithful subjects, on this continent, ready and willing at all times, as they have ever been, with their lives and fortunes, to assert and maintain the rights and interests of your majesty and of our mother country.

We therefore beseech your majesty, that your royal authority and influence may be graciously interposed to procure us relief from our afflicting fears and jealousies, occasioned by the system before mentioned, and to settle peace through every part of your dominions, with all humility submitting to your majesty's wise consideration, whether it may not be expedient for facilitating those important purposes, that your majesty be pleased to direct some mode, by which the united applications of your faithful colonists to the throne, in pursuance of their common councils, may be improved into a hap-

py and permanent reconciliation ; and that, in the mean time, measures may be taken for preventing the further destruction of the lives of your majesty's subjects ; and that such statutes as more immediately distress any of your majesty's colonies, may be repealed.

For, by such arrangements as your majesty's wisdom can form for collecting the united sense of your American people, we are convinced your majesty would receive such satisfactory proofs of the disposition of the colonists towards their sovereign and parent state, that the wished for opportunity would soon be restored to them, of evincing the sincerity of their professions, by every testimony of devotion becoming the most dutiful subjects and the most affectionate colonists.

That your majesty may enjoy a long and prosperous reign, and that your descendants may govern your dominions with honour to themselves, and happiness to their subjects, is our sincere prayer.

---

IN CONGRESS, JULY 4, 1776.

## DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

### THE UNANIMOUS DECLARATION OF THE THIRTEEN UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

WHEN, in the course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the laws of nature and of nature's God entitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind, requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

We hold these truths to be self-evident : That all men are created equal : that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights : that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness : that, to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed : that whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new government, laying its foundation on such principles, and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate, that governments, long established, should not be changed for light and transient causes ; and accordingly all experience hath shewn, that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpa-

tions, pursuing invariably the same object, evinces a design to reduce them under absolute despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such government, and to provide new guards for their future security. Such has been the patient sufferance of these colonies ; and such is now the necessity which constrains them to alter their former systems of government. The history of the present king of Great Britain, is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute tyranny over these states. To prove this, let facts be submitted to a candid world.

He has refused his assent to laws the most wholesome and necessary for the public good.

He has forbidden his governors to pass laws of immediate and pressing importance, unless suspended in their operation, till his assent should be obtained ; and when so suspended, he has utterly neglected to attend to them. He has refused to pass other laws for the accommodation of large districts of people, unless those people would relinquish the right of representation in the legislature ; a right inestimable to them, and formidable to tyrants only.

He has called together legislative bodies at places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the repository of their public records, for the sole purpose of fatiguing them into compliance with his measures.

He has dissolved representative houses repeatedly, for opposing, with manly firmness, his invasions on the rights of the people.

He has refused for a long time after such dissolutions, to cause others to be elected ; whereby the legislative powers, incapable of annihilation, have returned to the people at large, for their exercise ; the state remaining, in the mean time, exposed to all the dangers of invasion from without, and convulsions within.

He has endeavoured to prevent the population of these states ; for that purpose obstructing the laws for naturalization of foreigners ; refusing to pass others to encourage their migration hither, and raising the conditions of new appropriations of lands.

He has obstructed the administration of justice, by refusing his assent to laws for establishing judiciary powers.

He has made judges dependent on his will alone, for the tenure of their offices, and the amount and payment of their salaries.

He has erected a multitude of new offices, and sent hither swarms of officers, to harrass our people, and eat out their substance.

He has kept among us, in times of peace, standing armies, without the consent of our legislatures.

He has affected to render the military independent, of, and superior to, the civil power.

He has combined with others to subject us to a jurisdiction foreign to our constitution, and unacknowledged by our laws ; giving his assent to their acts of pretended legislation :

For quartering large bodies of armed troops among us :

For protecting them by a mock trial, from punishment for any murders which they should commit on the inhabitants of these states :

For cutting off our trade with all parts of the world :

For imposing taxes on us without our consent :

For depriving us, in many cases, of the benefits of trial by jury :

For transporting us, beyond seas to be tried for pretended offences :

For abolishing the free system of English laws in a neighbouring province, establishing therein an arbitrary government, and enlarging its boundaries, so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule in these colonies :

For taking away our charters, abolishing our most valuable laws, and altering, fundamentally, the forms of our governments :

For suspending our own legislatures, and declaring themselves invested with power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever.

He has abdicated government here, by declaring us out of his protection, and waging war against us.

He has plundered our seas, ravaged our coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people.

He is at this time transporting large armies of foreign mercenaries to complete the works of death, desolation, and tyranny, already begun with circumstances of cruelty and perfidy, scarcely paralleled in the most barbarous ages, and totally unworthy the head of a civilized nation.

He has constrained our fellow citizens, taken captive on the high seas, to bear arms against their country, to become the executioners of their friends and brethren, or to fall themselves by their hands.

He has excited domestic insurrections amongst us, and has endeavoured to bring on the inhabitants of our frontiers, the merciless Indian savages, whose known rule of warfare is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes, and conditions.

In every stage of these oppressions we have petitioned for redress in the most humble terms: our repeated petitions have been answered only by repeated injury. A prince, whose

character is thus marked by every act which may define a tyrant, is unfit to be the ruler of a free people.

Nor have we been wanting in attentions to our British brethren. We have warned them, from time to time, of attempts by their legislature to extend an unwarrantable jurisdiction over us. We have reminded them of the circumstances of our emigration and settlement here. We have appealed to their native justice and magnanimity, and we have conjured them by the ties of our common kindred, to disavow these usurpations, which would inevitably interrupt our connexions and correspondence. They too have been deaf to the voice of justice and of consanguinity. We must, therefore, acquiesce in the necessity which denounces our separation, and hold them, as we hold the rest of mankind, enemies in war, in peace friends.

We, therefore, the representatives of the United States of America, in general congress assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world, for the rectitude of our intentions, do, in the name and by the authority of the good people of these colonies, solemnly publish and declare, that these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, **FREE AND INDEPENDENT STATES**; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British crown, and that all political connexion between them and the state of Great Britain, is, and ought to be, totally dissolved; and that, as free and independent states, they have full power to levy war, conclude peace, contract alliances, establish commerce, and to do all other acts and things which independent states may of right do. And for the support of this declaration, with a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence, we mutually pledge to each other, our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor.

The foregoing declaration was, by order of congress, engrossed, and signed by the following members :

#### JOHN HANCOCK.

##### *New Hampshire.*

Josiah Bartlett,  
William Whipple,  
Matthew Thornton.

##### *Massachusetts Bay.*

Samuel Adams,  
John Adams,  
Robert Treat Paine,  
Elbridge Gerry.

##### *Rhode Island, &c.*

Stephen Hopkins,  
William Ellery.

##### *Connecticut.*

Roger Sherman,

Samuel Huntington,  
William Williams,  
Oliver Wolcott.

##### *New York.*

William Floyd,  
Philip Livingston,  
Francis Lewis,  
Lewis Morris.

##### *New Jersey.*

Richard Stockton,  
John Witherspoon,  
Francis Hopkinson,  
John Hart,  
Abraham Clark.

*Pennsylvania.*

Robert Morris,  
Benjamin Rush,  
Benjamin Franklin,  
John Morton,  
George Clymer,  
James Smith,  
George Taylor,  
James Wilson,  
George Ross.

*Delaware.*

Cesar Rodney,  
George Read,  
Thomas M'Kean.

*Maryland.*

Samuel Chase,  
William Paca,  
Thomas Stone,  
Charles Carroll, of  
Carrollton.

*Virginia.*

George Wythe,  
Richard Henry Lee,  
Thomas Jefferson,  
Benjamin Harrison,  
Thomas Nelson, Jr.  
Francis Lightfoot Lee,  
Carter Braxton.

*North Carolina.*

William Hooper,  
Joseph Hewes,  
John Penn.

*South Carolina.*

Edward Rutledge,  
Thomas Heyward, Jr.  
Thomas Lynch, Jr.  
Arthur Middleton.

*Georgia.*

Button Gwinnett,  
Lyman Hall,  
George Walton.

---

IN CONGRESS, MAY 8, 1778.

## AN ADDRESS

OF THE CONGRESS, TO THE INHABITANTS OF THE UNITED  
STATES OF AMERICA.

*Friends and Countrymen,*

THREE years have now passed away, since the commencement of the present war. A war without parallel in the annals of mankind. It hath displayed a spectacle, the most solemn that can possibly be exhibited. On one side, we behold fraud and violence labouring in the service of despotism ; on the other, virtue and fortitude supporting and establishing the rights of human nature.

You cannot but remember how reluctantly we were dragged into this arduous contest ; and how repeatedly, with the earnestness of humble intreaty, we supplicated a redress of our grievances from him who ought to have been the father of his people. In vain did we implore his protection : in vain appeal to the justice, the generosity, of Englishmen ; of men, who had been the guardians, the assertors, and vindicators of liberty through a succession of ages : Men, who, with their swords, had established the firm barrier of freedom, and ce-

mented it with the blood of heroes. Every effort was vain: for, even whilst we were prostrated at the foot of the throne, that fatal blow was struck, which hath separated us forever. Thus spurned, contemned and insulted; thus driven by our enemies into measures, which our souls abhorred, we made a solemn appeal to the tribunal of unerring wisdom and justice. To that Almighty Ruler of Princes, whose kingdom is over all.

We were then quite defenceless. Without arms, without ammunition, without clothing, without ships, without money, without officers skilled in war; with no other reliance but the bravery of our people and the justice of our cause. We had to contend with a nation great in arts and in arms, whose fleets covered the ocean, whose banners had waved in triumph through every quarter of the globe. However unequal this contest, our weakness was still farther increased by the enemies which America had nourished in her bosom. Thus exposed, on the one hand, to external force and internal divisions; on the other to be compelled to drink of the bitter cup of slavery, and to go sorrowing all our lives long; in this sad alternative, we chose the former. To this alternative we were reduced by men, who, had they been animated by one spark of generosity, would have disdained to take such mean advantage of our situation; or, had they paid the least regard to the rules of justice, would have considered with abhorrence a proposition to injure those who had faithfully fought their battles, and industriously contributed to rear the edifice of their glory.

But, however great the injustice of our foes in commencing this war, it is by no means equal to that cruelty with which they have conducted it. The course of their armies is marked by rapine and devastation. Thousands, without distinction of age or sex, have been driven from their peaceful abodes, to encounter the rigours of inclement seasons; and the face of heaven hath been insulted by the wanton conflagration of defenceless towns. Their victories have been followed by the cool murder of men, no longer able to resist; and those who escaped from the first act of carnage have been exposed, by cold, hunger and nakedness, to wear out a miserable existence in the tedious hours of confinement, or to become the destroyers of their countrymen, of their friends, perhaps, dreadful idea! of their parents or children. Nor was this the outrageous barbarity of an individual, but a system of deliberate malice, stamped with the concurrence of the British legislature, and sanctioned with all the formalities of law. Nay, determined to dissolve the closest bonds of society, they have stimulated servants to slay their masters in the peaceful hour of domestic security. And, as if all this were insufficient to

slake their thirst of blood, the blood of brothers, of unoffending brothers, they have excited the Indians against us; and a general, who calls himself a christian, a follower of the merciful Jesus, hath dared to proclaim to all the world, his intention of letting loose against us whole hosts of savages, whose rule of warfare is promiscuous carnage; who rejoice to murder the infant smiling in its mother's arms; to inflict on their prisoners the most excruciating torments, and exhibit scenes of horror from which nature recoils.

Were it possible, they would have added to this terrible system: for they have offered the inhabitants of these states to be exported by their merchants to the sickly, baneful climes of India, there to perish: an offer not accepted of, merely from the impracticability of carrying it into execution.

Notwithstanding these great provocations, we have treated such of them as fell into our hands, with tenderness, and studiously endeavoured to alleviate the afflictions of their captivity. This conduct we have pursued so far, as to be by them stigmatized with cowardice, and by our friends with folly. But our dependance was not upon man. It was upon Him, who hath commanded us to love our enemies and to render good for evil. And what can be more wonderful than the manner of our deliverance? How often have we been reduced to distress, and yet been raised up? When the means to prosecute the war have been wanting to us, have not our foes themselves been rendered instrumental in providing them? This hath been done in such a variety of instances, so peculiarly marked almost by the direct interposition of Providence, that not to feel and acknowledge his protection, would be the height of impious ingratitude.

At length that God of battles, in whom was our trust, hath conducted us through the paths of danger and distress, to the thresholds of security. It hath now become morally certain, that, if we have courage to persevere, we shall establish our liberties and independence. The haughty prince who spurned us from his feet with contumely and disdain; and the parliament which proscribed us, now descend to offer terms of accommodation. Whilst in the full career of victory, they pulled off the mask, and avowed their intended despotism. But having lavished in vain the blood and treasure of their subjects, in pursuit of this execrable purpose, they now endeavour to ensnare us with the insidious offers of peace. They would seduce you into a dependance which, necessarily, inevitably leads to the most humiliating slavery. And do they believe that you will accept these fatal terms? Because you have suffered the distresses of war, do they suppose that you will basely lick the dust before the feet of your destroyers? Can there be an American so lost to the feelings which adorn



human nature ; to the generous pride, the elevation, the dignity of freedom ? Is there a man who would not abhor a dependance upon those, who have deluged his country in the blood of its inhabitants ? we cannot suppose this, neither is it possible that they themselves can expect to make many converts. What then is their intention ? Is it not to lull you with the fallacious hopes of peace, until they can assemble new armies to prosecute their nefarious designs ? If this is not the case, why do they strain every nerve to levy men throughout their islands ? Why do they meanly court every little tyrant of Europe to sell them his unhappy slaves ? Why do they continue to embitter the minds of the savages against you ? Surely this is not the way to conciliate the affections of America. Be not therefore, deceived. You have still to expect one severe conflict. Your foreign alliances, though they secure your independence, cannot secure your country from desolation, your habitations from plunder, your wives from insult or violation, nor your children from butchery. Foiled in their principal design, you must expect to feel the rage of disappointed ambition. Arise then ! to your tents ! and gird you for battle. It is time to turn the headlong current of vengeance upon the head of the destroyer. They have filled up the measure of their abominations, and like ripe fruit must soon drop from the tree. Although much is done, yet much remains to do. Expect not peace, whilst any corner of America is in possession of your foes. You must drive them away from the land of promise, a land flowing indeed with milk and honey. Your brethren at the extremities of the continent, already implore your friendship and protection. It is your duty to grant their request. They hunger and thirst after liberty. Be it yours to dispense the heavenly gift. And what is there now to prevent it ?

After the unremitted efforts of our enemies, we are stronger than before. Nor can the wicked emissaries, who so assiduously labour to promote their cause, point out any one reason to suppose that we shall not receive daily accessions of strength. They tell you, it is true, that your money is of no value ; and your debts so enormous that they can never be paid. But we tell you, that if Britain prosecutes the war another campaign, that single campaign will cost her more than we have hitherto expended : and yet these men would prevail upon you to take up that immense load, and for it to sacrifice your dearest rights ; for, surely, there is no man so absurd as to suppose that the least shadow of liberty can be preserved in a dependant connexion with Great Britain. From the nature of the thing it is evident, that the only security you could obtain, would be, the justice and moderation of a parliament who have sold the rights of their own consti-

tuments. And this slender security is still farther weakened by the consideration that it was pledged to rebels, (as they unjustly call the good people of these states) with whom they think they are not bound to keep faith by any law whatsoever. Thus would you be cast bound among men, whose minds, by your virtuous resistance, have been sharpened to the keenest edge of revenge. Thus would your children and your children's children, be by you forced to a participation of all their debts, their wars, their luxuries, and their crimes: and this mad, this impious system, they would lead you to adopt, because of the derangement of your finances.

It becomes you deeply to reflect on this subject. Is there a country upon earth, which hath such resources for the payment of her debts, as America? Such an extensive territory; so fertile, so blessed in its climate and productions. Surely there is none. Neither is there any, to which the wise Europeans will sooner confide their property. What then are the reasons that your money hath depreciated? Because no taxes have been imposed to carry on the war. Because your commerce hath been interrupted by your enemies fleets. Because their armies have ravaged and desolated a part of your country. Because their agents have villainously counterfeited your bills. Because extortioners among you, inflamed with the lust of gain, have added to the price of every article of life. And because weak men have been artfully led to believe that it is of no value. How is this dangerous disease to be remedied? Let those among you, who have leisure and opportunity, collect the monies which individuals in their neighbourhood are desirous of placing in the public funds. Let the several legislatures sink their respective emissions, that so, there being but one kind of bills, there may be less danger of counterfeits. Refrain a little from purchasing those things which are not absolutely necessary, that so those who have engrossed commodities may suffer (as they deservedly will) the loss of their ill gotten hoards, by reason of the commerce with foreign nations, which the fleets will protect. Above all, bring forward your armies into the field. Trust not to appearances of peace or safety. Be assured, that unless you persevere, you will be exposed to every species of barbarity. But, if you exert the means of defence which God and nature have given you, the time will soon arrive, when every man shall sit under his own vine and fig tree, and there shall be none to make him afraid.

The sweets of a free commerce with every part of the earth will soon reimburse you for all the losses you have sustained. The full tide of wealth will flow in upon your shores, free from the arbitrary impositions of those, whose interest and whose declared policy it was to check your growth. Your

interests will be fostered and nourished by governments, that derive their power from your grant, and will be obliged, by the influence of cogent necessity, to exert it in your favour.

It is to obtain these things that we call for your strenuous, unremitting exertions. Yet do not believe that you have been or can be saved merely by your own strength. No ! it is by the assistance of Heaven ; and this you must assiduously cultivate, by acts which Heaven approves. Thus shall the power and the happiness of these Sovereign, Free, and Independent States, founded on the virtue of their citizens, increase, extend and endure, until the Almighty shall blot out all the empires of the earth.

## WASHINGTON'S FAREWELL ADDRESS.

TO THE PEOPLE OF THE UNITED STATES.

*Friends and Fellow Citizens,*

THE period for a new election of a citizen, to administer the executive government of the United States, being not far distant, and the time actually arrived when your thoughts must be employed in designating the person who is to be clothed with that important trust ; it appears to me proper, especially as it may conduce to a more distinct expression of the public voice, that I should now apprise you of the resolution I have formed, to decline being considered among the number of those out of whom a choice is to be made.

I beg you, at the same time, to do me the justice to be assured, that this resolution has not been taken without a strict regard to all the considerations appertaining to the relation which binds a dutiful citizen to his country, and that, in withdrawing the tender of service, which silence in my situation might imply, I am influenced by no diminution of zeal for your future interest, no deficiency of grateful respect for your past kindness ; but am supported by a full conviction, that the step is compatible with both.

The acceptance of, and continuance hitherto in, the office to which your suffrages have twice called me, have been a uniform sacrifice of inclination to the opinion of duty, and to a deference for what appeared to be your desire. I constantly hoped, that it would have been much earlier in my power, consistently with motives which I was not at liberty to disregard, to return to that retirement from which I had been reluctantly drawn. The strength of my inclination to do this,

previous to the last election, had even led to the preparation of an address to declare it to you. But mature reflection on the then perplexed and critical posture of our affairs with foreign nations, and the unanimous advice of persons entitled to my confidence, impelled me to abandon the idea.

I rejoice that the state of your concerns, external as well as internal, no longer renders the pursuit of inclination incompatible with the sentiment of duty or propriety ; and am persuaded, whatever partiality may be retained for my services, that, in the present circumstances of our country, you will not disapprove my determination to retire.

The impressions with which I first undertook the arduous trust, were explained on the proper occasion. In the discharge of this trust, I will only say, that I have with good intentions contributed towards the organization and administration of the government, the best exertions of which a very fallible judgment was capable. Not unconscious, in the outset, of the inferiority of my qualifications, experience in my own eyes, perhaps still more in the eyes of others, has strengthened the motives to diffidence of myself : and every day the increasing weight of years admonishes me more and more that the shade of retirement is as necessary to me as it will be welcome. Satisfied that if any circumstances have given peculiar value to my services, they were temporary, I have the consolation to believe, that while choice and prudence invite me to quit the political scene, patriotism does not forbid it.

In looking forward to the moment which is intended to terminate the career of my public life, my feelings do not permit me to suspend the deep acknowledgment of that debt of gratitude which I owe to my beloved country, for the many honors it has conferred upon me ; still more for the stedfast confidence with which it has supported me ; and for the opportunities I have thence enjoyed of manifesting my inviolable attachment, by services faithful and persevering, though in usefulness unequal to my zeal. If benefits have resulted to our country from these services, let it always be remembered to your praise, and as an instructive example in our annals, that, under circumstances in which the passions, agitated in every direction, were liable to mislead ; amidst appearances sometimes dubious ; vicissitudes of fortune often discouraging ; in situations in which not unfrequently want of success has countenanced the spirit of criticism, the constancy of your support was the essential prop of the efforts, and a guarantee of the plans by which they were effected. Profoundly penetrated with this idea, I shall carry it with me to my grave, as a strong incitement to unceasing vows that Heaven may continue to you the choicest tokens of its benefi-

cence ; that your union and brotherly affection may be perpetual ! that a free constitution, which is the work of your hands may be sacredly maintained, that its administration, in every department, may be stamped with wisdom and virtue, that, in fine, the happiness of the people of these states, under the auspices of Heaven, may be made complete, by so careful a preservation and so prudent a use of liberty, as will acquire to them the glory of recommending it to the applause, the affection, and the adoption of every nation which is yet a stranger to it.

Here, perhaps, I ought to stop. But a solicitude for your welfare, which cannot end but with my life, and the apprehension of danger, natural to that solicitude, urge me, on an occasion like the present, to offer to your solemn contemplation, and to recommend to your frequent review, some sentiments, which are the result of much reflection, of no inconsiderable observation, and which appear to me all-important to the permanency of your felicity as a People. These will be offered to you with the more freedom, as you can only see in them the disinterested warnings of a parting friend, who can possibly have no personal motive to bias his counsel. Nor can I forget, as an encouragement to it, your indulgent reception of my sentiments on a former, and not dissimilar occasion.

Interwoven as is the love of liberty with every ligament of your hearts, no recommendation of mine is necessary to fortify or confirm the attachment.

The unity of Government which constitutes you one people, is also now dear to you. It is justly so ; for it is a main pillar in the edifice of your real independence, the support of your tranquillity at home, your peace abroad ; of your safety ; of your prosperity ; of that very liberty which you so highly prize. But as it is easy to foresee, that from different causes and from different quarters, much pains will be taken, many artifices employed, to weaken in your minds the conviction of this truth ; as this is the point in your political fortress against which the batteries of internal and external enemies will be most constantly and actively (though often covertly and insidiously) directed, it is of infinite moment, that you should properly estimate the immense value of your national Union, to your collective and individual happiness ; that you should cherish a cordial, habitual, and immoveable attachment to it ; accustoming yourselves to think and speak of it as of the Palladium of your political safety and prosperity ; watching for its preservation with jealous anxiety ; discountenancing whatever may suggest even a suspicion that it can in any event be abandoned ; and indignantly frowning upon the first dawning of every attempt to alienate any portion of our country from

the rest, or to enfeeble the sacred ties which now link together the various parts.

For this you have every inducement of sympathy and interest. Citizens, by birth or choice, of a common country, that country has a right to concentrate your affections. The name of *AMERICAN*, which belongs to you in your national capacity, must always exalt the just pride of patriotism, more than any appellation derived from local discriminations.— With slight shades of difference, you have the same religion, manners, habits and political principles. You have, in a common cause, fought and triumphed together. The independence and liberty you possess are the work of joint councils, and joint efforts; of common dangers, sufferings, and successes.

But these considerations, however powerfully they address themselves to your sensibility, are greatly outweighed by those which apply more immediately to your interest. Here every portion of our country finds the most commanding motives for carefully guarding and preserving the union of the whole.

The *NORTH*, in an unrestrained intercourse with the *south*, protected by the equal laws of a common government, finds in the productions of the latter, great additional resources of maritime and commercial enterprise, and precious materials of manufacturing industry. The *south*, in the same intercourse benefiting by the agency of the *north*, sees its agriculture grow, and its commerce expand. Turning partly into its own channels the seamen of the North, it finds its particular navigation invigorated; and while it contributes, in different ways, to nourish and increase the general mass of the national navigation, it looks forward to the protection of a maritime strength, to which itself is unequally adapted. The *EAST*, in a like intercourse with the *west*, already finds, and in the progressive improvement of interior communications, by land and water, will more and more find a valuable vent for the commodities which it brings from abroad, or manufactures at home. The *west* derives from the *east* supplies requisite to its growth and comfort; and what is, perhaps, of still greater consequence, it must of necessity owe the secure enjoyment of indispensable outlets for its own production, to the weight, influence, and the future maritime strength of the Atlantic side of the union, directed by an indissoluble community of interest, as one nation. Any other tenure, by which the west can hold this essential advantage, whether derived from its own separate strength, or from an apostate or unnatural connexion with any foreign power, must be intrinsically precarious.

While then every part of our country thus feels an immediate and particular interest in union, all the parties combined

cannot fail to find, in the united mass of means and efforts, greater strength, greater resource, proportionably greater security from external danger, a less frequent interruption of their peace by foreign nations. And, what is of inestimable value, they must derive from union an exemption from those broils and wars between themselves, which so frequently afflict neighbouring countries, not tied together by the same government; which their own rivalships alone would be sufficient to produce, but which opposite foreign alliances, attachments, and intrigues, would stimulate and embitter. Hence, likewise, they will avoid the necessity of those overgrown military establishments, which under any form of government are inauspicious to liberty; and which are to be regarded as particularly hostile to republican liberty. In this sense it is, that your union ought to be considered as a main prop of your liberty, and that love of the one ought to endeavor to you the preservation of the other.

These considerations speak a persuasive language to every reflecting and virtuous mind, and exhibit the continuance of the union as a primary object of patriotic desire. Is there a doubt, whether a common government can embrace so large a sphere? Let experience solve it. To listen to mere speculation, in such a case, were criminal. We are authorized to hope that a proper organization of the whole, with the auxiliary agency of governments for the respective subdivisions, will afford a happy issue to the experiment. It is well worth a fair and full experiment. With such powerful and obvious motives to Union, affecting all parts of our country, while experience shall not have demonstrated its impracticability, there will always be reason to distrust the patriotism of those, who, in any quarter may endeavour to weaken its bands.

In contemplating the causes which may disturb our union, it occurs, as a matter of serious concern, that any ground should have been furnished for characterizing parties by GEOGRAPHICAL discriminations; NORTHERN and SOUTHERN; ATLANTIC and WESTERN; whence designing men may endeavour to excite a belief that there is a real difference of local interests and views. One of the expedients of party to acquire influence within particular districts, is to misrepresent the opinions and aims of other districts. You cannot shield yourselves too much against the jealousies and heart burnings which spring from these misrepresentations; they tend to render alien to each other those who ought to be bound together by fraternal affection. The inhabitants of our western country have lately had a useful lesson on this head; they have seen, in the negotiation by the Executive, and in the unanimous ratification by the Senate of the treaty with Spain, and in the universal satisfaction at that event throughout the

United States, a decisive proof how unfounded were the suspicions propagated among them, of a policy in the general government, and in the Atlantic states, unfriendly to their interest in regard to the Mississippi. They have been witnesses to the formation of two treaties: that with Great Britain, and that with Spain; which secure to them every thing they could desire, in respect to our foreign relations, towards confirming their prosperity. Will it not be their wisdom to rely for the preservation of these advantages on the union by which they were procured? Will they not henceforth be deaf to those advisers, if such there are, who would sever them from their brethren, and connect them with aliens?

To the efficacy and permanency of your Union, a Government for the whole is indispensable. No alliances, however strict, between the parts, can be an adequate substitute; they must inevitably experience the infractions and interruptions which all alliances in all times have experienced. Sensible of this momentous truth, you have improved upon your first essay, by the adoption of a Constitution of Government better calculated than your former for an intimate Union, and for the efficacious management of your common concerns. This government, the offspring of our own choice, uninfluenced and unawed, adopted upon full investigation and mature deliberation, completely free in its principles, in the distribution of its powers, uniting security with energy, and containing within itself a provision for its own amendment, has a just claim to your confidence and your support. Respect for its authority, compliance with its laws, acquiescence in its measures, are duties enjoined by the fundamental maxims of true liberty. The basis of our political systems, is the right of the people to make and alter their constitutions of government. But, the constitution which at any time exists, till changed by an explicit and authentic act of the whole people, is sacredly obligatory upon all. The very idea of the power and the right of the people to establish government, presupposes the duty of every individual to obey the established government.

All obstructions to the execution of the laws, all combinations and associations, under whatever plausible character, with a real design to direct, control, counteract, or awe the regular deliberation and action of the constituted authorities, are destructive of this fundamental principle, and of fatal tendency. They serve to organize faction; to give it an artificial and extraordinary force; to put in the place of the delegated will of the nation, the will of a party, often a small, but artful and enterprising minority of the community; and, according to the alternate triumphs of different parties, to make the public administration the mirror of the ill-concerted and



incongruous projects of faction, rather than the organ of consistent and wholesome plans, digested by common counsels, and modified by mutual interests.

However combinations or associations of the above description may now and then answer popular ends, they are likely, in the course of time and things, to become potent engines, by which cunning, ambitious and unprincipled men, will be enabled to subvert the power of the people, and to usurp for themselves the reins of government; destroying afterwards the very engines which have lifted them to unjust dominion.

Towards the preservation of your government, and the permanency of your present happy state, it is requisite, not only that you steadily discountenance irregular oppositions to its acknowledged authority, but also that you resist with care the spirit of innovation upon its principles however specious the pretexts. One method of assault may be to effect in the forms of the constitution, alterations which will impair the energy of the system, and thus to undermine what cannot be directly overthrown. In all the changes to which you may be invited, remember that time and habit are at least as necessary to fix the true character of governments, as of other human institutions, that experience is the surest standard by which to test the real tendency of the existing constitution of a country; that facility in change upon the credit of mere hypothesis and opinion, exposes to perpetual change from the endless variety of hypothesis and opinion; and remember, especially that for the efficient management of your common interests, in a country so extensive as ours, a government of as much vigour as is consistent with the perfect security of liberty, is indispensable. Liberty itself will find in such a government, with powers, properly distributed and adjusted, its surest guardian. It is, indeed, little else than a name, where the government is too feeble to withstand the enterprises of faction, to confine each member of the society within the limits prescribed by the laws, and to maintain all in the secure and tranquil enjoyment of the rights of person and property.

I have already intimated to you the danger of parties in the state, with particular reference to the founding of them on geographical discriminations. Let me now take a more comprehensive view, and warn you in the most solemn manner against the baneful effects of the spirit of party generally.

This spirit, unfortunately, is inseparable from our nature, having its root in the strongest passions of the human mind. It exists under different shapes in all governments, more or less stifled, controlled, or repressed. But in those of the popular form, it is seen in its greatest rankness; and is truly their worst enemy.

The alternate dominion of one faction over another, shar-

pened by the spirit of revenge natural to party dissension, which, in different ages and countries, has perpetrated the most horrid enormities, is itself a frightful despotism. But this leads at length to a formal and permanent despotism. The disorders and miseries which result, gradually incline the minds of men to seek security and repose in the absolute power of an individual : and, sooner or later, the chief of some prevailing faction, more able or more fortunate than his competitors, turns this disposition to the purposes of his own elevation, on the ruins of public liberty.

Without looking forward to an extremity of this kind, (which, nevertheless, ought not to be entirely out of sight,) the common and continual mischiefs of the spirit of party are sufficient to make it the interest and duty of a wise people to discourage and restrain it.

It serves always to distract the public councils, and enfeeble the public administration. It agitates the community with ill founded jealousies and false alarms ; kindles the animosity of one part against another ; foment occasionally riot and insurrection ; and opens the door to foreign influence and corruption, which find a facilitated access to the government itself through the channels of party passions. Thus the policy and will of one country are subjected to the policy and will of another.

There is an opinion that parties in free countries are useful checks upon the administration of the government, and serve to keep alive the spirit of liberty. This, within certain limits, is probably true : and in governments of a monarchical cast, patriotism may look with indulgence, if not with favour, upon the spirit of party. But in those of the popular character, in governments purely elective, it is a spirit not to be encouraged. From their natural tendency, it is certain there will always be enough of this spirit for every salutary purpose. And there being constant danger of excess, the effort ought to be, by force of public opinion, to mitigate and assuage it. A fire not to be quenched, it demands a uniform vigilance to prevent its bursting into a flame, lest, instead of warming, it should consume.

It is important, likewise, that the habits of thinking, in a free country, should inspire caution in those intrusted with its administration, to confine themselves within their respective constitutional spheres, avoiding in the exercise of the powers of one department to encroach upon another. The spirit of encroachment tends to consolidate the powers of all the departments in one, and thus to create, whatever the form of government, a real despotism. A just estimate of that love of power, and proneness to abuse it, which predominates in the human heart, is sufficient to satisfy us of the

truth of this position. The necessity of reciprocal checks, in the exercise of political power, by dividing and distributing it into different depositories, and constituting each the guardian of public weal against invasions by the others, has been evinced by experiments ancient and modern ; some of them in our country, and under our own eyes. To preserve them must be as necessary as to institute them. If, in the opinion of the people, the distribution or modification of the constitutional powers be in any particular wrong, let it be corrected by an amendment in the way which the constitution designates. But let there be no change by usurpation ; for though this, in one instance, may be the instrument of good, it is the customary weapon by which free governments are destroyed. The precedent must always greatly overbalance, in permanent evil, any partial or transient benefit which the use can at any time yield.

Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of patriotism, who should labour to subvert these great pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of men and citizens. The mere politician, equally with the pious man, ought to respect and to cherish them. A volume could not trace all their connexions with private and public felicity. Let it be simply asked, where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligations desert the oaths, which are the instruments of investigation in courts of justice ? And let us with caution indulge the supposition, that morality can be maintained without religion. Whatever may be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure, reason and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle. It is substantially true, that virtue or morality is a necessary spring of popular government. The rule indeed extends with more or less force to every species of free government. Who that is a sincere friend to it can look with indifference upon attempts to shake the foundation of the fabric ?

Promote, then, as an object of primary importance, institutions for the general diffusion of knowledge. In proportion as the structure of a government gives force to public opinion, it is essential that public opinion should be enlightened.

As a very important source of strength and security, cherish public credit. One method of preserving it, is to use it as sparingly as possible ; avoiding occasions of expense by cultivating peace ; but remembering also that timely disbursements to *prepare* for danger frequently prevent much greater

disbursements to repel it; avoiding likewise the accumulation of debt, not only by shunning occasions of expense, but by vigorous exertions, in time of peace, to discharge the debts which unavoidable wars may have occasioned; not ungenerously throwing upon posterity the burden which we ourselves ought to bear. The execution of these maxims belongs to your representatives; but it is necessary that public opinion should co-operate. To facilitate to them the performance of their duty, it is essential that you should practically bear in mind, that towards the payment of debts there must be revenue; that to have revenue there must be taxes; that no taxes can be devised which are not more or less inconvenient and unpleasant, that the intrinsic embarrassment inseparable from the selection of the proper object (which is always a choice of difficulties) ought to be a decisive motive for a candid construction of the conduct of the government in making it, and for a spirit of acquiescence in the measures for obtaining revenue, which the public exigencies may at any time dictate.

Observe good faith and justice towards all nations; cultivate peace and harmony with all. Religion and morality enjoin this conduct: and can it be that good policy does not equally enjoin it? It will be worthy of a free, enlightened, and at no distant period, a great nation, to give to mankind the magnanimous and too novel example of a people always guided by an exalted justice and benevolence. Who can doubt that in the course of time and things, the fruits of such a plan would richly repay any temporary advantages which might be lost by a steady adherence to it? Can it be that Providence has not connected the permanent felicity of a nation with its virtue? The experiment at least, is recommended by every sentiment which ennobles human nature. Alas! is it rendered impossible by its vices!

In the execution of such a plan, nothing is more essential than that permanent inveterate antipathies against particular nations, and passionate attachment for others, should be excluded; and that in place of them, just and amicable feelings towards all should be cultivated. The nation, which indulges towards another an habitual hatred, or an habitual fondness, is in some degree a slave. It is a slave to its animosity or to its affections, either of which is sufficient to lead it astray from its duty and its interest. Antipathy in one nation against another, disposes each more readily to offer insult and injury, to lay hold of slight causes of umbrage, and to be haughty and intractable, when accidental or trifling occasions of dispute occur. Hence frequent collisions, obstinate, envenomed and bloody contests. The nation, prompted

by ill-will and resentment, sometimes impels to war the government, contrary to the best calculations of policy. The government sometimes participates in the national propensity, and adopts through passion, what reason would reject ; at other times, it makes the animosity of the nation subservient to projects of hostility instigated by pride, ambition, and other sinister and pernicious motives. The peace, often, sometimes perhaps the liberty, of nations has been the victim. So likewise, a passionate attachment of one nation for another produces a variety of evils. Sympathy for the favourite nation, facilitating the illusion of an imaginary common interest, in cases where no real common interest exists, and infusing into one the enmities of the other, betrays the former into a participation in the quarrels and wars of the latter, without adequate inducement or justification. It leads also to concessions to the favorite nation, of privileges denied to others, which is apt doubly to injure the nation making the concessions, by unnecessarily parting with what ought to have been retained ; and by exciting jealousy, ill-will, and a disposition to retaliate, in the parties from whom equal privileges are withheld : and it gives to ambitious, corrupted, or deluded citizens (who devote themselves to the favourite nation) facility to betray or sacrifice the interests of their own country, without odium, sometimes even with popularity ; gilding with the appearances of a virtuous sense of obligations, commendable deference for public opinion, or a laudable zeal for public good, the base or foolish compliances of ambition, corruption or infatuation.

As avenues to foreign influence in innumerable ways, such attachments are particularly alarming to the truly enlightened and independent patriot. How many opportunities do they afford to tamper with domestic factions, to practise the arts of seduction, to mislead public opinion, to influence or awe the public councils ! Such an attachment of a small or weak, towards a great and powerful nation, dooms the former to be the satellite of the latter.

Against the insidious wiles of foreign influence (I conjure you to believe me, fellow citizens) the jealousy of a free people ought to be **CONSTANTLY** awake ; since history and experience prove that foreign influence is one of the most baneful foes of republican government. But that jealousy, to be useful, must be impartial ; else it becomes the instrument of the very influence to be avoided, instead of a defence against it. Excessive partiality for one foreign nation, and excessive dislike of another, cause those whom they actuate to see danger only on one side, and serve to veil and even second the arts of influence on the other. Real patriots, who may

resist the intrigues of the favourite, are liable to become suspected and odious ; while its tools and dupes usurp the applause and confidence of the people, to surrender their interests.

The great rule of conduct for us, in regard to foreign nations, is, in extending our commercial relations, to have with them as little *political* connexion as possible. So far as we have already formed engagements, let them be fulfilled with perfect good faith. Here let us stop.

Europe has a set of primary interests, which to us have none, or a very remote relation. Hence she must be engaged in frequent controversies, the causes of which are essentially foreign to our concerns. Hence, therefore, it must be unwise in us to implicate ourselves, by artificial ties, in the ordinary vicissitudes of her politics, or the ordinary combinations and collisions of her friendships or enmities. Our detached and distant situation invites and enables us to pursue a different course. If we remain one people, under an efficient government, the period is not far off, when we may defy material injury from external annoyance ; when we may take such an attitude as will cause the neutrality we may at any time resolve upon, to be scrupulously respected ; when belligerent nations, under the impossibility of making acquisitions upon us, will not lightly hazard the giving us provocation ; when we may choose peace or war, as our interest, guided by justice, shall counsel.

Why forego the advantages of so peculiar a situation ? Why quit our own to stand upon foreign ground ? Why, by interweaving our destiny with that of any part of Europe, entangle our peace and prosperity in the toils of European ambition, rivalship, interest, humour, or caprice.

It is our true policy to steer clear of permanent alliances, with any portion of the foreign world ; so far, I mean, as we are now at liberty to do it ; for let me not be understood as capable of patronizing infidelity to existing engagements. I hold the maxim no less applicable to public than to private affairs, that honesty is always the best policy. I repeat it, therefore, let those engagements be observed in their genuine sense. But in my opinion it is unnecessary, and would be unwise to extend them.

Taking care always to keep ourselves, by suitable establishments, in a respectable defensive posture, we may safely trust to temporary alliances for extraordinary emergencies.

Harmony and a liberal intercourse with all nations, are recommended by policy, humanity, and interest. But even our commercial policy should hold an equal and impartial hand ; neither seeking nor granting exclusive favours or pre-

ferences ; consulting the natural course of things ; diffusing and diversifying by gentle means the streams of commerce, but forcing nothing : establishing, with powers so disposed, in order to give trade a stable course, to define the rights of our merchants, and to enable the government to support them, conventional rules of intercourse, the best that present circumstances and mutual opinion will permit, but temporary, and liable to be from time to time abandoned or varied, as experience and circumstances shall dictate ; constantly keeping in view, that it is folly in one nation to look for disinterested favours from another ; that it must pay with a portion of its independence for whatever it may accept under that character ; that by such acceptance, it may place itself in the condition of having given equivalents for nominal favours, and yet of being reproached with ingratitude for not giving more. There can be no greater error than to expect, or calculate upon real favours from nation to nation. It is an illusion which experience must cure, which a just pride ought to discard.

In offering to you, my countrymen, these counsels of an old and affectionate friend, I dare not hope they will make the strong and lasting impression I could wish ; that they will control the usual current of the passions, or prevent our nation from running the course which has hitherto marked the destiny of nations ! but, if I may even flatter myself, that they may be productive of some partial benefit, some occasional good ; that they may now and then recur to moderate the fury of party spirit ; to warn against the mischiefs of foreign intrigue ; to guard against the impostures of pretended patriotism ; this hope will be a full recompense for the solicitude for your welfare, by which they have been dictated.

How far, in the discharge of my official duties, I have been guided by the principles which have been delineated, the public records, and other evidences of my conduct must witness to you and to the world. To myself, the assurance of my own conscience is, that I have at least believed myself to be guided by them.

In relation to the still subsisting war in Europe, my proclamation of the 22nd of April, 1793, is the index to my plan. Sanctioned by your approving voice, and by that of your representatives in both houses of congress, the spirit of that measure has continually governed me, uninfluenced by any attempts to deter, or divert me from it.

After a deliberate examination, with the aid of the best lights I could obtain, I was well satisfied that our country, under all the circumstances of the case, had a right to take, and was bound in duty and interest, to take a neutral position.

Having taken it, I determined, as far as should depend upon me, to maintain it with moderation, perseverance and firmness. The considerations which respect the right to hold this conduct, it is not necessary on this occasion to detail. I will only observe, that according to my understanding of the matter, that right, so far from being denied by any of the belligerent powers, has been virtually admitted by all.

The duty of holding a neutral conduct may be inferred without any thing more, from the obligation which justice and humanity impose on every nation, in cases in which it is free to act, to maintain inviolate the relations of peace and amity towards other nations.

The inducements of interest for observing that conduct will be best referred to your own reflections and experience. With me a predominant motive has been, to endeavour to gain time to our country to settle and mature its yet recent institutions, and to progress, without interruption, to that degree of strength and consistency, which is necessary to give it, humanly speaking, the command of its own fortunes.

Though, in reviewing the incidents of my administration, I am unconscious of intentional error, I am nevertheless too sensible of my defects, not to think it probable that I may have committed many errors. Whatever they may be, I fervently beseech the Almighty to avert or mitigate the evils to which they may tend. I shall also carry with me the hope that my country will never cease to view them with indulgence; and that, after forty-five years of my life dedicated to its service, with an upright zeal, the faults of incompetent abilities will be consigned to oblivion, as myself must soon be to the mansions of rest.

Relying on its kindness in this as in other things, and actuated by that fervent love towards it, which is so natural to a man, who views in it the native soil of himself and his progenitors for several generations, I anticipate with pleasing expectation that retreat, in which I promise myself to realize, without alloy, the sweet enjoyment of partaking in the midst of my fellow-citizens, the benign influence of good laws under a free government; the ever favorite object of my heart, and the happy reward, as I trust, of our mutual cares, labours, and dangers.

G. WASHINGTON.

*United States, 17th September, 1796.*



# CONTENTS.

	<i>Page.</i>		<i>Page.</i>
Preface,	3	Dyer, Eliphalet,	127
Introduction,	5	Ellsworth, Oliver,	128
Adams, Samuel,	9	Floyd, William,	130
Allen, Ethan,	21	Franklin, Benjamin,	132
Allen, Ebenezer,	25	Forrest, Uriah,	143
Allen, Moses,	25	Gadsden, Christopher,	144
Alexander, William,	26	Gansevoort, Peter,	147
Arnold, Benedict,	29	Gates, Horatio,	153
Barney, Joshua,	38	Gibson, John,	166
Barry, John,	48	Gibson, George,	166
Bartlett, Josiah,	50	Greene, Nathaniel,	171
Beatty, William,	52	Greene, Christopher,	185
Biddle, Nicholas,	55	Graeff, George,	191
Bland, Theodorick,	62	Gurney, Francis,	191
Blount, Thomas,	63	Gwinn, William,	196
Boudinot, Elias,	63	Hale, Nathan,	196
Bowdoin, James,	65	Hamilton, Alexander,	199
Bradford, William,	67	Hancock, John,	205
Broad, Hezekiah,	70	Hathaway, Benoni,	215
Brooks, Eleazar,	70	Hawkins, Nathan,	215
Brown, Moses,	71	Hawley, Joseph,	216
Brown, Robert,	71	Hayne, Isaac,	220
Bryan, George,	72	Heath, William,	225
Burd, Benjamin,	73	Henry, Patrick,	227
Butler, Richard,	74	Heston, Edward,	242
Butler, Thomas,	75	Holden, Levi,	244
Butler, Zebulon,	76	Hopkinson, Francis,	244
Cadwalader, Thomas,	83	Hopkins, Stephen,	246
Caswell, Richard,	87	Humphrey, David,	247
Champe, John,	87	Huntington, Samuel,	248
Christie, James,	91	Huntington, Jedediah,	252
Clarke, George Rogers,	92	Irvine, William,	252
Clinton, James,	95	Irwin, Jared,	259
Clinton, George,	100	Jackson, James,	259
Clinton, Charles,	103	James, John,	269
Comstock, Adam,	106	Jasper, —,	272
Croghan, William,	107	Johnson, Francis,	274
Cropper, John,	108	Jones, Paul,	274
Cushing, Thomas,	109	Kalb, Baron de,	279
Darke, William,	111	Kennard, Nathaniel,	282
Davie, Richardson Wm.	111	Kirkwood, Robert,	282
Davidson, William,	116	Knowlton, Thomas,	286
Dickinson, John,	118	Knox, Henry,	287
Dickinson, Philemon,	122	Kosciusco, Thaddeus,	290
Drayton, William Henry,	125	Lacey, John,	292

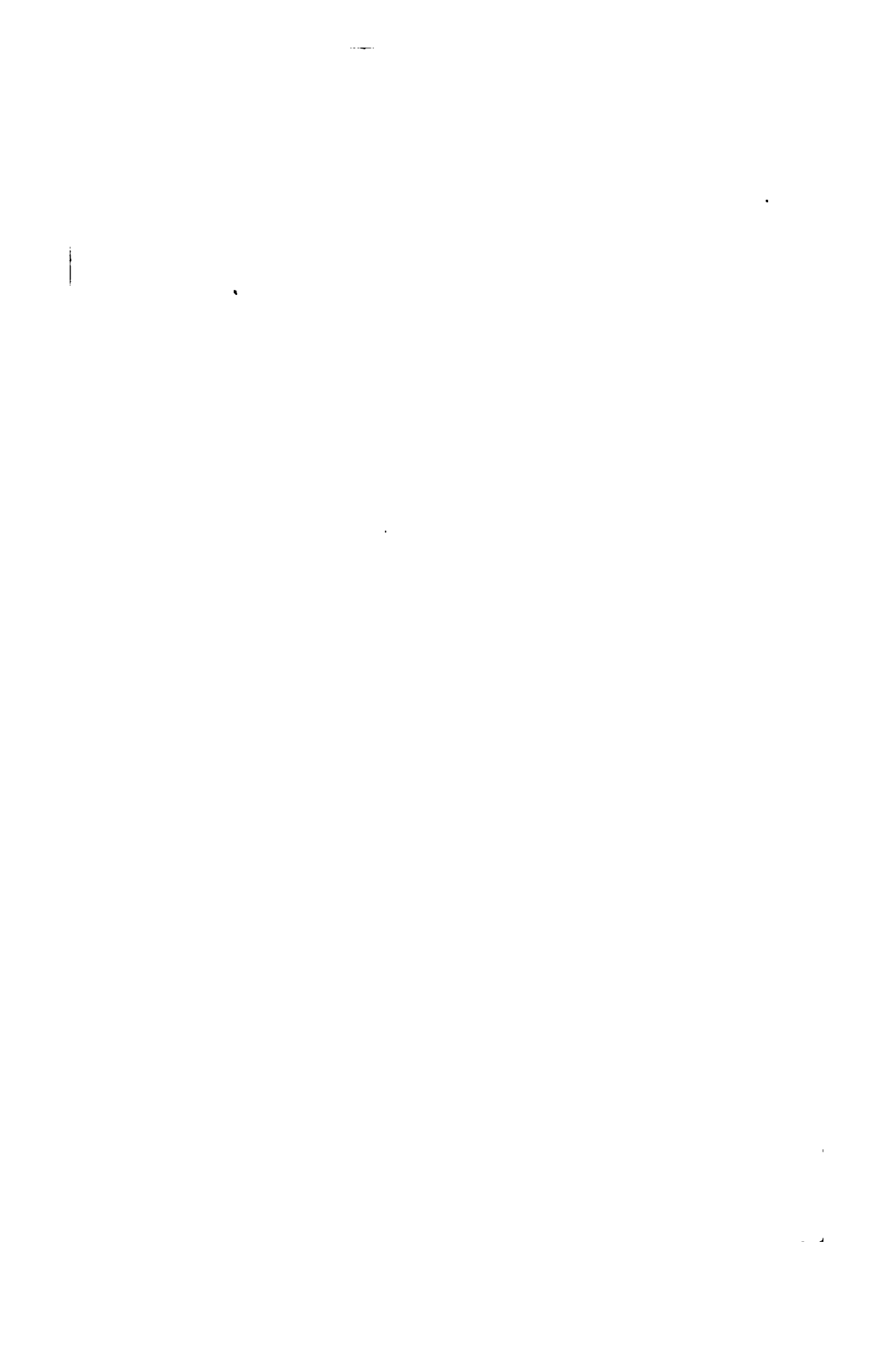
Laurens, Henry,	297	Pettit, Charles,	374
Laurens, John,	299	Pickens, Andrew,	375
Ledyard, William,	301	Porter, Andrew,	379
Lee, Richard Henry,	302	Preble, Edward,	383
Lee, Henry,	304	Prescott, William,	386
Lee, Ezra,	306	Priolean, Samuel,	389
Lincoln, Benjamin,	308	Pulaski, Count,	390
Lippitt, Christopher,	315	Putnam, Israel,	392
Livingston, Philip,	316	Putnam, Rufus,	397
Livingston, William,	320	Ramsey, David,	398
Macclintock, Nathaniel,	321	Randolph, Peyton,	399
Macpherson, William,	322	Reed, Joseph,	403
Manly, John,	327	Revere, Paul,	406
Marion, Francis,	328	Rush, Benjamin,	406
Mathews, Thomas,	333	Schaick, Gosen Van,	410
Mercer, Hugh,	333	Schuyler, Philip,	411
Meigs, Return Jonathan,	336	Sergeant, Jona. Dickinson,	412
Mifflin, Thomas,	338	Sherman, Roger,	414
Miller, Henry,	338	Stark, John,	416
M'Kean, Thomas,	339	Steuben, Frederick Wm.	427
M'Kinstry, John,	345	Sullivan, John,	428
Montgomery, Richard,	346	Stevens, Edward,	429
Morgan, Daniel,	351	Thomas, John,	432
Morris, Robert,	358	Thomas, Thomas,	432
Moultrie, William,	361	Varnum, Joseph B.	433
Muhlenberg, Peter,	366	Ward, Artemus,	434
Nelson, Thomas,	367	Warren, Joseph,	434
Ogden, Matthias,	368	Washington, George,	437
Olney, Jeremiah,	368	Washington, William,	448
Otis, James,	369	Wayne, Anthony,	451
Orr, John,	371	Williams, Otho H.	463
Paine, Thomas,	371	Wooster, David,	464
Paulding, John,	372	Wythe, George,	465
Peters, Nathan,	373	Yates, Robert,	467

## APPENDIX.

A Declaration by the representatives of the United colonies of North America, setting forth the causes and necessity of their taking up arms,	471
A Petition of Congress to the king of Great Britain, stating the merits of their claims, and soliciting the royal interposition for an accommodation of differences on just principles,	477
Declaration of American Independence,	480
An Address of the Congress to the inhabitants of the United States of America, upon the situation of public affairs,	484
President Washington's Farewell Address, to the People of the United States, announcing his intention of retiring from public service,	489









~~Davidson~~ Wm  
 Irvine Andrew 252  
 " Andrew 258  
 Kirkwood, Rob 252  
 Mac Clintock 521  
 MacKintosh  
~~Parker~~ 25  
 Parker 379

